

e.401
ocus
pt.1
6848

M.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01723 3708

Gc 974.401 B45cus v. 2 Pt. 1

History of Berkshire County,
Massachusetts



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

HISTORY OF
BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS,

—WITH—

Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

VOLUME II.

Pt. 1

NEW YORK:
J. B. BEERS & CO.,
36 Vesey Street.

1885.

HISTORY OF

1887

BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS.

—WITH—

Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

OF
THE EARLY
SETTLERS

VOLUME II.

1887

New York:
J. B. BEERS & CO.,
25 West Street.

1887

1626848

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

CHAPTER I.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON.

Aborigines.—Monument Mountain.—Talcot's Fight.—Patent of Westenhook.—English Settlers.—
Quarrels with the Dutch.—North Parish.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Samuel Hopkins.—
French and Indian Wars.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Gen. Joseph Dwight.—Root's
Tavern.—David Ingersoll's Works.—Gill Belcher.—Court and Jail.—Dwight Mansion.—Israel
Dewey.—David Ingersoll's Place.—Aaron Sheldon's Tavern.—Episcopal Church Edifice.—Main
Street.—President Dwight's Visit.—Dr. Patten's Visit.—Church Difficulties.—Dr. Samuel Hop-
kins.—Rev. David Sanford.—Episcopal Church.—Rev. Gideon Bostwick.—Alford.—Hoplands.... 1

CHAPTER II.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (continued).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—Growth of the Village.—General Thomas Ives.—Incident of
the Shays Rebellion.—Isaac Seeley, Esq.—William Cullen Bryant.—Increase Sumner.—Business
Interests.—Blue Limestone.—George R. Ives.—Roads and Bridges.—John Williams.—Isaac Van
Deusen.—Van Deusenville.—Babylon.—Deanville.—Housatonic.—Cones' Library..... 19

CHAPTER III.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (continued).

Congregational Church.—St. James'—Trinity.—Methodist Church.—Zion Society.—Congregationalists
at Housatonic.—Baptists.—Roman Catholics.—Burial Grounds.—Schools.—William Sherwood.—
Great Barrington Academy.—Sedgwick Institute.—Housatonic Hall.—High School.—War of
1812.—Lieutenant Wainwright.—Militia Campaigns and Political Parties.—Rebellion.—Free
Masons.—Hope Fire Company.—Grand Army of the Republic.—District Court.—Post Office.—
Berkshire Courier.—Mahaiwe National Bank.—Savings Bank.—Gas Company.—Water Companies.
—Town Halls.—Memorial Statue.—Libraries.—John H. Coffing.—Clarkson T. Collins, M.D..... 39

CHAPTER IV.

TOWN OF HANCOCK.

Settlement and Early History.—Revolution.—Samuel Hand.—Asa Douglass.—The Townsends.—The
Gardner Family.—The Eldridge Family.—Goodrich Hollow.—Richard Jackson.—Abel Corey.—
Harmon Whitman.—The Hazard Family.—The Baptist Church.—Friends' Meeting House.—The
Hancock Shakers..... 61

CHAPTER V.

TOWN OF HINSDALE.

Settlement and Early History.—First Meeting House.—Incorporation.—Congregational Pastors.—The
Baptists.—The Hinsdale Family.—The Whites.—A. D. Matthews.—Other Prominent Families.—
Thomas Allen.—The Kittredge Family.—Billy Hibbard.—Methodist Church.—St. Patrick's.—
Nathan Torry.—The Cady Family.—The Raymond Family.—Ichabod Emmons.—Francis E. War-
ren.—Schools and Library.—Hon. Charles H. Plunkett..... 78

CHAPTER VI.

TOWN OF LANESBOROUGH.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Growth of Town.—
Prominent Citizens.—Congregational Church.—St. Luke's.—Baptist Church.—Methodist Church.
—Schools.—Industries.—Societies..... 95

CHAPTER VII.

TOWN OF LEE.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Indian Occupation.—First Settlers.—Immigration from Cape Cod.—Land Grants.—Incorporation.—The Revolution.—The Shays Insurrection.—War of 1812.—Ecclesiastical.—Congregational Church.—The Methodists.—Baptist Church.—St. George's.—Roman Catholics.—Union Chapel	124
---	-----

CHAPTER VIII.

TOWN OF LEE (continued).

Educational History.—Manufacturing.—Marble Quarries.—General Business Interests.—Newspapers.—Hotels.—Lee Banks.—Railroads.—Physicians.—Agriculture.—The Civil War.—Memorial Hall.—Post Offices.—Cemeteries.—Free Masons.—Police Court.—Fire District.—Census.—Centennial Anniversary.....	145
---	-----

CHAPTER IX.

TOWN OF LEE (concluded).

Elizur and Wellington Smith.—Thomas Hurlbut.—Amos C. Hurlbert.—Henry C. Hurlbert.—Rev. E. P. Ingersoll.—William Porter.—Charles May.....	158
--	-----

CHAPTER X.

TOWN OF LENOX.

Early Settlers.—Indians.—Land Titles.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Early Records.—Congregational Church.—Episcopal Church.—Methodist Church.—Roman Catholic Church.—The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Civil War.....	182
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

TOWN OF LENOX (concluded).

Industries.—Educational and Literary.—Newspapers.—Conventions.—The Library.—Present Condition.—List of Legal Voters in 1893.—Gen. John Paterson.—John Morrell.—Azariah Eggleston.—Gen. Caleb Hyde.—John Horehkin.—The Sabin Family.—Hon. Julius Rockwell.....	202
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

TOWN OF MONTEREY.

Incorporation.—Geographical and Descriptive.—Congregational Church.—Good Templars.—Schools.—Industrial.—Decendants of the Early Settlers.—M. S. Bidwell.....	220
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

TOWN OF MOUNT WASHINGTON.

Geographical and Descriptive.—First Settlers.—Roads.—First Meetings of Proprietors.—Incorporation.—Town House and Church.—Schools.—Mills and Manufactories.—The Rebellion.—Summer Visitors.....	233
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

TOWN OF NEW MARLBOROUGH.

Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Agriculture.—Manufacturing.—Roads.—Post Office.—South Berkshire Institute.—Timothy Leonard, the Hermit.—Lake Buell.—Fish and Game.—Geology.—Dry Hill.—The Great Rainfall.—The Rebellion.—Biographical Mention.....	251
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

TOWN OF NEW ASHFORD.

Situation and Boundaries.—Settlement and Early History.—Roads.—Natural Features.—Quarries.—First Meeting.—Incorporation as a District.—Incorporation as a Town.—The Rebellion.—Schools.—Church.—Statistical.....	247
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

TOWN OF OTIS.

Loudon.—Bethlehem.—Town of Otis.—Natural Features.—Productions.—Mills and Manufactories.—Stores.—Hotels.—Lumber.—Settlement.—Manners and Customs of the Settlers.—Roads and Post Offices.—Otis in the National War.—Schools.—Churches.—Lawyers and Physicians.—Biographical Mention.....	252
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

TOWN OF PERU.

Purchases and Sales.—First Town Meeting.—Ecclesiastical.—Peru During and Following the Revolution.—Town Officers in 1890.—Change of Name.—New Meeting House.—Wolf Hunt.—First Births and Marriages.—Biographical.....	261
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD.

Descriptive.—Grants, Surveys, Sales.—First Attempt at Settlement.—Permanent Settlement.—Second French and Indian War.—Plantation Organization Resumed. Pittsfield Incorporated.—The Revolution.—The Constitutionals.—The Shays Rebellion.....	279
---	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (continued).

Pittsfield at the Beginning of the 19th Century.—War of 1812.—Domestic and Social Life, Manners and Morals.—The Press.—Post Office.....	296
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (continued).

Agriculture and manufacturing.—Fulling Mills.—Iron Works.—Tanneries.—First Woollen Manufacturing.—Arthur Schofield.—The Housatonic Mill.—The Pittsfield Factory.—The Pomeroy Mills.—The Pontoon Mills.—Barkersville and Stearnsville.—The Russell Woollen Mill.—Peck's Factories.—Taconic Mills.—Pittsfield and Bel Air Woollen Companies.—The Osceola Mill.—Pittsfield Cotton Factory.—Coogan's Tannery.—Coltsville Paper Mill.—Waconah Mills.—Shaker Mill.—Osceola River Flouring Mill.—Kellogg Steam Power Company.—William Clark & Co.—Clay & Chapin.—Robbins & Kellogg.—Pittsfield Tack Company.—Terry Clock Company.—Sprague Brunner Company.—Willey Robinson Company.—Berkshire Overall Company.—Berkshire Knitting Mills.—W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company.—Henry, Blain & Co.—Corluge Factories.—The Lumber Business.—Paper Boxes.—Gimlich & White.—William H. Troling & Co.—Hotels and Stores.—Fire Department and Water Works.—Banks and Insurance Companies.....	329
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (continued).

First Church and Ministers.—Union Parish.—South Church.—Second Congregational Church.....	338
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (continued).

The Dissenters.—First Baptist Church.—First Methodist Church.—Wesleyan Methodist Church.—St. Stephen's (P. E.) Church.—St. Joseph's (R. C.) Church.—French Catholic Church.—German Lutheran Church.—Synagogue Ausha Amonium.—Cemeteries.....	391
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (continued).

Schools in Pittsfield.—House of Mercy.—Union for Home Work.—Libraries and Athenium.—The Soldiers Monument.—Lodges and Societies.—Temperance in Pittsfield.—Academy of Music.....	411
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (concluded).

Capt. Charles Goodrich.—John Chandler Williams.—Thomas Gold.—Ashbel Strong.—Captain David Campbell.—Oliver Wendell.—Rev. Thomas Allen.—Dr. Timothy Childs.—Col. Joshua Danforth.—Simon Larned.—Thomas Allen, jr.—Jonathan Allen.—Rev. William Allen.—Henry Halsey Childs.—James D., and Samuel D. Colt.—John B. Root.—Joseph Shearer.—Pinney Allen.—Jonathan Allen, 2d.—John W. Hulbert.—Ezekiel Bacon.—Thomas Melville, jr.—Henry Clinton Brown.—Hon. William C. Jarvis.—Col. S. M. McKay.—Hon. Thomas B. Strong.—Henry Hubbard.—Hon. Edward A. Newton.—Ezekiel R. Colt.—Gen. Nathan Willis.—Solomon Russell.—Hon. Edward Learned.—Hon. E. H. Kellogg.—Nathaniel Fairfield.—Calvin Martin.—Thomas F. Plunkett.—William Pollock.—Thaddeus Clapp.—Almiron D. Francis.—Charles Bailey, M. D.—H. B. Wellington.—E. S. Francis.—J. N. Dunham.—Edwin Clapp.—Hon. Joseph Tucker.—Cebra Quackenbush.—Lemuel and Theodore Pomeroy.—Abraham Burbank.....	451
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

TOWN OF RICHMOND.

Descriptive.—Sale of No. 8.—Settlement.—Division of Town.—Richmond Iron Company.—Ecclesiastical History.—Schools.—College Graduates and Prominent Citizens.....	489
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

TOWN OF SANDSFIELD.

Grants, Surveys, Sales.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Location and Physical Features.—Productions.—Manners and Customs.—Dwellings of the Settlers.—First Births, Marriages, and Deaths.—War Record.—Congregational Churches and Ministers.—Baptist Church.—Episcopal Church.—Physicians and Lawyers.—Schools.—Libraries.—Post Offices.—Roads and Bridges.—Early Settlers and Early and Later Business.—Magistrates.—Town Officers.—Biographical.....	497
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

TOWN OF SAVOY.

Grants, Sales, and Surveys.—Settlement.—Population.—Present Condition.—Schools.—Prominent Settlers and Citizens.—Churches	588
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

TOWN OF SHEFFIELD.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Roads.—Villages.—Settlement.—Changes in Boundary.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Sheffield Friendly Union.—Slavery.—Action of Town Prior to Revolution.—Sheffield in the Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Ashleys.—War of 1812.—Post Office and Stage Routes.—Hotels and Early Proprietors.—Manufacturing.—Quarries.—Crimery.—The Rebellion.—Hon. Daniel Dewey.—Chester Dewey.—Oswill Dewey.—Daniel Dewey Barnard.—Frederick A. P. Barnard.—Gen. J. G. Barnard.—Bishop James Green Curtis.—J. Leland Miller, M. D.	591
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE.

Scenery and Natural Features.—The Aborigines.—Western Massachusetts Prior to 1790.—The Two First Grants in the Housatonic Valley.—Plans for Establishing a Mission.—Selection of a Missionary.—A New Township Proposed.—Progress of the Mission.—Family and Boarding Schools Projected.—The Mission Under Edwards and West.—Summary of the Mission and its Results.—The Municipality.—Highways.—Allotting Individual Grants.—Mr. Edwards' Ministry.—Rev. Dr. West's Ministry.—Successors of Dr. West.—Other Religious Societies.	595
---	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE (concluded).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—War of 1812.—Schools.—Libraries.—Laurel Hill Association.—War of the Rebellion.—Improvements and Public Benefactions.—Early Families.—Colonies from Stockbridge.—Dwellings, Ancient and Modern.—Massacre of 1757.—Cemeteries.—Indian Monument.—Shade Trees.—Intercommunication.—Manufacturing.—Public Houses.—Other Public Institutions.—Miscellaneous.—Jonathan E. Field.—Hon. John Z. Gardiner.	598
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

TOWN OF TYPINGHAM.

Laying out the Land.—First Settlement.—Roads.—Proprietors' Meetings.—Incorporation.—Early School Houses.—Meeting House.—Rev. Adonijah Bidwell.—Rev. Joseph Avery.—Rev. Joseph Warren Dow.—Rev. Alvan C. Page.—The Settlers.—Methodist Church.—Baptist Church.—Industries.—Schools.—Shakers.—The Townsend Family.—Daniel Clark.	600
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

TOWN OF WASHINGTON.

Purchase.—Incorporation.—First Church.—Washington Union Society.—Methodist Church.—Schools.—Cemeteries.—First Marriages, Births, and Deaths.—Roads and Mills.—Bridges.—Militia.—Taxes.—Town Clerks.—Edwin D. Morgan.	615
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.

TOWN OF WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

Incorporation and Boundaries.—Geographical Features.—Aboriginal Inhabitants and Proprietors.—Early Settlers.—Organization of the District.—Early Settlers.—Building of the First Meeting House.—Churches and Societies.—First Roads.—Post Offices.—The Revolution.—War of 1812.—The Rebellion.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Statistics.—Secret Societies.—Industries.—Miscellaneous.—George W. Kniffen.	625
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

TOWN OF WINDSOR.

Grants, Surveys, and Sales.—Records.—Incorporation of Gageboro.—Change of Name.—The Town during the Revolution.—Congregational Church.—Baptist Church.—Schools.—Biographical Mention.	630
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN.

Laying out the Land.—First Meeting of the Proprietors.—Natural Features.—Indian Hostilities.—Early Settlers.—The Civil War.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Library.—Bank.—Industries.—Roads and Bridges.—Town House.—Williams College.	632
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN (concluded).

Rev. Mark Hopkins.—The Danforth Family.—Keyes Danforth.—B. F. Mills.—Samuel Southworth.—Col. Ephraim Williams.—Henry L. Sabin, M. D.—Hon. Joseph White.—John Manning Cole.—The Phelps Family.—Chester Bailey.—Stephen Williams.—Enos Briggs.—Miss J. Briggs.	635
---	-----

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

Bailey, Charles, M. D.	454
Barnard, Gen. J. G.	556
Bidwell, Marshall S.	225
Chapp, Edwin	464
Clapp, Thaddeus	470
Clark, Daniel	618
Collins, John H.	56
Colman, Carvason T., M.D.	58
Curtiss, Orren	560
Danforth, Keyes	682
Dunham, Hon. Jarvis N.	682
Field, Hon. Jonathan E.	602
Francis, Abner D.	156
Francis, Edward S.	67
Goodrich, J. Z.	604
Hopkins, Rev. Mark	688
Hurlbut, Thomas	165
Hurlbutt, Amos G.	102
Hurlbutt, Henry C.	170
Ingersoll, Rev. Edward P.	177
Kniffin, George W.	615
Martin, Calvin	445
Miller, Dr. J. Leland	563
Mills, Benjamin F.	694
Phelps, Thomas C.	704
Punkett, Hon. Thomas F.	445
Pollock, William	418
Leahy, Leavel	4722
Pomeroy, Theodore	422
Quackenbush, C. W.	468
Rockwell, Hon. Julius	116
Smith, Hon. Elizur	158
Smith, Hon. Wellington	190
Southworth, Sumner	696
Todd, Rev. John	584
Tucker, Hon. Joseph	466
Wellington, H. B.	457

VIEWS.

Berkshire Athenaeum, Pittsfield	426
Berkshire Life Insurance Company, Office, Pittsfield	367
Bishop, D. W., Residence, Lenox	248
Curtis Hotel, W. O. Curtis, prop., Lenox	210
First Congregational Church, Pittsfield	337
Francis, E. S., Residence, Pittsfield	864
Glendale Woolen Mills, F. W. Adams, prop.	505
Greenleaf, R. C., Residence, Lenox	296
Gross, F. S., Residence, Lee	150
Hurlbut Paper Co., Mills, Lee	148
Iverson, Henry, decd. Late Residence	593
M. E. Church, Pittsfield	600
Old Parsonage, Pittsfield	371
Pierson, Miss C. H., Residence, Richmond	494
Pollock, Mrs. William, Residence, Pittsfield	418
Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company, Pittsfield	360
Smith, Hon. Elizur, Residence, Lee	202
St. Joseph's R. C. Church, Pittsfield	405
The Park in 1807	802
The Park in 1885	428

MAPS & PLANS.

Plan of the First Pittsfield Meeting House	266
Plan of Pittsfield, (1738)	257
" " (1752)	287
" " (1759)	294
Map of Peru	264
" Savoy	298

HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER I.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON.*

BY PROF. F. A. HOSMER.

Aborigines.—Monument Mountain.—Talcot's Fight.—Patent of Westenhook.—English Settlers.—Quarrels with the Dutch.—North Parish.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Samuel Hopkins.—French and Indian Wars.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—General Joseph Dwight.—Root's Tavern.—David Ingersoll's Works.—Will Belcher.—Court and Jail.—Dwight Mansion.—Israel Dewey.—David Ingersoll's Place.—Aaron Sheldon's Tavern.—Episcopal Church Edifice.—Main Street.—President Dwight's Visit.—Dr. Patten's Visit.—Church Difficulties.—Dr. Samuel Hopkins.—Rev. David Sanford.—Episcopal Church.—Rev. Gideon Bestwick.—Altos.—Hoplands.

LITTLE is known of the aborigines of Southern Berkshire beyond a few items of interest gleaned here and there, save what hints can be obtained from the stone implements that are not infrequently found in the valley of the Housatonic as in other parts of the State. Flint arrow tips and spear heads are quite common, stone mortars and pestles, some wrought in curious designs, tomahawks and chisels, have been occasionally discovered, and from several Indian burying grounds, happened upon in various parts of the river valley, pieces of rude pottery have been exhumed. At Mount Peter, in the southern part of the village of Great Barrington, many arrow tips have been discovered, and in 1876 an

* For the following brief sketch the writer is deeply indebted to the assistance of Mr. Charles J. Taylor, from whose history of Great Barrington the facts have been chiefly drawn.

Indian mortar, unusually well preserved, was found cut in the solid rock, and at the same time a broken pestle was dug up at the base of the hill. There is a tradition of an Indian village on the site of the Congregational church, which locality was known as the "Great Wigwam." Says the Rev. Sylvester Burt: "In addition to utensils and weapons of Indian manufacture, which have been often found, it is known that as early as 1726 the river used to be crossed half a mile below the Bridge, at what was then called the 'Great Wigwam.' This place was sometimes called the 'Castle,' or rather, perhaps, the great wigwam standing upon it."

In the northern part of Great Barrington, about one half a mile south of the Stockbridge line, stands the eminence known as Monument Mountain, rendered famous by the well known poem of William Cullen Bryant. The name is derived from a conical pile of quartz stones on the southern slope, not far from the junction of the county and Muddy Brook roads. About sixty years since the rude monument was thrown down and an excavation made beneath, probably with the foolish hope of finding treasure. In 1884 a party of young gentlemen from the village rebuilt the monument in its original shape from the directions of Mr. Ralph Taylor, of Great Barrington, who saw the monument for the last time in 1824, in company with William Cullen Bryant. As long as the Indians remained in this vicinity it was their custom to add a stone to the pile whenever they passed the place. Among the different traditions connected with the monument one affirms that "it was raised over the first sachem who died after they (the Indians) came into this region." The story upon which Mr. Bryant's poem is founded is that an Indian girl, having formed a passionate attachment for her cousin, and knowing that the religious customs of her tribe would not permit her to marry him, threw herself from the precipice, and that the heap of stones marked her grave.

Still another tradition is that the Indians of this region, learning that their territory was about to be invaded by a neighboring tribe, lay in ambush for their enemies at this place and put them to rout; and that they erected this monument to commemorate the victory. Upon his first visit to these Indians, the Rev. John Sergeant, while passing from Great Barrington to Stockbridge in company with Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, an Indian interpreter, November 3d, 1734, made the following entry in his diary: "There is a large heap of stones, I suppose ten cart loads, in the way to Wnah-tu-kook, which the Indians have thrown together, as they passed by the place, for it us'd to be their custom every time any one passed by, to throw a stone to it. But what was the end of it, they cannot tell; only they say their fathers us'd to do so, and they do it because it was the custom of their fathers. But Ebenezer says, he supposes it was designed to be an expression of their gratitude to the Supreme Being, that he had preserved them to see the place again." The Indian name of this mountain was Mas-wa-se-hi, which signifies *the standing-up nest*.

having reference to the precipice, which rises to the height of about 500 feet above the plain.

The first connection the English colonists had with the Indians of this region was the conflict since known as Talcot's fight.

While the scene of Talcot's fight is not definitely known, still it is quite probable that the skirmish took place at the fordway near the Great Wigwam in the village of Great Barrington.

In the office of the secretary of state at Albany there is recorded a petition dated July 11th, 1705, and signed by Peter Schuyler, in behalf of himself, Derrick Wessells and Company, for a patent of land "on a creek called Westenhook" for the purpose of trading with the Indians in beaver skins and other furs, and it is furthermore stated that the petitioners had already advanced money and goods to the savages and had purchased from them the said lands in October, 1703. The patent was granted by Governor Cornbury in March, 1705,* and though it is now difficult to determine the boundaries and descriptions of these lands, still it is certain that the territory included a large part of Southern Berkshire and extended a few miles into Connecticut.

On the 30th day of January, 1732, Joseph Parsons and 176 other inhabitants of the county of Hampshire, which then included the entire valley of the Connecticut River lying in Massachusetts, petitioned the Great and General Court at Boston for grants of two tracts of land on the Housatunnuk River or West Brook, in the southwestern corner of Massachusetts. The petition was granted on the 30th of June, allowing two townships, each seven miles square, the one to have its southern boundary identical with the divisional line between Massachusetts and Connecticut, the other to be located immediately north.

Colonel John Stoddard and Captain Henry Dwight, of Northampton, Captain Luke Hitchcock, of Springfield, Captain John Ashley, of Westfield, and Samuel Porter, Esq., of Hadley, were appointed a committee, to which Captain Ebenezer Pomroy, of Northampton, was afterward added, to divide the lands, to reserve lots for the first settled minister, for the schools, etc., to demand from each proprietor thirty shillings for every one hundred acres of land, and to expend this money in purchasing the territory of the Indians, laying out the lands, and erecting meeting houses. At a meeting of this committee, held in Springfield, March 19th, 1723, fifty-five settlers presented themselves and received grants of

*Of the apparent discrepancy between this date and July 11th, 1705, Mr. Charles J. Taylor gives the following explanation:

The discrepancy of dates between the petition of Peter Schuyler and the Patent of Westenhook—the latter *apparently* preceding the former—is explained as follows: Until the year 1752, the English civil year began on the 25th of March, while the common year dated (as now) from January 1st; hence the custom of double dating between January 1st and March 25th, as 1704½, 1734½ &c. The common year, beginning January 1st, 1706, continued to be 1705 of the civil year until the 25th of March, and the proper dating within that time would be 1705-6; that is in the one case 1706 after January 1st, and in the other 1705 until the 25th of March. The proper date of the Patent is March 6th, 1705-6; the patent was issued in 1706 of the common year, though in 1705 of the English civil year.

land, after complying with the conditions imposed. Measures were then taken to extinguish the Indian titles to the land, and on the 25th of April, 1724, the committee was met at Westfield by Chief Konkapot and twenty other Indians, who, for £460, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of rum, executed a deed conveying to the committee, with several reservations, "a certain tract of land lying upon Housatonaek river *alias* Westonhook." This territory included what is now Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont, Mount Washington, the greater part of Alford, and large portions of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee—a larger tract than was granted by the General Court.

On the 8th of April, 1726, the proprietors, now numbering fifty-nine, received from the committee the lands assigned to them under the name of the Upper and Lower Housatonic townships.

It is recorded that Mathew Noble, of Westfield, was the first English settler in Berkshire county. After spending the first winter among the Indians, he returned to Westfield to bring his daughter, a girl of sixteen, to his new home; in June, 1726, they set out on horseback from Westfield and arrived at their destination after spending one night in the wilderness. Other settlers soon followed. Hardly had they entered into possession of their property when difficulties arose with the Dutch proprietors from New York, holding the territory under the patent of Westonhook. These quarrels soon became quite serious, sometimes leading to acts of violence and bloodshed.

As early as 1726 some of the proprietors who were "settling upon Housatunnuck were molested and sued as trespassers by the said patentees, and lost their suit at Albany;" one settler was obliged to pay £70 to satisfy his bonds, while another less fortunate was imprisoned in the Albany jail. In the following year a correspondence took place between the governor of New York and the lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, resulting in an order from both governments, forbidding their respective settlers to prosecute any suits or make any further settlements until the line should be agreed upon. Consequently the progress of the community was greatly impeded, though the pioneers held their own, hoping for a decision in their favor; and in June, 1733, the General Court passed an order appointing a new committee, a portion of whose work was to confirm the settlers in their property. During the preceding January the Lower township had been incorporated as a town called Sheffield, in honor of Edmund Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham; and it extended from the Connecticut line to what is now the northern part of the village of Great Barrington, eight miles north and south on the river, being wide enough to include seven miles square, and also embracing portions of what are now Egremont and New Marlboro.

It has been stated above that there were certain tracts of land reserved by the Indians for their own use; one of these sections lay immediately south of the present Great Barrington line, and extended from

the Housatonic west to the line of New York ; there was also included an adjoining meadow lying within the limits of Great Barrington.

In the Upper township there was another reservation in the present limits of the town of Stockbridge, on the land known as the Great Meadow, called by the Indians Wnahtukook. When the Rev. John Sergeant began his mission* in Southern Berkshire, the lower Indian reservation, called Skatekook, was occupied by a few families under Chief Unpachene, while four or five other families, under Chief Konkapot, dwelt upon the Great Meadow.

While the people of Sheffield village had the benefit of a church, settled pastor, schools, etc., those who inhabited the northern part of the town, as well as what had been left of the Upper township, numbering about two hundred persons, had no regular religious teaching and few schools. These inconveniences were sorely felt, and in December, 1741, a petition, signed by John Williams, Hezekiah Phelps, and others, was presented to the General Court, asking that the inhabitants of the Upper township, together with those on the tract of land lying between the said township and the Indian land, should be invested with parish privileges, and on January 13th, 1742, an order was passed by the Legislature, granting the same.

The first meeting of the proprietors under the authority of this act was held on the 8th of March, 1742, at the house of Daniel Nash, Ephraim Williams being chosen moderator, and David Ingersoll, clerk. It was voted "to build a meeting house for the public worship of God and to erect said house on the east side of the river," and a committee was appointed "to provide some suitable person or persons to preach the Gospel Word among us, in order for his settlement in the ministry." The church was erected near the divisional line between the two townships, about twelve rods east of the so-called Great Bridge, now the northern part of Great Barrington village. It was a large barn-like edifice, about 45 feet long by 35 feet wide, unpainted, and with no bell or chimney. It fronted the south, with its gables east and west, and had doors in the center of the south, east, and west sides. The frame of a belfry was placed upon the roof, but this was not completed until 1745, when it was voted "to make a rooffe to the beelfree, shingle and elabord the said Rooffe." From the main or south entrance the "great alley" led across the church to the pulpit, which was surmounted by a large sounding board. "In front of the pulpit was a balustrade or railing, to which was attached a leaf hanging on hinges, which served the purpose of a communion table." Along the south, east, and west sides of the building ran a gallery, which was reached by staircases in the southeast and southwest corners. Beneath the gallery high, square pews were built, to which access was had by alley ways, while the body of the house was filled with seats along

* See history of town of Stockbridge.

either side of the "great alley." These seats, however, were afterward nearly all replaced by pews.

East of the church lay the graveyard, now known as the Upper burial ground, while to the west was the village green or common, the whole tract having been presented to the parish, it is said, by David Ingersoll.

The first minister employed by the committee was the Rev. Thomas Strong, of Northampton, who afterward settled in New Marlboro.

The affairs of the North Parish were now in a better condition than before, but the inhabitants still labored under many inconveniences: the peace was continually broken on account of the lack of any municipal regulations; the majority of the inhabitants were not proprietors and therefore the burden of taxation fell upon the few. In consequence of these difficulties another petition was sent to the government at Boston requesting that the North Parish be set off as a separate town. Though this petition was not granted it was ordered that the North Parish should be incorporated into the town of Sheffield, "there to do duty and receive privileges as amply and fully as the present inhabitants of Sheffield." By this act the jurisdiction of Sheffield was extended over what is now Great Barrington and a large portion of Egremont and Alford. The first parish meeting under the new act was held March 29th, 1745, and the parish was then duly organized. It was voted to pay John Pixley thirty shillings "for moneys which he paid Rev. Thomas Strong for preaching;" and also to pay Moses Ingersoll "for entertaining ministers and messengers at Mr. Samuel Hopkins' ordination."

Mr. Hopkins was graduated from Yale College in 1741, and after studying theology with Jonathan Edwards, at Northampton, he was licensed to preach. He began his labors at Waterbury, Conn., his native place, and afterward ministered to the people of Simsbury; but having remained there only a few months he returned to Northampton, where he was met in June, 1743, by a messenger from the North Parish, inviting him to preach, and on Sunday, July 3d, he delivered his first sermon before this people. He soon after received a call at a salary of £35 per annum, which he decided to accept, and on the 28th of December his ordination took place. Here he labored faithfully for nearly twenty-six years, when he removed to Newport, Rhode Island, to become the pastor of the First Congregational Church of that town. Through the earnest efforts of Mr. Hopkins the church was increased from five members to about 100, and the general condition of the community was much improved.

From the earliest settlement to the time of the breaking out of the French and Indian war of 1744 there had been an undisturbed peace in Berkshire, with the exception of the difficulties arising under the Westenhook Patent, already described.

In the fall of 1743 the General Court passed a bill granting £100 each to Sheffield, Stockbridge, and Upper Housatonic for the erection of forts or block houses, but none seem to have been built here. The fort of Comrad Burghardt is incidentally mentioned, but no description of it has been

left. About the year 1755, a fort was built on the west side of the road that leads to Van Deusenville, a little north of the house of Frederick Abbey, where its cellar, wholly overgrown with grass, can still be defined. It was a large building, about thirty by thirty-five feet, constructed of square timbers, and surmounted by a watch tower. This building was afterward used as the county jail, and during the Revolution, as a small-pox hospital.

In February, 1745, a militia muster was held in the North Parish, at which men from the surrounding country were enlisted for the famous Louisburg expedition, and troops often passed through this part of the town over the "Great Road from Boston to Albany." Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, in his journal, states that on the 5th of December, 1755, "more than twenty soldiers lodged at my house last night, on their return from camp at Lake George, and a number are here again to-night." "Lord's day, March 16th, 1756. A great number of soldiers at meeting both forenoon and afternoon, who are on their march to Crown Point. Two captains and their companies desire prayers in their behalf this afternoon."

In 1758, during the last French and Indian war, General Amherst, with his British regulars and Continental troops, passed through the parish on their way to attack Ticonderoga. The army encamped east of the Green River bridge in the open fields on each side of the road; and considerable quantities of musket balls, ploughed up on the lands of J. M. Mackie, are supposed to be relics of the encampment.

But the North Parish saw more than the occasional passage of soldiery through its limits. In the journal of Dr. Hopkins, under the date of Sunday, December 8th, 1745, it is recorded: "Went to the fort last night to lie, and sometime in the night news came from Stockbridge that a barn was set on fire and burnt up—supposed to be done by the Indians and French—which made something of an alarm among us." "Sunday, April 12th, (1747). Preached to-day in Conrad Burghast's fort, (people not being inclined to go to the meeting house) from Isaiah XXII, 12, 13, 14."

Again Dr. Hopkins states in his journal, "July 9th (1755). Heard to-day that the Indians have taken a man and woman and child, about ten miles to the west of us. It was done yesterday, and one Indian was killed by the husband, while he was attempting to carry off his wife a captive. One woman is also wounded. Two or three Indians chased a man about a mile and a half west of my house. Upon this news we think it not prudent to live at my house, and have therefore concluded to lodge at Mother Ingersoll's this night."

From these few leaves of the pastor's journal is caught a glimpse of the constant alarms and hardships of the frontier life.

In 1760 that territory lying west of the Upper and Lower townships was set off from Sheffield and incorporated under the name of Eremont and, stimulated by this example, the inhabitants of the North Parish again attempted to withdraw from the parent town. Considerable oppo-

sition to the separation was made by the South Parish at first, but at a town meeting, held on the 11th of March, a vote was passed "to set off the Upper or North Parish in the town of Sheffield, to be formed into a separate District or Town," and in the following year a petition was sent to the General Court, which resulted in the passage of an act by that body, whereby, on the 30th of June, 1761, the North Parish became a town, under the name of Great Barrington.

By the act of incorporation General Joseph Dwight was directed to issue a warrant to "some principal inhabitant," requiring him to notify the citizens qualified to vote to assemble for the purpose of organization. In accordance with this direction a warrant was addressed to Jonathan Nash, and the first town meeting, duly warned, was held in the meeting house, on Wednesday, July 22d, 1761. General Dwight, Timothy Hopkins, and John Burghardt were chosen selectmen; and Mark Hopkins town clerk.

The inhabitants of the town at this time numbered about 500, among whom, with other prominent names, we find the following: Gen. Joseph Dwight, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, Mark Hopkins, Timothy Hopkins, Major William King, Jonathan Nash, William Ingersoll, David Sanford, Elijah Dwight, Benedict Dewey, Israel Dewey, and Jonathan Younglove.

It was due to the influence of General Dwight more than to that of any other that Great Barrington was finally incorporated as a town. A brief sketch of his life has already been given in the chapter on the Bench and Bar.

At the time of the incorporation of the town the village extended from the Wheeler place northward to the Great Bridge and thence to Pixley street. The center was just east of the bridge, where, amid a few dwelling houses, the church building, which has already been described, was located. Nearly opposite the meeting house, and east of the bridge was the tavern of Captain Hewitt Root, which still stands on the north side of the highway near the river bank, having been moved a few rods west.

In connection with this house a story has often been told, first related by President Dwight in his *Travels*. Late one evening there arrived on horseback at the tavern a Mr. Van Rensselaer, a young gentleman from Albany. Upon being asked by the landlord where he had crossed the river, he replied "on the bridge." Mr. Root declared that this was impossible because the framework alone had been raised that very day and not a plank had yet been laid. The young man persisted in his story, saying that as the night was too dark for him to see the way, he had trusted to his horse, who had crossed the bridge with no signs of unwillingness. Each discredited the story of the other, but in the morning the young man, upon viewing the naked framework of the bridge, was so overcome with astonishment and fright that he is said to have fallen in a swoon.

The first indictment—regularly found by the grand jury—that re-

sulted in a trial in Berkshire county, was one against landlord Root, it being charged that he "did wittingly and wilfully suffer and permit singing, fiddling, and dancing in his dwelling house, there being there a tavern or public house." It is recorded that he pleaded guilty and was fined 10 shillings and costs.

Not far from the tavern, on the west side of the way, at the curve of the road in Water street, was located the tannery of William Jones, which is said to have been in operation in 1760; there was in connection with the works a saddlery and harness shop. Another member of the Jones family is said to have had a house and saddler's shop on the site of the present dwelling of Hon. Justin Dewey. South of Root's tavern, and nearly opposite the meeting house, were located the works of David Ingersoll, consisting of a saw mill and grist mill and also a forge and trip hammer to manufacture bar iron; in addition to his other business he had a small store near by.

The main road extending from the east side of the bridge ran southerly to the meeting house, and turning abruptly to the east, on the south side of the building, extended across the burial ground to the foot of the mountain and joined the present highway near the house of Benjamin F. Gilmore, whence it extended east toward the present towns of Monterey and New Marlboro.

At Bung Hill was another small cluster of dwellings, one of which—the old L house on the corner—is standing at the present day. This was the residence of Captain George King, one of the early sheriffs of the county, who afterward died in the service at Ticonderoga. It is in this vicinity that the notorious Gill Belcher lived, and while apparently working at his trade as a tinker, he was in reality, as tradition has it, engaged in counterfeiting silver coin. On the mountain side, just south of the corner, is a cavern, known as "Belcher's Cave," where the counterfeiter is said to have been discovered at his illegitimate work. Whether the tradition be true or false in this respect, in the weather book of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting are found the following entries:

"1772, July 2d, Gill Belcher com'd'd" (committed).

"1772, Aug. 3d, Belcher released."

"1772, Oct. 30, Gill Belcher, D. Lewis, J. Adams, and J. Carl com. for counterfeiting."

"1772, Oct. 31. Money makers went to N. Canaan."

It is possible that Belcher and his confederates were a part of a line of counterfeitters extending at that time from Connecticut through Berkshire into New York. Belcher was probably taken to New Canaan for trial, and was afterward confined in the Albany jail, where it is recorded that he was executed.

In 1761 the business center began to move southward on the west side of the river. The change, though gradual at first, was hastened by the erection of the county court house, built in 1764-5, and the county jail, built in 1765-6. The former building continued to be used as the

county court house until 1787, when Lenox was made the shire town, and thither the courts were removed. It was still used, however, for town meetings and other public assemblies until 1793, when it fell into the possession of Captain Walter Pynchon, who removed it to the ground in the rear of Egbert Hollister's store, where it was used as a barn until about the year 1839.

The jail yard reached from Castle street southerly to the residence of General Joseph Dwight, since called the Henderson place, and now occupied by Mrs. Hannah Culver. The former Episcopal parsonage, which was located in front of the plot of ground covered by the present rectory, was the jail house, and was the residence of the prison keepers from 1766 to 1799. The jail was a large structure two stories in height, and stood just south of the jail house, facing the street and extending to the present site of the Episcopal church. This building must have presented a somewhat sombre appearance, with its unpainted and weather beaten walls, its iron-grated windows, and its high plank fence armed at the top with iron spikes. During the Revolution it was used as a place of confinement of Tories from various towns, and at one time of British prisoners; imprisonment here for debt was customary before and after the war.

General Joseph Dwight's house, already mentioned, was considered at that time and for many years later the finest residence in the town; and indeed the wainscoting and wood carving, which are well preserved, rival the work of the present day. It is two and one half stories high, with a brick basement, which in recent years has been plastered over and painted white, the color of the whole structure. Like others in the community, General Dwight is known to have possessed negro slaves, and four are said to have made the basement their quarters. The mansion house became the property of Colonel Elijah Dwight on the death of his father in 1765.

General Burgoyne remained here several days on the march toward Boston after his defeat at Saratoga: during the Shays rebellion the house was entered by the mob; and in later years, while in the possession of Deacon Allen Henderson, it was the scene of the marriage of the poet Bryant, at that time a lawyer and notary public in this town.

The dwelling of Israel Dewey was erected, about 1761, on the grounds of the late Major Samuel Rosseter—now owned by Henry Dresser—and in the rear of his house on the west side of the river, he built a large saw mill and grist mill, and, as the works of David Ingersoll had become disused, these mills, finished in 1762, appear to have been the most important manufacturing interest in the place for many years. Mr. Dewey successfully operated these works till his death in 1773, when they fell into the possession of his sons, Justin and Hugo. Israel Dewey's ability and sturdy character early gave him prominence in local affairs. He was chosen upon the committee to build the first school house erected by the town, and held many other offices in the town and parish.

At the demolition of the old General John Whiting house the workmen discovered in the walls a copy of Hugo Grotius' work upon International Law with the name of Israel Dewey upon a fly leaf. The incident suggests his natural tastes. He appears to have been a man of strong convictions and of decided preference to think for himself. It became known that he objected to some of the doctrines set forth by his pastor, particularly the statement "that nothing could possibly happen but what was right and ought to be rejoiced in, because all was exactly as God would have it, even events the most vile and enormous." He was accordingly called to account by the church for his views; but he again expressed his belief "that it was not on the whole best that sin should take place in the world," and maintained his position with such arguments that it was voted "to let him pass without public censure, but only to admonish him before all the brethren, to be more modest and earnestly seek further light, as we look upon him ignorant and much out of the way." Several letters passed between Mr. Dewey and Dr. Hopkins upon this and kindred subjects, and the correspondence was afterward published.

Colonel Mark Hopkins, brother of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, recently admitted to the bar, began to practice here in 1761, and built a house opposite the site of the present Congregational church. Colonel Hopkins was the first register of deeds, and his office was a low gambrel-roofed building, situated where the Bigelow place now stands. It was also used as the post office from 1797 to 1840, when it was removed to the east side of Water street, where it can still be seen.

Between the years 1761 and 1764 Joseph or Elias Gilbert erected a house nearly opposite the Dwight mansion; this building was occupied by Elias Gilbert until 1770, when it was sold to David Ingersoll, jr., son of the proprietor of the mills, who occupied it until his departure for England in 1774. In later years it became the property of the Misses Kellogg, and has since been replaced by the summer residence of Mrs. Mark Hopkins, of San Francisco.

A tavern was kept by Aaron Sheldon near the site of the Berkshire House until 1768, when he sold his house to David Rowley, together with all the land on the east side of Main street, between the premises of Frederick Langsdorff and the lane leading to the high school; the property soon afterward again changed hands, and Josiah Smith, of Tyringham, took possession and immediately erected a new building, where the Berkshire House now stands. In 1764 Captain Truman Wheeler, of Southbury, Conn., settled here as a merchant, having his place of business south of the village near the present residence of his grandson, Merritt I. Wheeler. Captain Wheeler was town treasurer and county muster master during the Revolution.

During the spring and summer of the same year the Episcopal church was erected, a short distance south of the present residence of John Brewer. The main body of this building was 40 by 50 feet, exclusive of

chancel and porch, while the steeple was 110 feet high, surmounted by a gilded weathercock, and supplied with a bell. A large quantity of glass had been presented to the society by friends in England, and this was so freely used that the sides of the house were for the most part windows. As was the custom in those days a huge sounding-board was suspended above the pulpit. Here the society attended divine service until 1833, when a stone edifice was built, now known as Church Block, on the corner of Main and Railroad streets. Some of the beams from the interior of the old church, finely fluted and painted white, are still to be seen in the cellar under the jewelry store of Marcus E. Tobey.

A small and unattractive school house stood near the present site of the Congregational church, and below in the "Great Hollow" the town pound was located.

The hills around the village were covered with forests, broken here and there by clearings. The main street, ill-made and ill-kept, was abrupt in its ascents and declivities, and was frequently crossed by brooks. Just south of the house of the late Dr. Collins a limestone ledge rose several feet in height on either side of the highway, through which single carriages could with difficulty be drawn. Near the residence of Ralph Taylor there was a steep descent into the "Great Hollow," which brought the road upon a level with the meadow now belonging to the estate of Mrs. Mark Hopkins. The road crossed another valley, known as "Silver Hollow," near the General Dwight place, then ascended a knoll in front of the Episcopal church, and again descended a ravine in front of the town hall. As a whole the village was untidy and neglected in its appearance. In 1798 President Dwight, of Yale College, visited Great Barrington, and in his *Travels* he does not give a very flattering description of the town.

"The houses are in many instances decayed; the Episcopal church is barely decent; the Congregational, ruinous. Few places can boast of a better soil, or more delightful situation, yet I suspect few have been less prosperous or less happy. Religion has had here, generally, a doubtful existence, and during the little time in which they have had a minister of the Gospel he has scarcely been able to find a subsistence."

This description corresponds to that of the Rev. Dr. Patten, who, in company with Dr. Hopkins, visited the town in 1794, and who has recorded in his reminiscences the following :

"The people were without a minister, nor was there any convenient place in which to assemble for public worship. Dr. H. inquired if his former meeting house could not be fitted for the purpose for one Sabbath; but it was found to be impracticable, as the windows were broken, the door had fallen down, and the floor had long been occupied by sheep, who resorted to it from the common at night, and in storms. It was further said, that if a meeting should be appointed anywhere else, there would be but little interest taken in it; but few would attend. It was common for those who regarded the Sabbath and public ordinances to go to other towns to enjoy them; while others devoted the day to visiting, to sitting in taverns, to horse-

racing, and other amusements; and Mr. Hopkins supposed they expended much more in these ways, and the consequent dissipation and extravagance, than would be necessary for the support of the gospel ministry among them."

Scarcely had the town been incorporated when troubles arose between the English and Dutch settlers in reference to the money raised for religious purposes. Tradition asserts that the latter were originally of the Lutheran church, and while they paid their legal share toward the building of the meeting house, and were proportionately taxed for the support of the minister, they desired to listen from time to time to preaching in their language by a clergyman of their own faith. Since this request was denied them, they began to withdraw from attendance from divine worship, which, by the law of the colony, was at that time a penal offense, and in some instances they were punished by confinement in the stocks at Sheffield. This intolerance proved unfavorable to the church party, and at the same time there was a general apathy in regard to religion throughout the town. The salary of Dr. Hopkins small though it was, was with difficulty raised by the town, and at a meeting held December 9th, 1762, it was put to vote whether the town would give the Rev. Samuel Hopkins the sum of eighty pounds agreeable to the grant made to him on the fourth day of June, 1762, for his service in preaching, &c., the current year, and the moderator declared that it was not a vote for said sum: whereupon a large number of voters arose and insisted that it was clearly a vote, and after polling, the moderator and said party disagreed, and the meeting finally broke up in a great tumult and noise, and nothing further was done."

As a result of these quarrels the Episcopal church was organized by the Dutch settlers together with the opposers of Dr. Hopkins. For some time a missionary had been among them, for whose support they contributed, and at the same time they were taxed by the town for the maintenance of the Congregational minister. This cause of dissension was removed in 1764, from which time, by special votes, they were allowed to withdraw from the treasurer, for their own church, the amount assessed upon them for religious purposes. But the quarrel abated only to break out again with greater violence. There was a strong tory element in the town, and as Dr. Hopkins was a zealous whig, and was not a man to conceal his convictions, this also contributed to the opposition against him. As the election of officers at the town meeting in March, 1766, was declared illegal, a second election, ordered by the General Court, was held on the 14th of July, at which Joseph Hawley, of Northampton, presided. In a letter dated July, 1766, and quoted by Mr. Taylor in his history of Great Barrington, Dr. Hopkins writes:

"Last week we had a town meeting which lasted three days. The spirits of each party were raised to a very high degree. In the issue the Tories carried the day and have got all town affairs in their hands, just as they had before; with this aggravation, that now they have a vastly higher degree of resentment against me and the party that adheres to me than before. They say they will withhold a great part

of my salary if not all; and it appears that they intend to get me out of town. Query: Since my salary seems to be the great bone of contention, the strife at bottom being about money—who shall have the money voted for preaching? or in one word, whether the Dutch, &c., shall pay any part of my salary? Had I not better give my salary up, and, if those who adhere to me will not maintain me by subscription, either leave them or preach gratis.”

During the following year no money was raised by the town for preaching, and in January, 1769, Dr. Hopkins was, at his own request, dismissed by a council; he soon after brought suit against the town for arrearages, and was awarded by the court £146, which sum the town voted to raise in May, 1771. During the 25 years of his ministry in Great Barrington there were received into the church 116 persons; 45 by recommendation from other churches, and 71 by profession, remarkable results when the condition of the inhabitants is considered.

As has already been stated, Dr. Hopkins was ordained at Great Barrington, then the North Parish of Sheffield, December 28th, 1743, and it was with no little self denial, and with a firm belief that he was needed, that he accepted the call. The first years of his ministry were, upon the whole, satisfactory to himself as well as to his parishioners, and though his further efforts were attended with little immediate success, still there can be no doubt that his influence for good was far more lasting than he had dared to hope. Says Dr. Edwards A. Park, in his *Memoir of Dr. Hopkins*: “Could the good man arise from his grave and look out upon the beautiful villages and enterprising population which now distinguish that romantic town, he would rejoice that he once struggled there against the obstacles to its civilization and prayed there for the children and children’s children of the pioneers who subdued its wild forests.”

Not long after his withdrawal from Great Barrington, Dr. Hopkins removed to Newport, Rhode Island, and became the pastor of the First Congregational Church of that town, where, with the exception of the period of the occupation of Newport by the British, he continued till his death. During his residence at Great Barrington and Newport he published a number of sermons on doctrinal subjects, and, in 1793, his *System of Theology* was issued by a Boston printer. The latter work had a wide circulation, both in England and America, and at the same time excited no little controversy; his doctrines were called in derision Hopkintonian, or Hopkinsian, which name was accepted by his friends, and is still applied to the orthodox of New England.

But though Dr. Hopkins was a careful student, and frequently engaged in doctrinal controversy, his interest in temporal affairs was never abated. It was while residing at Newport that his attention was directed to the evils of negro traffic; indeed, that town has been called “the great slave market of New England.” Nearly all his parishioners, friends, and neighbors, were either owners or importers of negro slaves, and to openly oppose one of the chief sources of the wealth of the community seemed the height of imprudence. He felt that little could be accom-

plished by such an attempt, and that the unpopularity that would result would greatly impair his usefulness. Says Dr. Park in his Memoirs :

"He is poor and at this time (about 1779) he has, what he never had before, a comfortable salary; shall he forfeit his support? He is the reputed leader of a new school of divines; and shall he expose that school to obloquy, by identifying it with an unpopular assault upon an established institution? He is a preacher of the Gospel; and shall he divert the attention of his hearers from spiritual truth to a political scheme? These were the grave questions which he gravely canvassed. At first he doubted. He was a prudent man. But his Hopkinsian divinity was characterized by the principle, that one must sacrifice all his interests in this and the other world if one can thereby promote the welfare of 'being in general.' He believed that if he lifted up his voice in behalf of the bondsmen, he should advance the interests of his race and the honor of his Maker. He offered himself as a sacrifice. He did it deliberately, solemnly. Anticipating the indignation of his people and the anger of the community, he preached a sermon against the kidnapping and purchasing and retaining of slaves. In the novel, entitled 'The Minister's Wooing,' Mrs. Stowe has given us an imaginary but without doubt true portrayal of this scene. The poet, Whittier has said, 'It may well be doubted, whether, on that Sabbath day, the angels of God, in their wide survey of His universe, looked upon a nobler spectacle than that of the minister of Newport, rising up before his slave-holding congregation, and demanding, in the name of the Highest, the 'deliverance of the captive and the opening of prison doors to them that were bound!'"

As Dr. Hopkins had expected, many were offended and some withdrew their support; but many others were affected by the truth and evident sincerity of the preacher. Thus encouraged he continued his efforts, by sermons, pamphlets, and personal appeals. Upon one occasion he borrowed the sum requisite to purchase the freedom of a slave in whom he had become interested. His celebrated "Dialogue on Slavery" was reprinted by the New York Manumission Society, and by a vote of that association, of which John Jay was president and Alexander Hamilton secretary, a copy was sent to every member of Congress and the New York Legislature. Shortly after Dr. Hopkins was made an honorary member of the society.

Though endowed with a strong will and a vigorous frame his continued and exhausting labors began to show their effect upon his constitution. In his seventy-eighth year he was struck with a paralysis, but partially recovered from his sickness and resumed his parish work. Five years later he suffered from another attack of the disease and died on the 20th of December, 1803. His body was buried in the church yard adjoining his own meeting house. In 1850 a monument was erected to his memory in the Upper Burial Ground at Great Barrington, by Hon. Charles W. Hopkins. It is constructed of Italian marble and bears the following inscription :

"IN MEMORY OF
SAMUEL HOPKINS, D. D.,
FOR MANY YEARS PASTOR
OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN THIS PLACE,
AN EMINENT TEACHER OF THEOLOGY;
WIDELY KNOWN BY HIS ABLE WRITINGS,
HE DIED AT NEWPORT, IN RHODE ISLAND,
DECEMBER 20, 1803, AGED 83 YEARS."

In personal appearance Dr. Hopkins was tall and broad shouldered, and of a dignified, though not graceful, presence. While in his eightieth year a portrait of him was taken, representing him in his study dress. He is clad in a gown of blue worsted, lined with green plaid or baize, and his head is covered with a high cap of red velvet. He is represented to have had a large head and face, a high forehead, prominent cheek bones, and a gray or blue eye. There is a tradition "that when with his white, full-bottomed, powdered wig, his three-cornered hat, his silver knee-buckles and shoe-buckles, he walked at the right hand of General Washington, with Governor Arthur Fenner at the left, through the streets of Newport, during Washington's visit to that town, the stature of Hopkins appeared as imposing, although his motions were by no means as pleasing, as those of the father of his country."

In connection with the Rev. Dr. Hopkins mention must be made of Rev. David Sanford, a graduate of Yale College, who settled in this town from Milford, Conn., in 1757, and in that year married the daughter of Moses Ingersoll, thus becoming a brother-in-law to Dr. Hopkins. His family had intended him for the ministry, but he had become convinced that he could not be happy or useful in that profession.

Dr. Edwards A. Park, in his Memoir of Dr. Hopkins, states :

"To him the preaching of Mr. Hopkins appeared contemptible and foolish; and on this ground he justified himself in giving only an occasional attendance on his ministry.

"In this state of hostility to his pastor's theological opinions, it became necessary for him to have frequent interviews with Mr. Hopkins in reference to some property which was to be divided between their respective wives. Mr. Sanford was determined to irritate, if possible, the minister who was so much noted for his equable temper. He longed for one victory over that christian patience. Aiming at this result, he proposed such a division of the property as was glaringly unjust to Mrs. Hopkins, and he accompanied his proposal with biting raillery and sarcasm. He succeeded in his plot. Hopkins was excited, and, late in the evening, left his brother's house in anger. But he was unused to such irritation. He soon became ashamed of it. He could not sleep at all during the night. The next morning was very cold, but at an early hour Mr. Sanford looked out of his chamber window, and saw the injured man approaching. On entering the house, Mr. Hopkins requested that the family might be called together; and when all were convened, he acknowledged his resentful words during the last evening's interview, implored forgiveness for them, and consented to any reasonable division of the property which his brother might propose. Mr. Sanford was overwhelmed. He knew that he had inveigled the unsuspecting Christian into the resentment of the last evening; he knew that he had given him reason to be indignant, and, although he had felt a transgressor's triumph during the night, he was now assured, by this humble confession, that a pious heart is nobler than worldly tact. He never forgot that morning's visit."

He afterward resumed his study of theology and entered the ministry. Removing to West Medway he became the pastor of the Congregational church in that town. Dr. Emmons says of him :

"He appeared to the best advantage as a speaker, for which his body, as well as his mind, was peculiarly formed. He had a piercing eye, a significant countenance, a majestic appearance, and a strong, clear, melodious voice, which he was able to modulate with ease and propriety. I know no man, of any profession, in the circle of my acquaintance, who surpassed him in natural eloquence."

During his life in Great Barrington he resided on the hill west of the village, where he built the "Sanford house," which remains in the possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Frederick T. Sanford.

In the files of the County Court at Pittsfield there is a certificate, dated February 15th, 1763, and signed by Thomas Davies, stating that on the 21st day of September preceding, certain individuals at Great Barrington "by mutual consent were formed into an assembly or body of people, to be denominated hereafter members of the Church of England." Mr. Davies, who was a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, is quoted as saying in a letter written to the parent society at London, in December, 1764, "I have visited Great Barrington and the parts adjacent, in October last, and shall, if God permit, set out directly for that place, in order to open a very elegant and large church, which these people have erected at great expense, and whilst laboring under the severest ill-treatment from their brethren, the dissenters." In June of the following year, he wrote, "On Christmas day I opened the new church at Great Barrington, with a numerous audience, administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to fourteen, and baptism to four children. Mr. Bostwick, a graduate of Yale College, and a candidate for Holy Orders, continues to read prayers and the Rev. Dr. Warner's collection of sermons to the people."

Mr. Bostwick is supposed to have been employed here, about 1764, as a teacher in an institution of higher grade than the common schools. In 1769 he went to England to receive holy orders, and immediately upon his return he was made rector of the church at Great Barrington, and at the same time was placed in charge of missions in other towns of Berkshire county, and in the adjoining sections of Vermont, New York, and Connecticut. His work was exacting in the extreme, and, extending over so wide a territory, caused him frequent journeys on horseback over the rough and untraveled roads of the frontier settlements. He is said to have baptized 81 adults and 2,274 children during the twenty-three years of his ministry. While returning from "the annual convention of the Diocese at Middletown, Conn.," he was suddenly taken sick at New Milford, where he died on the 13th of June, 1793, in the fiftieth year of his age. His body was buried in the Lower Cemetery of this town. During a large portion of his ministry there were no services held in the Congregational meeting house, and his was the only church in which religious worship was regularly conducted. He was a kind and genial man, industrious and devoted to his work, and his death was without doubt a severe loss to the community as well as to his church.

The residence of Mr. Bostwick was the old brick house above Bung

Hill, on the west side of the road to Monument Mountain, built by Jonathan Nash, in 1762, as is attested by the initials, "J. N.," together with the date in the brick work over the door. Upon a front window of this house is still to be seen, written with a diamond, the name of one of the rector's daughters, "Clarissa Bestwick."

In the year 1769 the inhabitants of the western part of Great Barrington, now Alford, asked to be set off as a separate town, but this request was not granted. Several other attempts were made, and in 1773 a petition to the General Court resulted in an act of incorporation of that town, having its eastern boundary on the west line of Great Barrington; in 1778 Alford was enlarged at the expense of the parent town by receiving the lands lying west of the ridge of Long Pond Mountain; and again about 1819 another, though smaller, tract was added to Alford from the same source.

As early as 1770 a few families had settled in the northeastern part of the town, then known as the Hoplands, but as they were, by the natural features of the district, separated from the center, at the incorporation of Lee in 1777 they were made a part of that town.

CHAPTER II.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (*continued*).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—Growth of the Village.—General Thomas Ives.—Incident of the Shays Rebellion.—Isaac Seeley, Esq.—William Cullen Bryant.—Increase Sumner.—Business Interests.—Blue Limestone.—George R. Ives.—Roads and Bridges.—John Williams.—Isaac Van Deusen.—Van Deusenville.—Babylon.—Deanville.—Housatonic.—Cone's Library.

WHILE the ill feeling was growing up between the American colonies and the mother country, in the years immediately preceding the Revolution, Berkshire was by no means behind her sister counties in opposition to British oppression. In October, 1767, resolutions were adopted by the people of Boston to promote domestic industries, and to refrain from the importation and consumption of many articles of British manufacture. A copy of these resolutions being received by the selectmen of Great Barrington, a town meeting was held on the 2d of February, 1768, at which it was voted "that the inhabitants of this town will fully comply with the methods gone into by the town of Boston relative to the promoting of industry, frugality, and manufactures." On the 10th of October, of the same year, another meeting was called "to hear the vote of the town of Boston at their town meeting held on the 12th day of September last, relative to the present distressed state of the British Parliament imposing duties on the American Colonies—the dissolution of the General Assembly of this province, etc., and act and vote thereon as the town shall judge wise and prudent." At this meeting a committee consisting of Timothy Hopkins, William King, jr., Mark Hopkins, David Ingersoll, and Jonathan Younglove was appointed to draw up an answer to the selectmen of Boston and to join with the committees from the other towns in the county in any action deemed expedient. The town records from November, 1771, to March, 1776, a period of over four years, are unfortunately lost, if ever made. The town clerk during this time was Captain, afterward Major, William King, and the reason of his negligence has never been known. Mr. Taylor suggests that as there were many such omissions in the records of other towns, caution should be assigned rather than negligence: "for with the pros-

pect of a rupture with Great Britain, and with the uncertainty of its termination, both towns and individuals were loth to put on record such action as might possibly thereafter be used to their disadvantage." The fact that the files of the town papers of this period are also missing seems in a great measure to confirm this suggestion.

It is related that in the early days of the war a barbecue was held by the patriots upon the summit of Mount Peter, and here after the sports of the day were over their flag was left flying upon the liberty pole erected for the occasion. During the night the tories succeeded in cutting it down, but the flag was soon in the hands of the patriots again, who "lashed their pole, with the flag attached, to a tree top, filled the body of the tree with iron spikes, and with prudent watchfulness kept their colors flying despite the tories.

The committee of safety of the town, chosen by the popular party, among other acts, ordered the disarming of all those who sympathized with the British. These directions were carried out, and a number of muskets and other weapons were seized. Later in the war the tories from this and the surrounding towns were frequently committed to the Great Barrington jail, where they were obliged to defray their own expenses, and fines were often imposed upon those who were unwilling to serve in the militia. On the 24th of November, 1777, a town meeting was called "to consider of a list, exhibited by the selectmen, of persons supposed to be enemies to this and the United States, and vote thereon," at which a list of tories was presented and it was voted that "every one of them are now so inimically disposed towards this and the other United States of America that their further residence in this State is dangerous to the public peace and safety." On the 24th of August of the following year nineteen of the tory inhabitants of this town were compelled to take the oath of fidelity and allegiance to the State before Dr. William Whiting, justice of the peace. Previous to this date several of the more obnoxious had prudently left the town, and their estates were seized by the committee of safety, and leased under the authority of an act of the General Court. At last the tory element became so small that it ceased to occupy the attention of the people, and on the 12th of December, 1777, an order from the justices of the court was received directing that no more prisoners should be placed in the jail "unless committed by Legal authority."

A few days after the departure of Colonel Fellows' regiment* (April 21st, 1775), Captain Peter Ingersoll raised a company in Great Barrington and the adjoining towns, and, marching to the vicinity of Boston, he joined the Ninth regiment under Colonel David Brewer. Other enlistments followed at various times throughout the war.

In the summer of 1777, the advance of Burgoyne's forces, with the Indian allies, spread alarm through the county, and volunteers from Berkshire marched to Fort Edward to the aid of General Schuyler. Of these troops Great Barrington furnished seventy-nine, "nearly all the

* See page 137.

able-bodied loyal men" of the town. Their term of service, however, was short, and in less than two months nearly all had returned. In September of the same year, Captain Silas Goodrich, with thirty-six volunteers, proceeded to Saratoga, and joined the army of General Gates, where they remained until after the surrender of General Burgoyne, which took place on the 17th of October.

At various times during the Revolution Great Barrington was used as a center of military supplies on account of its situation at the junction of the roads between Boston and Albany and Hartford and Albany. The basement of Colonel Dwight's mansion, already described, was used as a receptacle for ammunition, clothing, provisions, and other stores; and the basement of the house of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, which stood upon the site of the soldiers' monument in front of the town hall, was used for the same purpose. During the months preceding the battle of Saratoga, large supplies of cartridges, cannon-shot, rum, salt, and flour were collected here and sent forward for the use of the army of General Gates. This work was chiefly accomplished by the energy of Captain Walter Pynchon, assisted by Moses Hopkins, Esq., son of Rev. Samuel Hopkins. The store of the latter gentleman is supposed to have been located on the premises of Mr. Ralph Taylor. Many teams were continually employed in the transportation from Great Barrington to the Claverack and Kinderhook landings on the Hudson, from whence the goods were sent up the river to Albany.

From Mr. Taylor's history we insert the following :

"The brief, but imperfect summary of this service which we are able to present is mostly gathered from the original muster and pay rolls in the office of the Secretary of State. Thus, Roll 20, 157, Captain George King of Great Barrington, with a company of forty-three men—twenty-seven from this town—in the Regt. of Colonel Mark Hopkins, did service at the Highlands from July 15th to August 4th, 1776; travel allowed 112 miles each way. Of this Regt. Ebenezer Bement of Great Barrington was Adjutant.

"Later in the same year Capt. George King commanded a company from the north part of the county, in the Regt. of Colonel Benjamin Simonds, on duty at Ticonderoga, and died there January 19th, 1777.

"Roll 22, 208. In the company of Capt. John Spoor, Regt. of Col. Simonds' ordered out by Gen. Gates for service at Saratoga, from April 26th to May 20th, were Lieutenant Warham Lee and seven others of this town.

"Roll 25, 152. Capt. Peter Ingersoll with a company of thirty-one men—twelve from this town—served in the Regt. of Col. John Brown at the northward, from July 1st to 30th, 1777; travel home 120 miles.

"Roll 21, 181. In the company of Captain Enoch Noble, Colonel Brown's Regiment, seven men of this town served from June 29th to July 26th, 1777; ordered out by General Fellows and the Committee of Safety at the request of General Schuyler.

"Roll 24, 161. Seven men from Great Barrington, in company of Captain Sylvanus Wilcox, of Alford, Regiment of Colonel John Ashley, did service in the Northern army, July 8th to 26th, 1777.

"Roll 20, 106. Lieutenant Charles Parsons and twenty-one others, of Great Barrington, served in the company of Captain Ephraim Fitch, Regiment of Colonel Ashley, at the northward, July 8th to August 14th, 1777.

"Roll 22, 129. Capt. Hewitt Root, with forty-eight of his men, marched in the Regiment of Colonel Ashley at 'the Fort Edward alarm' service July 8th to 27th, 1777; travel home 110 miles. In addition to these, thirty-one others went in the same alarm to Fort Edward, some of whom are included in the above Rolls.

"Roll 19, 135. 'Pay Roll of Captain Silas Goodrich's company in Colonel John Ashley's Regiment of militia in the county of Berkshire at the action at Bennington, August 16, 1778 commanded while in service by Brigadier General Starks the Brave entered service August 15, discharged 21st.' Such is the caption of Captain Goodrich's pay roll for his company of forty-six men who marched from this town at the time of the battle of Bennington, August 1777; the Roll probably made up the next year is evidently erroneously dated '1778;' the time of service of the men is two, three, five, and seven days; the travel is twenty, forty, and sixty miles. At the same time—as appears from the pay roll—nine others went from this town on the same expedition.

"Roll 19, 136. Captain Silas Goodrich, with thirty-six men of this town, served in the Regiment of Colonel Ashley at Saratoga at the taking of Burgoyne, from September 19th to October 19th, 1777; whilst three others were at the same time engaged in the company of Captain Sylvanus Wilcox.

"Roll 18, 213. In a detachment from Colonel Ashley's Regiment, ordered to Albany, Lieutenant John Powell with twelve other Great Barrington men did service from June 4th to July 15th, 1778, in the company of Captain Elijah Deming.

"Roll 18, 248. In the company of Captain Roswell Downing, Colonel Miles Powell's Regiment, twenty men from this town served from July 19th to August 23d, 1779. Of this Regiment Dr. William Whiting of Great Barrington was surgeon.

"Roll 20, 95. At an alarm at the northward, in October, 1781, Captain Thomas Ingersoll, Lieutenant John Powell, and eleven others marched to Stillwater, and did twelve days service; travel home eighty miles; 'found their own rations.'"

At length the news came that the preliminary treaty of peace had been signed at Versailles on the 30th of November, and on the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, April 19th, 1783, Washington gave orders that the cessation of hostilities should be proclaimed at the head of every corps and regiment of the army. Congress passed a resolution "that the service of the men did not expire until the ratification of the definitive articles of peace; but that the commander-in-chief might grant furloughs to such as he thought proper." Large numbers of the soldiers were allowed to leave the armies, and in November the remaining troops were disbanded.

It is well known that the period that followed the Revolution was almost as dangerous as the war itself. The resources of the country were utterly exhausted, the soldiers were unpaid, and discontent was evident on every hand. The distress was greater in Massachusetts than in the other States, and resulted in a general disaffection throughout this commonwealth, and finally in open insurrection in the western counties. Rev. Dr. Field, in the history of Berkshire, speaks of the Shays rebellion

as "the most unhappy and the most disgraceful transaction which ever occurred in Massachusetts," but when we consider the condition of the greater part of the population we cannot wonder that they were driven to resistance. They had not yet learned to await the safer and surer means of legislative reform.

Nearly all the able-bodied, loyal men of Great Barrington had been, at different times, in active service. Their farms and business interests had been neglected, and heavy debts had been contracted. They had been paid in the continental currency, and yet the government, though enforcing the payment of debts, would not make this currency a legal tender. Debtors were frequently imprisoned, and were thus deprived of all opportunity to pay their obligations. The suppression of the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions at Northampton, in August, 1786, and likewise at Worcester a week later, had its effect in Berkshire, and again Great Barrington was the scene of an armed insurrection. The session of the courts was to be held on the 12th of September, but during the preceding night a body of some 2,000 men was assembled in this village.

A letter from Berkshire published soon after in the *New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine*, and quoted by Mr. Taylor, says, "From ten o'clock the preceding evening until the evening of Tuesday, our streets were crowded with men in arms. They were the discontentedest people of the county, who had assembled for the suppression of the court. Although the militia of the county had been ordered by the General to appear in arms for the defence of the government, it served only as a pretext for the malcontents to carry into execution, with greater facility, their designs for its abolition."

In the morning the appearance of the judges and the other officers of the court aroused the fury of the more turbulent insurgents, and, surrounding the court house, they threatened to destroy it. The court was opened at a private house, but being interrupted by the mob was immediately adjourned. The rioters seized upon the magistrates and conducted them to the residence of Dr. William Whiting, one of the justices, and there, "with the most insolent and barbarous threats, under the points of their drawn bayonets, extorted such engagements from them as suited their capricious and absurd humors." Then they burst open the doors of the jail and released all those who had been imprisoned for debt. All the judges signed the agreement to hold no more courts until the wrongs of the people were redressed, with the exception of Colonel Elijah Dwight, who made an effectual resistance.

Colonel Dwight, a son of General Joseph Dwight, was a native of Brookfield, Massachusetts, and settled at Great Barrington in 1761. Here he was soon after appointed clerk of the courts and register of Probate, and he served in these offices during a period of twenty years. Such was the confidence in his integrity and ability that he was often elected to the General Court, and in 1785 he was chosen a delegate to the

convention for ratifying the Constitution of the United States and *earnestly advocated its adoption*. Not long afterward he was appointed one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, in which capacity he served until his death, on the 12th of June, 1794. He was a man of the highest moral and religious principles. Beneath a calm and gentle exterior he possessed the greatest firmness of character, as his successful opposition to the Shays rioters testifies.

At the session of the Supreme Judicial Court in Springfield, a few weeks after the Great Barrington riot, the judges, being intimidated by the Shays men, adjourned after having resolved "that it was inexpedient to proceed to the county of Berkshire;" but upon the day appointed for the session at Great Barrington another mob appeared, which was guilty of the most wanton conduct. Deputy Sheriff Ezra Kellogg, who resided at the time in the jail house, was very unpopular on account of his office, and was the peculiar object of the hatred of the insurgents. Upon learning of the approach of the rioters he fled from the village in disguise. His house, however, was entered by the mob, and his wife, who was lying upon a bed of sickness, was threatened with death unless she disclosed the place where her husband was concealed. Bayonets were pointed at her breast, and a musket was discharged through the curtains of her bed, setting them on fire. Others citizens were fired upon or otherwise abused.

The Court of General Sessions had been adjourned to the 21st of November, at Worcester, where, upon that date, the magistrates were again prevented from holding the session. At this juncture Governor Bowdoin issued an order to organize and equip the militia. On the 19th of January, 1787, Major-General Lincoln assumed command, and in less than one month put to flight Shays' entire army.

The ringleaders succeeded in making their escape from the State, about one hundred and fifty of the rank and file were taken prisoners, and the remainder dispersed and retired to their homes.

While the attention of the government was occupied elsewhere a body of Shays men, which had previously withdrawn into New York, under Perez Hamlin, of Lenox, recrossed the border on the night of the 26th of February, and entered the village of Stockbridge. Having committed many depredations, and having taken possession of several of the leading citizens of that place, they set out for Great Barrington. Couriers soon brought the news of the raid, and a party of about forty men, led by Captains Dwight and Ingersoll, retreated to Sheffield, where they united with the loyal citizens of that place, the whole body being under the command of Colonel John Ashley.

In the meantime the insurgents had arrived at Great Barrington in sleighs, which they had seized along their route, bringing with them their prisoners and plunder. Many were intoxicated, and were insulting and brutal in their behavior. It is related that the late Mrs. Mary Pynchon, then a young lady, was driven at the point of the bayonet to open the

store of Captain Walter Pynchon. The jail was again opened, and the prisoners were once more set free. Fortunately for the village their stay was short. Gathering his men nearly in front of the Episcopal church, at the corner of Main street and the road to Green River, Hamlin set out toward Egremont. Word being received by Colonel Ashley that the Shays men were advancing toward Sheffield on the meadow road he immediately ordered his men north on that road to meet them. When a second report was brought that the insurgents were proceeding westward, Colonel Ashley, supposing that they were attempting to escape into New York, drove with his men hurriedly along the "back road" to the site of the Adam Pitcher place, where the white school house now stands, thence directly west to the fork of the roads, where Asher Saxton then lived. An old cellar and well still mark the site of this house.

From Saxton's the government party proceeded along the northwest road toward Egremont. Meanwhile the Shays men were proceeding toward Sheffield along the "back road." On arriving at the corner near the white school house they learned of the route of Colonel Ashley, and set out in pursuit. When the government men learned of the approach of the insurgents, they left their sleighs, and rapidly forming, marched south on both sides of the road toward their pursuers. After a sharp but brief conflict the Shays men were utterly routed, two of their party were slain, thirty were wounded—among whom was their leader, Hamlin—and more than fifty were taken prisoners. Of the government men two were killed and one was wounded. The exact site of this conflict is not known, but it is certain that it occurred in the northwestern part of Sheffield, not far south of the marble quarry of the late Chester Goodale. Says the Rev. Dr. Field: "This skirmish took place over a little valley, now crossed by the Hartford turnpike, near the west line of Sheffield." He also asserts that this conflict "was more severe than any other which occurred during the Shays Insurrection."

A proclamation of amnesty was issued by General Lincoln, at Haddley, and about 800 of the insurgents laid down their arms and took advantage of its terms. Many of the ringleaders were tried and convicted of high treason, and six of the insurgents in Berkshire, at the session of the Supreme Judicial Court, held in Great Barrington in March, 1787, received the sentence of death, which, however, was never executed. There is no doubt that this insurrection hastened the adoption of the Constitution of the United States by showing the necessity of a stronger central government.

The severe drain upon the resources of the people of the town caused by the Revolutionary war, and the unhappy jealousies which remained after the suppression of the Shays rebellion, combined to prevent the immediate growth of the village; but from the year 1780 to 1800 the town received at different times the addition of a large number of families, mostly from Connecticut, many of whom were per-

sons of worth and stability, and proved valuable acquisitions to the population."

In 1780 Dr. John Budd, who had been a lieutenant in the Continental army, came to this place from New Bedford, and soon afterward purchased the farm since owned by the late John A. Cone. Dr. Budd was very successful as a physician, and acquired a large practice in this and the surrounding towns.

A few months after the arrival of Dr. Budd, another physician, Dr. John Sibley, who had served as a surgeon in the Revolution, settled in this village. He here married Elizabeth, the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, but after a residence of four years removed to North Carolina. Dr. Sibley was followed by his brother, Stephen Sibley, who located here in 1782, as a clock maker, in which trade he was well skilled, as is evident from the specimens of his workmanship, huge, old-fashioned, brass clocks, which still remain. Mr. Sibley was a man of public spirit, and for several years served as a justice of the peace. His place of business was on the south corner of Castle and Main streets, and his residence occupied the site of the Asa Russell place. He continued a citizen of Great Barrington till 1810, when he went to West Stockbridge, from which place he removed, a few years later, to Grafton, Ohio. Mr. Sibley purchased his house on Castle street of Benjamin June, who came here in 1782. This gentleman afterward resided upon the eminence south of the village and east of the Housatonic River, now known as "Jane Mountain," where the cellar of his house is still to be seen.

In 1782 Thomas Ives came to this place from North Haven, and purchased the premises now owned and occupied by Frederick T. Whiting. His law office was at first in the store of Moses Hopkins, Esq., already mentioned, but afterward he erected for this purpose a small building adjoining his own house. He served at various times in the Revolution, and upon one occasion acted as major in a brigade of Berkshire militia. After the war he still kept up his interest in military affairs, and passed rapidly through the grades of captain, major, colonel, brigadier general, and major general in the ninth division of the Massachusetts militia. In 1785 he was sent to the General Court of which he was a member for thirteen years. In 1809 he was appointed a special justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county. During the Shays rebellion he was a firm adherent of the government, while sympathizing with the oppressed but misguided people.

The following incident of the Shays rebellion is related by Mr. Taylor. While the village was in the possession of the insurgents under Perez Hamlin, they entered the house of General Ives. At the approach of the Shays party the general, with his sleigh loaded with men, had withdrawn, in company with others, to Sheffield.

"Mrs. Ives was sick, confined to her bed, and her household affairs were in charge of a spinster of the neighborhood. Before leaving home General Ives told his temporary housekeeper that the Shays men would probably visit the house, direc-

ted her to treat them civilly, to follow them wherever they went, and to ascertain, so far as she might, who they were. He further instructed her to inform them of the illness of Mrs. Ives, and to request them to make no unnecessary disturbance. As anticipated, a large number of the insurgents came to the house at about eleven o'clock. The housekeeper performed her mission faithfully, and followed them about the house, which they searched in the hope of finding arms. Discovering an enormous hair-covered trunk, * * * * in which General Ives kept his papers, they determined to break it open, believing that it contained guns; but the spinster defended it stoutly and they at length satisfied themselves, by measuring the trunk with a musket, that it was too short to be made a receptacle for arms, and desisted from opening it. Having regaled themselves with such provisions as the house afforded, and a large quantity of cider, which was brought by the pailful from the cellar by a boy, they departed without subjecting the family to insolence or further inconvenience. On returning home at evening, and learning from his housekeeper the names of several of the persons that had visited his house, General Ives repaired to the jail—then filled with prisoners taken in the fight—and looking amongst the inmates inquired who of them had been at his house that day; all strenuously denied the imputation. He assured them that he knew many of them had been there, and that in consideration of the little disturbance they had made, he had now come to thank them and to treat them. Whereupon all immediately plead guilty and the general treated them to their and his own satisfaction."

General Ives was a man of great influence and usefulness in the town and county, and while actively engaged in his profession, was interested in all attempts at public advancement. He died, deeply regretted, on the 8th of March 1814, at the age of 61.

Others from North Haven, following the lead of General Ives, became inhabitants of this town, among whom was John Seeley, a carpenter and millwright. This gentleman, after living a few years in the village, purchased in 1793, land near Long Pond and there erected his dwelling and a saw mill. Mr. Seeley was a man of sterling worth, and of a social and jovial disposition. Many of his descendants still remain in this section. In 1798, his half brother, Abraham Seeley, settled at North Plain, near the Deacon Isaac Van Deusen place.

The following year Isaac Seeley, brother of Abraham Seeley, took up his residence north of Van Deusenville, and soon afterward built the house since owned by John Sheridan. His son, the late Isaac Seeley, Esq., was for many years a prominent citizen of the town, and held, among other positions of trust, the office of town clerk during 35 years. Born June 27th, 1805, he acquired a common school education, and after engaging a short time in mercantile pursuits, he became a teacher in the public schools. He took an active part in local politics and in 1833 represented his district in the State Legislature. He was an ardent whig and was a member of the convention at Baltimore that nominated the famous Harrison and Tyler ticket. He held the office of register of deeds for the South Berkshire district from 1846 till his death in 1884, and was for many years postmaster of Great Barrington.

About 1790-92, David Wainwright, a native of Wallingford, Conn.,

moved from the outskirts of the town to the old Ingersoll place near Mount Peter. He had settled in Great Barrington earlier than 1776. He was a leading man in the town affairs, and served for five years as representative in the State Legislature.

William Crain and Samuel Ives, of North Haven, the former a tailor and the latter a nail maker, settled on the Long Pond road about 1793-94.

In 1796 Jonathan Ford came from Hamden, Conn., and built a house on the site of the residence of William Burghardt, just south of Long Pond. One of his sons, Gilbert, a deacon in the Congregational church, built the brick cottage now standing near the Green River road, on the estate of J. Milton Mackie.

In 1799 Major Dudley Woodworth came from Bozrah, Conn., and began the manufacture of scythes in a shop on the land now occupied by the residence of Charles Benton. His business rapidly increased and after a few years was transferred to a shop that he had erected just south of the Great Bridge, and he leased "a sufficient water power, on the east side of the river, for driving a bellows, trip-hammer, and grinding stone." He built as his residence the large square house near the Upper burial ground, since occupied by his son, Edward P. Woodworth, Esq.

In 1792 Simeon Cooper, a blacksmith, opened a tavern on the land occupied by the stone residence of the late Dr. Clarkson T. Collins. He afterward moved to the Younglove place, now owned by William H. Day.

In 1797 Samuel Riley, a tanner and shoemaker, purchased the house now occupied by Dr. W. H. Parks and built his shop in the rear.

Later in the same year Major Samuel Rosseter took up his residence on the site of the Housatonic Hall school, and engaged in the tanning business and the manufacture of shoes on Water street, in which he was quite successful on account of his enterprise and industry.

Another tannery was built the following year by Robert Kilborn, on the road to Three Mile Hill.

In 1797 John Farnum purchased the Jeremiah Atwood place on the Stockbridge road, and for many years kept a public house.

In 1800 Benjamin Rogers was engaged in business as a merchant on Bung Hill corner. He afterward studied medicine and achieved a respectable success in his profession. He erected the house now owned by Bazy W. Pattison; here he resided till 1837, when he returned to Hartford.

In 1807 Deacon George Beckwith, of Lyme, Conn., located on the Riverside farm, near the estate of Deacon Daniel Beckwith. He was for many years a prominent member of the Congregational church, and exerted a healthy influence on the general welfare of the town.

Of the earlier inhabitants of the village many removed to the outskirts of the town. Among these were the brothers Justin and Hugo Dewey, who sold the mills of their father, Israel Dewey, and purchased land near the Alford line, in 1791.

"The house of Justin Dewey stood where the farm house of his grandson, Justin

Dewey, Esq., now does, and his brother Hugo resided in the house next north, still standing, in which his son Grotius afterward lived. Justin and Hugo Dewey were notable characters, and in some respects remarkable men. Both were large and portly; both were genial and sociable; and a fondness for mirthfulness equally characterized both. They were brothers in every sense of the word. Living but a short distance apart they were almost constantly in each other's company. They tilled their farms and harvested their crops together. If they went to church they went together; if they visited the village tavern it was together, and together they told their stories and sipped their mugs of flip. Their lives were of that peaceful, unruffled nature which tends to happiness and longevity, and which in their case, won the esteem and respect of their townsmen. Justin Dewey died August 31st, 1832, in his eighty-second year, and Hugo died in his eighty-first year, April 17th, 1833."

About 1773-4 Oliver Watson removed from the village to Seekonk, where he erected a saw mill. His house was not far from the present residence of his great-grandson, Charles Watson.

In 1800 Charles W. Hopkins, in company with Deacon Allen Henderson, engaged in the tanning business near the Great Bridge. He afterward erected a shop on Water street, where the stone factory of the Berkshire Woolen company is now situated; and Deacon Henderson purchased the General Dwight place as his residence, and had a saddler's shop in the basement.

In 1805 Aaron Mansir erected the house now occupied by M. L. Whitlock, and carried on the business of wagon making on his premises. He is said to have built the first four-wheeled wagon made in this town.

As early as 1785 Samuel Whiting and his brother, Abraham K. Whiting, were engaged in business here, having their store on the north corner of Main and Castle streets. The business handbill of these gentlemen, a copy of which is now in the possession of Frederick T. Whiting, Esq., announces that "Samuel Whiting, next door to the Court House, Great Barrington, has a handsome (little) Assortment of Dry Goods and Groceries," and that "Abraham K. Whiting, at the same Store, is furnished with a moderate retailing Assortment of Medicines, where Gentlemen of the Faculty, who favour him with their Recipes, may depend on having justice done their Prescriptions."

In 1805 David and Isaac Leavenworth, brothers, succeeded the Messrs. Whiting, and having erected a new building, kept for nearly twenty years the principal store of the town. In the upper story was a "long, low, arched room" known as Leavenworth's Hall, used for lectures, balls, and other entertainments. This building was destroyed by fire in 1839; and upon its site Silas Sprague afterward erected the Mahaiwe House which still remains.

James A. Hyde came to this village from New Marlboro in 1811, and was associated in the practice of law with General John Whiting. He was a respected and influential citizen, and held the office of town clerk for thirteen years.

In 1815 William Cullen Bryant, a native of Cummington, moved to

Great Barrington and opened a law office with George H. Ives. He afterward occupied the south wing of the Bazy W. Pattison place as an office, and later there was erected for him, on the site of St. James Church, a small building, since used by the late Misses Kellogg as a school house. Before his marriage Mr. Bryant lived with Deacon Allen Henderson in the old General Dwight place. In his twenty-seventh year Mr. Bryant married Miss Frances Fairchild, of this town, and the record of their marriage on the town register is in his own handwriting, as he held the office of town clerk at the time. It was to this lady that he had addressed the lines beginning "O fairest of the rural maids," and also "The Future Life," and "The Life That Is." The wedding ceremony took place in the south front room of the old General Dwight mansion. Their residence the first year after marriage was in the house now owned by Ralph Taylor. Many spots of local interest have been rendered famous by his pen, as is perhaps best shown by his poems "Green River" and "Monument Mountain." In 1821, the year of his marriage, Mr. Bryant published a volume of verse, which ultimately led to his removal to New York city in 1825.

The same year the late Honorable Increase Sumner, of Otis, began the practice of law in this town, having recently been admitted to the Berkshire bar. Mr. Sumner was a man prominent in town, county, and State affairs, and continued the practice of law till his death in 1871.

In 1818 Charles and Ralph Taylor, of Colchester, Conn., opened a store on the site of the "Long Stone" building. Two years later Alvenus Cone was taken into the firm, but he remained only four years, at the expiration of which time he commenced business by himself in the store lately vacated by the Leavenworth brothers. In 1827 Mr. Cone went into partnership with Mr. John C. Russell, who had been his clerk to that date. In 1830 Mr. Russell bought his partner's interest, and two years later formed a partnership with his brother, Asa C. Russell. This firm continued in the Leavenworth store until 1835, when their stock was transferred to the stone store, where they remained till 1844. In the year of their removal to the stone store the Russell Brothers purchased the water privilege just south of the Hopkins tannery, together with a plot of land bordering on the river. The following year they erected a small factory and began the manufacture of wooden goods. The Berkshire Woolen Company was soon incorporated with the Messrs. Russell as managers, and afterward as the principal stockholders. Under their charge the business rapidly increased until the whole water power came into their possession, and in 1858-9 the present stone edifice was erected. After the death of John C. and Asa C. Russell the business came into the hands of the sons of the former gentleman, Parley A. and George E. Russell, by whom it is still conducted.

In 1847, Horace H. Day, a native of the town, purchased the water privilege about an eighth of a mile down the river, on the site of the mill dam of Israel Dewey, and began the manufacture of India rubber goods.

A claim was immediately made by the Berkshire Woolen Company that the water was set back upon their wheels by Mr. Day's dam, which was followed by a long and expensive suit, resulting in an order from the court to Mr. Day to lower his dam by eleven inches. Sufficient water power was not left for conducting the business, and Mr. Day was compelled to withdraw. His buildings, now used for storage, are still standing near the "Rubber" bridge.

As early as 1760 Daniel Rathbun, from Stonington, Conn., built a mill, near the Green River bridge, for fulling and dressing cloth. These works afterward fell into the hands of Major John Kellogg, who carried on the business until his decease, from which time it was continued by his son, John Kellogg, until 1835, when the Green River Manufacturing Company was formed. This corporation enlarged the building, purchased woolen machinery, and began the manufacture of satinets, but was not successful. The building has since been converted into a grist mill.

In 1828 William Leavenworth purchased land on Green River, about three quarters of a mile above the Kellogg mills, with the purpose of quarrying the marble which crops out at this place. Here he built a mill for sawing and polishing the stone, and continued until about 1833, when he sold to John Dixon, of Albany; but the business was never prosperous, though carried on until 1843 by Philip Barnes.

About the year 1830 Elijah Foster, who occupied the Mrs. Mark Hopkins place, in making some improvements on the premises, noticed that the blue limestone, which appeared in such quantities in the village, could be easily split. This discovery was soon utilized, and the first building constructed of this material was the Episcopal church, now known as "Church Block," at the corner of Main and Railroad streets. The "Long Stone" store was soon after built of the same substance by Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell. The stone was mostly quarried from either side of the main road near the Dr. Collins place, which was at that time owned by John C. Briggs. This gentleman opened a quarry near his residence and furnished the stone for the erection of the house of Joseph Gibson, now owned by Frederick T. Whiting. From the same quarry has been supplied the material for other buildings, among which are the Berkshire House, erected in 1838, and later St. James' Church and the Congregational church, which was destroyed by fire in 1882. Afterward Dr. Collins opened on the east side of Mount Peter a quarry, from which he enlarged the house built by Mr. Briggs. The stone for the chapel of the Congregational church, also destroyed in 1882, was procured from the same place, being donated by Dr. Collins.

In 1883 Dr. Samuel Camp, upon examining the stone on the left bank of the river east of the village, found the blue stone to be of a finer texture than any thus far obtained. The land was purchased for Mrs. Mark Hopkins, and a quarry was immediately opened, the material being used for the erection of a barn and coachman's house upon her estate, as well

as for the new parsonage of the Congregational society. The new church and chapel were built of the stone of the former structure.

We have already stated that the main road near the residence of Ralph Taylor descended into the "Great Hollow," nearly on a level with the adjoining meadow. In 1815 George H. Ives, Esq., son of General Thomas Ives, widened the highway through the hollow, and raised the road-bed six feet; in 1883 the road was again widened and raised at the same point, and a handsome blue stone side wall was built, surmounted by an iron fence.

The same year that Mr. Ives improved the road through the hollow he erected the house now the residence of Ralph Taylor, having previously taken away the old dwelling of the Gunn and Hopkins families.

In 1838 Mr. George R. Ives removed the old Josiah Smith tavern and built the Berkshire House, which was opened to the public in the summer of 1840. He also cleared away a number of barns and out buildings adjacent, among which was the old court house, which had been removed to the ground in the rear of the present store of Egbert Hollister, by Captain Walter Pynchon. Mr. Ives soon after laid out Bridge, River, and Church streets, and divided the land into building lots. He also removed the old Doctor William Whiting house from the present site of the Sumner building to Bridge street, where it still stands—the old red cottage opposite the residence of Albert Winchell.

Mr. Ives died at Ashley Falls, October 25th, 1879. He was a man of great enterprise, and from him the spirit of village improvement received its first impulse.

We have already described the main road through the village, which was probably laid out as early as 1725, and was the same as the present highway from the Sheffield line as far north as the Berkshire House. From near this point, however, it turned to the east, crossed the river at the old Indian ford, near the residence of W. W. Norton, and thence ran westerly along the east bank to the site of the old meeting house.

At an early date a foot path probably ran along the west bank of the river, and joined with the road to Van Deusenville. This became, in process of time, a highway, and was accepted as such by the selectmen of the town of Sheffield in 1745, and at the same time the road leading northerly from the ford on the east bank of the river was discontinued. From a point in the southern part of the village, just north of Mount Peter, a road leading from Main street ran northwest to Castle Hill, and thence to Mansfield Pond. This was discontinued in 1747, and the road now called Castle street was then opened. East of the river a bridge-path ran southerly from the old meeting house between the mountains to Sheffield Center. This was accepted by that town in 1749, and in recent years it has been reopened by the county commissioners.

Earlier than 1744 a road led from the Great Bridge up Christian Hill. This was afterward extended past Long Pond to the West Stockbridge line. In 1753 a road was laid out from near the present residence

of John C. Munson, running nearly straight to the Alford line near the house of the late Silas S. Dewey of that town. From the site of the present residence of Joseph Soudant a road extended west from the county road to the Alford line, traces of which are still to be seen, as well as old cellars along its track. On this road John Seeley, already mentioned, settled in 1793 and built his saw mill. Here, also, Jared Seeley had his cooper shop, and later, William Ford erected his saw mill. From the Seeley saw mill a cart path ran southerly to the road near the house of Egbert L. Tuller.

West of Green River, in the southern part of the town, a road was extended northward from the farm of Samuel Harmon, now a part of the estate of Elisha Collins. In 1812 a road called the Great Barrington and Alford Turnpike was built from the foot of Monument Mountain through Van Deusenville and North Egremont to the New York State line. In the same year the county road, which ran from the Great Bridge, as has already been stated, to the south and front of the old meeting house, was changed to its present position in a direct line with the bridge eastward. Above the Bung Hill corner the highway was changed from its original road bed, lying between the old Levi Hyde place and the residence of Deacon Daniel W. Beckwith, to the low land north of the home of Warren Crissey. In 1834 the road over Monument Mountain was changed from the north to the south side of the ravine, and otherwise greatly improved. The "East Road" to Sheffield was established in 1785, but was not opened immediately. It was, however, accepted by the county in 1815, and was partially relaid five years later. In 1828 a county road was constructed running along the river from Van Deusenville, through Housatonic, to Glendale, and in 1858 a road was extended from the foot of Monument Mountain to Housatonic.

In very early times the "Great Road from Boston to Albany," following an old Indian trail, ran through the village and left Main street just above the South Burial Ground, thence west across Green River through Egremont to the Kinderhook and Claverack landings on the Hudson. In 1836 the cross road from the Dr. Collins place to the Green River road was constructed, and was called Maple avenue.

The Berkshire—since called the Housatonic—Railroad was extended to Great Barrington in 1842 and a new impulse was given to the business interests of the town. From the topography of Southern Berkshire Great Barrington is the natural market for the surrounding towns, and produce that had previously been transported to Hudson was now sent to this place. Railroad street was laid out by Silas Sprague, in 1842, five years later Major Samuel Rosseter built Rosseter street, and in 1854 Charles W. Hopkins, Esq., opened the street that now bears his name. During the same year George G. Pierce constructed South street, running westerly from Main street north of the house of Ralph Taylor, and also Western avenue, branching south to the residence of Marcus E. Tobey. In recent years Elm street has been laid out by John L. Dodge & Co.

Mahaiwe street by Rodney Hill, Pope street by Charles Botsford, Dresser avenue by Henry Dresser, and the streets on the east side of the river by Mark Humphrey.

In 1863 the Great Bridge was replaced by a large iron structure, which was built at a cost of over \$10,000. This was the first iron bridge erected in the southern part of the county. In 1884 it was found to be unsafe, and the present bridge was constructed. In 1879 the old "Rubber" bridge was taken down and a neat and durable iron one was erected in its place; shortly afterward iron bridges were built at Green River and at Van Deusenville.

The huge wooden structure at the foot of Bridge street, known as Humphrey's Bridge, was replaced by an iron one in 1884.

In the Upper Housatonic township there were, in 1742, forty proprietary rights, the owners of which had received from the settling committee house lots, with meadow and upland laid out from the Great Bridge as far north as Monument Mountain. Hezekiah Phelps, from Westfield, is known to have had a lot of 106 acres on the Van Deusenville road. His house was situated near the ground where the barn of Frederick Abbey now stands. Some time after the death of Mr. Phelps, which occurred about the year 1746, this land was purchased by Israel Dewey, who soon conveyed it to his son, Benedict, by whom the house in which Mr. Abbey now lives was built. Stephen Vanhall or Van Allen possessed a lot, probably where Jared Lewis now resides. Daniel Sackett, of Westfield, Aaron Van Dyck, of Kinderhook, and David Ingersoll also owned tracts of land in this part of the township. John Williams, of Westfield, early became a prominent man in the northern part of the town. His house was located on the site of the Hollenbeck place, and his mills, erected about 1750, were situated near the present furnace dam on the north side of the river that now bears his name. At an earlier date Peter Burghardt is known to have had, on the same stream about two miles above Van Deusenville, a saw mill, which he sold to Dimon Bradley in 1791. Mr. Williams also had a blacksmith shop near his mills, and he is supposed to have erected, in 1759, the house now the north part of the old tavern, which stands just north of the bridge. He died about 1776, leaving an estate valued at £1,900. He was an active member of the Episcopal church at the Center, and was the largest resident contributor toward the erection of the house of worship. After his decease a part of his estate, including the saw mill and grist mill, was purchased by Mr. Isaac Van Deusen, the first of that name, who deeded the property in 1787 to his son, Jacob, "together with the dwelling house, corn mill, saw mill, and other buildings thereon standing."

Isaac Van Deusen, from Kinderhook, settled here in 1735, having five years previously married Fittie, or Fitchie, a daughter of Conrad Burghardt. He erected a log cabin on the west side of the road to Monument Mountain, just south of the residence of the late Joseph K. Pelton. A few years afterward he replaced his cabin by a larger building, which,

The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is not only a scientific one, but also a philosophical one. The scientific aspect of the problem is concerned with the question of how life arose from non-life. The philosophical aspect is concerned with the question of whether life is a necessary part of the universe or whether it is a mere accident.

The second part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the various theories of the origin of life. These theories are divided into two main groups: the theory of spontaneous generation and the theory of biogenesis. The theory of spontaneous generation is the older of the two and is based on the idea that life can arise from non-life. The theory of biogenesis is the newer of the two and is based on the idea that life can only arise from pre-existing life.

The third part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the evidence for and against the various theories of the origin of life. It is shown that the evidence for spontaneous generation is weak, while the evidence for biogenesis is strong. It is also shown that the evidence for the theory of evolution is strong, while the evidence for the theory of creation is weak.

The fourth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the implications of the various theories of the origin of life. It is shown that the theory of spontaneous generation implies that life is a necessary part of the universe, while the theory of biogenesis implies that life is a mere accident. It is also shown that the theory of evolution implies that life is a necessary part of the universe, while the theory of creation implies that life is a mere accident.

The fifth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the future of the study of the origin of life. It is shown that the study of the origin of life is a very active field of research and that many new discoveries are being made. It is also shown that the study of the origin of life is a very important field of research and that it has many practical applications.

after having been tenanted by three generations of the family, was demolished about 25 years ago. Mr. Van Deusen died January 14th, 1796, at the age of 91 years. He was a man of influence in town affairs, and was for eight years one of the selectmen; he was also a firm adherent of the Episcopal church, and contributed largely toward the erection of the church edifice. He left a family of six sons, all of whom, with the exception of Matthew, who removed to Lee, settled near the homestead of their father. Abraham, the eldest, located at the foot of Monument Mountain near the house of the late William Van Deusen. In 1771 Coonrad built the old stone house that now stands on the road to Housatonic, though there was no street near it at the time of its erection. John built the brick house at the foot of Monument Mountain, the residence of the late Joseph K. Pelton. Jacob lived in the house, now the north part of the old Enos Ford tavern at Van Deusenville, and carried on the mills adjoining until his death in 1812. Isaac, the youngest son, succeeded his father in the possession of the old homestead, where he died in 1794, and was in turn succeeded by his son, known as "Wise Isaac." This gentleman seems to have had an eventful career. From 1785 to 1800 he was engaged in the tanning business in Great Barrington village, having his shop on the premises lately owned by Mrs. Edwin W. McLean, and his tan vats in the hollow where the house of Frederick Lawrence now stands. In 1800 he suddenly left his family and went west, where he wandered about for nearly twelve years. He afterward returned to Great Barrington, and wrote a brief history of the Episcopal church of this town, which has since been published. He died at the Van Deusen homestead May 16th, 1831, at the age of 63.

After the decease of Jacob Van Deusen the Williams mills came into the possession of his son, Captain Isaac L., who carried on the business for seventeen years. It is to him that the village owes its name and many important improvements. In 1822-3 he built a woolen factory, on the north side of Williams River, between the old grist mill and the bridge. The business was at first carried on by Captain Van Deusen in connection with Sidney N. Norton, and afterward by Washington Adams & Co. About 1837 Mr. Adams refitted the factory with machinery for the manufacture of cotton, and remained until 1847, when he removed to Adams. The building was afterward taken down by the Richmond Iron Works. In 1825 Captain Van Deusen built the large house since occupied by the late John H. Coffing and now the residence of his wife. In 1828 the captain erected another factory lower down the stream, in which the manufacture of cotton was carried on by different firms as late as 1761, when the building was destroyed by fire.

As early as 1816 a wool carding and cloth dressing establishment was built just east of the present railroad bridge, and was worked by Amos Church, and afterward by Orange H. Arnold, and by Martin Pratt. Near the site of these works Washington Adams built, in 1837, another cotton mill. After his removal from town this building was converted into a

chair manufactory by Captain Benjamin Peabody and Frederick Chapin, who were soon after succeeded by I. D. W. and Orrin Baldwin.

In 1833-4 John C. Coffing and Timothy Clittenden, of Salisbury, Conn., erected a blast furnace for the manufacture of pig iron, on the south bank of the river and west of the bridge. The furnace was purchased, in 1844, by the Richmond Iron Works, by which company it was enlarged and remodeled in 1856-7, and it is the only one of the many industries of Van Deusenville that still survives. In 1829, on the ground donated by Captain Van Deusen, an Episcopal chapel was built, of brick, which was replaced by the present edifice in 1866.

During the period of Van Deusenville's highest prosperity a keen rivalry existed between the village and Great Barrington Center. In 1837, ten years previous to the incorporation of the Mahaiwe Bank, an attempt was made to establish a bank at Van Deusenville, and was carried so far that a committee of the Legislature reported in favor of a bill for the establishment of a bank at that village, to be called the "Williams River Bank," but the charter was never obtained. In 1844-5, after the destruction of the town house at the center, a strong effort was made for the erection of a new one at Van Deusenville, and money was raised by subscription for that purpose. So high was the feeling between the two villages that the project was abandoned for the time, and a compromise was made by hiring the hall over the store of J. C. and A. C. Russell, now owned by Egbert Hollister, where the town meetings were held till 1860.

Previous to 1809 that part of the town known as Housatonic was an unbroken forest. In December of the preceding year Stephen Sibley, who had resided in Great Barrington village about twenty-six years, in connection with Abel Sherman, from Rhode Island, purchased of Captain Ezekiel Stone nearly three acres of land in the extreme northern part of the town, and bounding east on the river, with the water privileges adjacent, where the upper buildings of the Monument Mills now stand. South of this property Mr. Sibley also purchased about ten acres, through which a road was cut, which has since become a portion of the main street. At the same time Mr. Sherman bought a tract of eleven acres south of the purchase of his partner. A dam was erected by these gentlemen in 1809, and near by a saw mill; and about the same time Mr. Sherman built the first dwelling house in Housatonic, which still stands, just west of the Congregational church. In 1810 the first road was laid out, which ran from the mill westerly to the North Plain. From near the present residence of H. H. B. Turner a branch road was extended northward to the town line, at which point it met a road already built by the town of West Stockbridge. In 1813 Eber Stone erected the second dwelling house in the village, which is now occupied by H. H. B. Turner. Mr. Stone built near his house a shop in which he carried on the manufacture of spinning wheels. About 1827 the fourth house was built, upon the site of the present residence of Cyrus R. Crane. It is related that at

the raising of this house one Peter French, throwing from the frame the usual bottle of rum, shouted out, "I name this place Babylon," by which name the village was known for about ten years. In 1814 Mr. Sherman sold his property at Housatonic to Ezekiel and Eber Stone, who afterward came into possession of the land of Mr. Sibley. In 1818 Eber Stone, together with Milton Ball, erected a shop near the river and began the manufacture of spinning wheels, which they continued for several years. In 1821 Ransom Whitmore, from East Haddam, Conn., bought the saw mill, dam, and water rights, and erected a factory, with the purpose of carrying on the manufacture of cotton goods. Not achieving the success he expected he sold the property, in 1827, to his brother, Perley D. Whitmore, and Sprowell Dean, the latter a manufacturer from Springfield. The firm of Dean & Whitmore began the manufacture of cotton, and built a row of tenement houses on the west side of the main street, and a store near their factory. The population of the village was considerably increased by the operatives, and the name Babylon was changed to Deansville. About the year 1829 Eber Stone and Morris M. Brainard built a factory on the lower water privilege, and began the manufacture of planes and other tools; but the building was afterward used as a chair factory by Mr. Stone, in connection with Jason C. Keach, and later by George Maxfield. In 1830 the spinning wheel business of Eber Stone and Milton Ball was purchased by Edward and William Selkirk, from Haddam, Conn., who began the manufacture of shoe lasts, which soon became an important industry. In 1842 Albert D. Whitmore engaged in the same business in the old tool and chair shop, and continued with success until 1851, when his buildings were burned. He immediately rebuilt, however, a short distance north of the former factory, and manufactured lasts until about 1856, when he was again burned out. Again rebuilding he carried on the manufacture of folding chairs, wagon wheels, etc.

In 1835 the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, recently formed, purchased the property of Dean & Whitmore, and continued the business under the management of P. D. Whitmore and Wells Latlin, who soon obtained a controlling interest in the capital stock. The manufacture of print cloths was carried on until 1848, when the company failed. The village had in the meantime received its third name, Housatonicville, or Housatonic. Other industries had sprung up, and many dwellings had been built. A Congregational society had been formed, and in 1842 a church was erected and a minister was settled. But the failure of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company was a severe blow to the prosperity of the village, from which it was slow to recover. The store of Dean & Whitmore, already mentioned, came into the possession of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, with their other property, and was afterward occupied by Charles Taylor and Charles J. Taylor, under the firm name of C. & C. J. Taylor. In the upper story of this building was a small hall which was used by the Congregational society until the erection of the church; it was later occupied by the Sons of Temperance. In

1850, J. C. and A. C. Russell, together with John H. Coffing and others, purchased the property of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, and were incorporated in the following year as Monument Mills. This company began the manufacture of cotton warps, and in 1854 John M. Seeley became the manager of the corporation. Under his direction the business has become the most important manufacturing industry of the whole town.

In 1864 John M. Seeley, Henry Adams, and Joseph G. Fuller built a small factory on the site of the old chair shop at the lower water privilege, and began the manufacture of cotton warps. Two years later this property was bought by George Coffing, George Church, John M. Seeley, and others, who were incorporated as the Wawbeek Mills, and carried on the business. This company soon erected a brick factory on the east side of the river, which was also used for manufacturing cotton warps.

In 1870 the Wawbeek Mills began the manufacture of Marseilles counterpanes in the old mill; but the business increased to such an extent that it was removed to the east side of the river, where larger works were erected and placed under the management of Cyrus R. Crane. In January, 1871, the Monument Mills purchased the whole property, and now own all the works on both sides of the river.

In 1858 the road running from the foot of Monument Mountain to Housatonic was opened, and the bridge at the village was erected. Previous to 1836 the land on the east side of the river and south of the bridge was covered by a forest. This tract was owned by the Van Deusens, and was known as "Timbershin." About 1836 Jacob H. Van Deusen erected a dam just south of the present one of the Owen Paper Company, and built a saw mill which he carried on at various times during a period of eleven or twelve years. About 1849 Zadoc Rewey, coming into possession of the property, carried on the business in a more energetic manner, and cleared the adjoining territory.

Prominent among the industries of Berkshire county, and one which has contributed largely to its growth and prosperity, is paper making, which may truly be said to be *par excellence* the art preservative of all other arts, and which has done more to elevate the human race than all other arts combined. From the symbolic and hieroglyphic records of a few of the more important historical events and perchance of the exploits of reigning sovereigns upon stone or perhaps plates of metal, to the papyrus of the Egyptians was one step and, so far as known, the first step in the multiplication of recorded knowledge; and then to the parchment of the Greeks and Romans another step, but the benefits of which, on account of cost, were necessarily confined to the few. Thence to the fabrication of paper from vegetable fibres by the most elementary processes of beating or stamping to disintegrate and reduce to the necessary degree to enable the particles to be felt into a sheet by hand manipulation, was a grand stride, and, with the laborious multiplication of books with the pen and brush, materially increased the circle of those who could profit by recorded knowledge, till in the time of Solomon he exclaims, "Of making many books there is no end."

With the general introduction of paper making into the different countries of Europe and Asia and its increased production, owing to its manufacture being generally encouraged and rewarded by special favors of the more enlightened sovereigns, came the discovery of printing from movable types and the rapid multiplication and dissemination of recorded knowledge, and the lifting of the clouds of ignorance and the breaking of the chains of superstition which had settled upon and bound the civilized world during the Dark Ages, which had only been possible in a world without the means of a general dissemination of the accumulated wisdom of the preceding ages.

Later the original process of beating or stamping the material for the manufacture of paper (which was now principally worn rags from cotton and linen clothing) to disintegrate and reduce to the required fineness for felting was supplanted by the continuous rotary motion of the "Hollander Engine" (so called from having been invented and first used in Holland), and which consisted of a roll or cylinder with knives in its circumference which in revolving brought the rags or stock to be reduced in contact with other knives in a bed underneath and being set in an oval vat or tub and supplied with sufficient water a constant draft of the stock between the disintegrating and grinding surfaces was accomplished, and this with its many improvements in construction and adaptation is the engine of to-day as shown in the illustration marked "Engine Room."

As if to keep pace with the reduction of the stock by this improved process machines were in the course of time invented for felting the stock (technically called stuff at this stage of the process) into a continuous web or sheet which was only limited in width by the width of the machine used and which in quantity produced and cost of producing, as may be readily imagined, bore a striking contrast to the method of making by hand one small sheet of a few inches in dimensions at a time, which had been accomplished by dipping a small quantity of stuff on the "mold" and shaking, allowing the surplus water and stuff to overflow till the sheet was sufficiently formed or felted and sufficiently free from water to be laid off upon a woolen blanket or felt. Engravings of both the "Hand-made" and "Machine" processes accompany this article.

From that time till the present have paper making and the printing press gone hand in hand in civilizing and educating the world till now the comparative amount of paper per capita used by the people of different countries proves a safe and sure measurement of their comparative standing in the scale of civilization.

Thus we see that paper, made largely from material which has once been utilized and served its purpose and which would henceforth be valueless, has been, in conjunction with the printing press, the great civilizer of the world, and it is almost beyond the power of man to imagine what would have been the condition of the people of the civilized world to-day had it not been for paper as a vehicle upon which to record and transmit the knowledge of one generation to another—and

much less can we conceive what would have been the condition of civilization, the arts, and science, and literature to-day if instead of the few centuries which we have had paper and the printing press we had had them during the entire historical period of man's existence upon the earth.

The first paper mill in the southern portion of this county was built in 1807 by Samuel Church, in the village of South Lee, on the site of the mill of the Hurlbut Paper Company. This mill was occupied by different parties until 1825, when it was purchased by Owen & Hurlbut. This firm, composed of Charles M. Owen and Thomas Hurlbut, commenced business in 1822, erecting, just below the bridge, a small vat mill in which paper was made by hand. In 1825, as mentioned above, they enlarged their facilities by the purchase of the Church mill, and continued in partnership till 1859, steadily increasing and developing their business through all the fluctuations of trade in the intervening years.

In 1849 Edward H. Owen, a son of the senior partner, became a member of the firm, and soon succeeded to the practical management of the business. In 1857-8 the firm built a mill at Housatonic, of greater capacity than the original mills at South Lee. This mill, with additions and improvements that have been added, is 320 feet in length, and in its internal arrangements is admirably adapted for saving labor and producing the best goods, the bales of rags being taken in at one end of the mill and turned out at the other end finished paper ready for market.

Soon after the erection of this mill the firm of Owen & Hurlbut was dissolved, Mr. Hurlbut retaining the property at South Lee and the Messrs. Owen taking the mill at Housatonic.

In 1862 was incorporated the Owen Paper Company, consisting of Edward H. Owen, Henry D. Cone, and Charles M. Owen. Edward H. Owen died in 1864 and Charles M. Owen in 1873, leaving Mr. Cone treasurer and manager of the business, of which he is now also the sole proprietor.

The new mill recently erected by Mr. Cone about half a mile further down the river, will be, when fully equipped, one of the largest and most complete paper making establishments in the world. The two main buildings, connected by a central building, have a frontage of 500 feet. In the rear and adjoining them is an auxiliary building 400 by 30 feet, and an L 200 by 40 feet; also boiler and engine house, store houses, &c.

Some idea of the growth and development of the business may be had from the fact that when Owen & Hurlbut commenced business in 1822, they were able, by the slow and laborious processes then in vogue, to make only from 15 to 20 reams of letter paper per day. Now by the use of improved machinery and buildings adapted to the purpose, as may be seen in the accompanying engraving, the stock is prepared and the paper produced at the rate of many tons per day.

The intellectual wants of the employes and the people of the surrounding country are well provided for in an excellent library founded and supported by Mr. Cone. This institution, known as the "Cone Library," contains several thousand volumes and a reading room, and is free to all.

CHAPTER III.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (*continued*).

Congregational Church.—St. James'.—Trinity.—Methodist Church.—Zion Society.—Congregationalists at Housatonic.—Baptists.—Roman Catholics.—Burial Grounds.—Schools.—William Sherwood.—Great Barrington Academy.—Sedgwick Institute.—Housatonic Hall.—High School.—War of 1812.—Lieutenant Wainwright.—Militia Campaigns and Political Parties.—Rebellion.—Free Masons.—Hope Fire Company.—Grand Army of the Republic.—District Court.—Post Office.—*Berkshire Courier*.—Maharve National Bank.—Savings Bank.—Gas Company.—Water Companies.—Town Halls.—Memorial Statue.—Liberaries.—Judge H. Coffing.—Clarkson T. Collins, M.D.

We have already traced the history of the Congregational church to the departure of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, January 19th, 1769. In that year the town voted "to hire a learned and orthodox minister to preach in the Presbyterian meeting house in said town for the space of three months" and appropriated the sum of £20 for that purpose, but as the members of the Episcopal church properly objected to taxation for the support of another religious body, the vote was afterward rescinded, and the Episcopalians were allowed their proportion of the appropriation. On the 31st of October, 1770, the town appropriated £40 to hire "a good, learned, and orthodox minister," and the Episcopalians were again allowed their proportion of the amount.

In July of that year the celebrated George Whitefield preached here for several days, though there is no record leading us to suppose that his preaching was as effective here as elsewhere.

In June, 1771, Dr. Hopkins visited the scene of his former labors, and preached during two Sabbaths in his old church, and also held one service at the jail.

In November of the same year so active was the opposition that the town refused to raise any sum for preaching in the "Presbyterian meeting house."

Though preachers were occasionally employed there was no settled pastor until May 4th, 1787, when the Rev. Isaac Foster, a native of Wallingford, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, was ordained as the minister. He continued in charge of the church for three years only, at the expira-

tion of which time he felt obliged to ask for dismissal because, as in the case of Dr. Hopkins, the people did not seem disposed to grant him adequate support. During his brief pastorate five persons were admitted to the church.

The quarrel between the two religious bodies, though less violent at some times than others, continued until 1791, when, by an act of the Legislature, passed June 18th, "the Protestant Congregational Society of Great Barrington" and "the Protestant Episcopal Society of Great Barrington" were incorporated.

After the dismissal of the Rev. Mr. Foster, a period of sixteen years elapsed without a settled clergyman. During this time, about 1794, Rev. Dr. Hopkins paid the town a second brief visit, which has already been described.

On the 24th of September, 1806, the Rev. Elijah Wheeler, a native of Pomfret, Conn., after having preached here over a year, was installed as minister, and remained in that capacity for more than sixteen years. His ministry was eminently successful, and one hundred and fifty-two persons were received into the church.

In 1812 certain gentlemen of the society raised the necessary funds for the erection of a new church edifice in the center of the village. A building committee was appointed, consisting of Deacon George Beckwith, Captain Jabez Turner, and Dr. David Leavenworth. The building was finished in the latter part of that year, and was dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 30th of December.

President Dwight, of Yale College, whose visit to this town in 1798 has already been recorded, spent a short time here in 1806 and "observed with satisfaction that the people are beginning to exhibit more generally proofs of industrious exertions."

Mr. Wheeler's health, never robust, at length began to fail him, and on the 12th of February, 1823, he was dismissed at his own request. He died at Great Barrington, March 20th, 1827, at the age of fifty-three.

On the same day on which Mr. Wheeler was dismissed the Rev. Sylvester Burt, a native of Southampton and a graduate of Williams College, was settled over the church, and continued here until his death, January 10th, 1836. During the thirteen years of his ministry one hundred and ninety-seven persons were admitted into the church. Mr. Burt contributed a short history of this town to the history of the county of Berkshire published in 1829.

On the 19th of April, 1837, the Rev. Josiah W. Turner was installed as pastor, and remained here until September 30th, 1850, when he was dismissed at his own request. On the 28th of December, 1843, the centennial anniversary of the organization of the church was celebrated, and a historical sketch of the church and town was at the same time published by Mr. Turner.

He was succeeded in February, 1852, by the Rev. Stephen S. N. Greeley, a native of Gilmanton, N. H., and a graduate of Dartmouth

College. Mr. Greeley was a man of genial disposition, and after a brief but useful ministry he was dismissed on the 3d of March, 1857.

In the following January the Rev. Horace Winslow was installed. In 1859 the wooden church edifice was removed to Bridge street, where it now stands, and upon the site a new one was built of blue limestone. In March, 1862, Mr. Winslow was dismissed at his own request, and he immediately entered the army, serving as chaplain in a Connecticut regiment.

For nearly two years the church was without a pastor, but in March, 1864, the Rev. Royal B. Stratton was installed. He was dismissed December 14th, 1866.

On the 12th of June, 1867, the Rev. Evarts Scudder, the present pastor, was installed. This gentleman was born at Boston, January 2d, 1833, and was graduated at Williams College in 1854. He had been previously settled at Kent, Connecticut.

In 1878 a handsome chapel of blue stone was added to the church, and during the latter part of 1881 the audience room was refitted and frescoed by the generosity of Mrs. Mary F. S. Hopkins, of San Francisco. On the evening of March 4th, 1882, the church and chapel were destroyed by fire, the walls alone remaining. The stone, however, was found to have sustained but little damage from the flames, and with the insurance and the funds raised by the earnest efforts of the parishioners, together with the liberal subscriptions of Mrs. Hopkins and Moses Hopkins, a new church edifice and chapel were built, in 1883, upon the site of the former buildings. Mrs. Hopkins has also erected a large and costly stone parsonage adjacent to and connected with the church. This she has presented to the society as a memorial of their first pastor, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D.D., who was the great-grandfather of her husband, Mark Hopkins, Esq. This building is of the Old English style of architecture and is constructed of the blue stone taken from the quarry opened by Dr. Samuel Camp, on the east side of the river. The society was also the recipient of another munificent gift from Mrs. Hopkins, a large Roosevelt organ, built regardless of cost.

The story of the early Episcopal church has been already related, together with a sketch of the life of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, the first rector of the parish. After his death, in 1793, the society was for a short time in the charge of Mr. David B. Lynson, who was succeeded by Mr. Caleb Child; but there was no settled clergyman until about 1805, when the Rev. Samuel Griswold, from Simsbury, Connecticut, became the pastor. This gentleman remained in charge of the church until 1821, when he was followed by the Rev. Solomon Blakesley, a native of North Haven, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale College in 1785. He remained until May, 1827. In September of the following year, the Rev. Sturges Gilbert, from Woodbury, Connecticut, became the pastor, and continued in that office until 1849. During Mr. Gilbert's ministry, in 1823, the old church, which was erected in 1764, and which has already

been described, was demolished, and a large edifice of blue limestone was built in the center of the village, which, remodeled and used for business purposes, still stands on the northern corner of Main and Railroad streets. This building was originally several feet higher than the roadway and was approached by a number of broad stone steps. In front were four large pillars of stone and the roof was crowned with a tower within which was placed the little ship bell of the former church. A few of the old fashioned paneled doors of the pews are still to be seen in the jewelry store of Marcus E. Tobey. The present Gothic edifice was constructed of blue stone in 1857 and is a model of architecture.

Shortly after Rev. Mr. Gilbert's departure the Rev. Samuel Hassard became the pastor of the church. This gentleman died in office on the 13th of January, 1847.

The clergymen connected with the church down to 1875 have been as follows: Revs. S. D. Denison, Justin Field, John Woart, W. Wood Seymour, G. Lewis Platt, C. A. L. Richards, John T. Huntington, Robert Weeks, John H. Rogers, Dr. John C. Eccleston, Henry Olmstead, and O. F. Starkey. The late Rev. Jesse A. Penniman also, at different times, officiated in the church.

In February, 1876, the Rev. Daniel Goodwin Anderson, who had been previously settled at Ashton and Cranston, R. I., and at Troy, N. Y., became the pastor of St. James' and died in office on Monday, May 15th, 1882. He was born at Sutton, Mass., on the 9th of May, 1840. After completing a course of preparation at Leicester Academy, Mass., he entered Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio, with the purpose of studying for the ministry. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he responded to the President's call for troops, and joined the Ninety-sixth regiment of Ohio volunteers. He was present at the battle of Vicksburg, and was with his regiment throughout that memorable campaign. He was afterward placed in command of a company at Washington, and successfully guarded the Old Capitol prison from the mob on the night following Lincoln's assassination. While in the service he was seized with malarial fever, and was sent to the Government Hospital at St. Louis. Here, upon his recovery, he began the study of medicine, but at the end of a year and a half, though he had made rapid advancement, he felt that the ministry was his calling and soon entered the Philadelphia Divinity School. Upon his graduation he was ordained as deacon by the bishop of Delaware. Mr. Anderson was a man whose influence was felt outside of his parish; he always maintained a lively interest in the town affairs, and for five years served upon the school committee. "His powers of supervision and administration were excellent, and his strong convictions and firm hand were everywhere felt."

At the time of his death he was a prominent member of the masonic brotherhood, and had been for many years a prelate in the Calvary Commandery, of Providence, R. I.

The Rev. Joseph Lindholm, previously rector of the church at Pon-

tiac, R. I., succeeded Mr. Anderson, and resigned his charge in February, 1885.

Rev. Henry Adams, of Brooklyn, accepted a call to this church in the succeeding April.

In 1829 there was erected at Van Deusenville a small brick chapel, chiefly through the liberality of Captain Isaac Van Densen, to whom allusion has already been made. This chapel of St. James' Church was dedicated on the morning of Tuesday, July 21st, 1829, the corner stone being laid with masonic ceremonies. Ten years afterward a separation was made from the parent church, and a new society was organized under the name of Trinity Church, of which the following clergymen have had the charge: Revs. Lewis Green, Jesse A. Penniman, F. A. Fiske, S. P. Parker, Daniel G. Anderson, A. Proffit, and Samuel Ellis. The brick chapel was replaced by the present church edifice in 1866.

In the Special Laws of Massachusetts there is recorded the incorporation of a Baptist society of Great Barrington on the date of June 23d, 1802. There were 53 corporators, among them being Elder John Nichols, James Wickwire, Silas Lester, Miles Avery, Lancaster Comstock, Peregrine Comstock, and Phineas Atwood. The society was composed chiefly of the inhabitants of the eastern part of the town, and in 1808 numbered 50 members. It was at various times in charge of elders Hall, Talmadge, and Taggett, and their meetings were held in the old school house at Blue Hill. For many years the society was kept alive by the exertions of Caleb Humiston, who came to this town from New Haven county, Conn., in 1815, and settled in Muddy Brook—now called Monument Valley. After the removal of Mr. Humiston to Hudson, Ohio, the society rapidly decreased in numbers and it was finally merged into the Baptist church at Lee.

On the 6th of August, 1830, the Rev. Samuel Howe, of the Lee circuit, which comprised thirteen towns situated in the Troy district, formed the first Methodist class of Great Barrington. This was composed of Comfort Roberts and Sarah, his wife, John Harmon and Clarissa, his wife, Ephraim Younglove and Maria, his wife, and Sarah Roberts, a widow. As their numbers increased the Methodists were divided into three classes, and held meetings in the school house at Seekonk, in the old red school house at Water street, and in the old hall at Van Deusenville. At the quarterly meetings they all assembled at the old town house in Great Barrington village, where the great revival occurred in the fall and winter of 1843-4. In 1846 the Great Barrington society withdrew from the circuit and Charles Chittenden was appointed preacher. From this time the denomination worshipped in the town house until the destruction of that building in the fall of 1844, when they removed to Mechanics' Hall, which stood near the site of the Sumner building. Here they remained until the spring of 1845, when the present meeting house was built. From 1846 the clergymen have been: Revs. Charles Chittenden, William S. Stillwell, Thomas Ellis, James W. Macomber, George Kerr, Loyal B. An-

drus, William Ostrander, Thomas Carter, Thomas E. Feroe, F. S. Barnum, George H. Corey, Lyman W. Walsworth, John W. Ackerly, George D. Townsend, Silas Fitch, James W. Macomber, Horace W. Byrnes, Dr. G. Draper, and V. N. Traver.

In the spring of 1866 the church was thoroughly repaired, at an expense of \$7,000. The society is at present in a highly prosperous condition.

Some years since another Methodist society was organized, in Housatonic, and in 1871 a church building was erected. A Methodist Episcopal Zion society (colored) has been formed in this village, but no regular preacher is employed.

The Congregational church at Housatonic was organized on the 18th of June, 1841, with eighteen members, and two days later the number was increased to fifty-nine. In the following spring there were eighty-two members. Mr., afterward Rev., Charles B. Boynton conducted the meetings—held in the school house—until October, 1842, when their church edifice was completed and Mr. Boynton was installed. He remained until April, 1845, when he was dismissed at his own request. On the 29th of the following April Rev. Ebenezer B. Andrews was installed as pastor, and remained until April 4th, 1849, when he was dismissed at his own request, as the society was unable to support him on account of the depression of the business interests of that year. For nineteen years the church was without a settled pastor, though the pulpit was supplied by the following gentlemen: Revs. D. N. Merritt, R. G. Humphrey, Jacob G. Miller, Edward J. Giddings, Josiah Brewer, and Amos G. Lawrence.

In June, 1869, the Rev. T. A. Hazen was installed as pastor, and continued until July 31st, 1871. The Rev. Archibald Burpee officiated as a supply until his death, December 1st, 1873.

On the 18th of June, 1874, the Rev. Charles W. Mallory, a native of Walton, Delaware county, N. Y., and a graduate of Amherst, was ordained and installed as the pastor, in which capacity he still serves.

There is a Roman Catholic church, St. Peter's, in Great Barrington village, and another, St. Bridget's, in Housatonic; the former was erected in 1854, and the latter in 1877. Both are attended by large congregations of citizens of Irish descent, and are in the charge of a priest and his vicar.

The Lower Burial Ground, since known as the Mahaiwe Cemetery, is, aside from the Indian burial places, the earliest grave yard of the town. In laying out the land of Joshua Root the Settling Committee reserved "a Burying Place att ye nor-east corner of ye last mentioned Lott, Six Rods north and south, ten rods east and west." Though additions were made to the original plot none are recorded until 1844-5, when about one and one half acres were purchased by the town and by individuals. The Mahaiwe Cemetery Association was incorporated in 1873, and it immediately added about nine acres. The whole grounds have been much improved, and are neatly kept.

The first person known to have been buried in this cemetery was Joshua Root, who died in 1730, and whose grave is marked by a rough block of limestone.

Soon after the erection of the first meeting house, in 1742, a small plot of land east of the building was used as a church yard, but there is no record of additions until 1846, when the cemetery was made to enclose the grounds upon which the meeting house, and later the town house, had stood. In the following year the town purchased an additional acre on the southern side, and the Misses Kellogg and Deacon Francis Whiting donated two acres.

In 1880 Jared Lewis built a substantial iron fence in front of this burial ground, and it has been otherwise improved by Mrs. Mary F. S. Hopkins.

The Van Deusen Burial Ground, which lies west of the summer cottage of the late Joseph K. Pelton, on the Stockbridge road, remained private property until 1819, when Joseph K. Pelton conveyed it to the town. South of this cemetery the negro slaves of the Dutch settlers of this neighborhood lie buried, but the mounds that marked their graves have long since been ploughed under.

Upon the same road, near the residence of Warren Crissey, was the burial place of the Pixley and Phelps families which was used as late as 1837, but the grave stones have been removed, and the land is now cultivated.

There is another cemetery, in Muddy Brook, which has been used nearly a century, and which was enlarged by the town some years since.

A small grave yard in Housatonic was laid out soon after the settlement of that village, and in recent years a plot of ten acres, south of the village, was purchased by the town for burial purposes.

As early as 1740 Sheffield maintained a school in the northern part of that town, and two years later it was voted that the "Inhabitants of the town of Sheffield dwelling north of the Indian Land or Beech Tree, shall have the benefit of drawing the money they are assest, provided they put it to the use of schooling."

Mr. Taylor states that "the custom then prevailed—which was continued in later years—of gathering the children of a certain section at some dwelling house, or other place conveniently located for the purpose, where they were taught for a stated length of time; at the expiration of this period the teacher removed to another part of the parish, where the children from that part were assembled and instructed; by this method the children enjoyed nearly equal advantages; the teacher itinerated, and one 'master, mistress, or dame,' sufficed for nearly the whole of the parish."

The first school house known to have been erected was built in 1748, and probably stood on the east bank of the river near the meeting house. In the parish records mention is made of an earlier school building, but nothing further is known.

In April, 1762, the town voted "that there be one, and but one, school house built at the charge of and for the use of the said town"—"that the said school house be built on the highest of the land between Mr. Aaron Sheldon's barn and Mr. Israel Dewey's land on the bend of the river." The sum of £25 was appropriated, and Israel Dewey, Samuel Lee, and Joshua Root were appointed the building committee.

The house was a frame building, twenty feet square, and was located near the site of the present Congregational church. It was completed in the fall of 1762, and was used until 1781, when the town voted that it should be sold, and that the proceeds should be applied to the building of a pound. Another school house was soon erected, by private enterprise, near the meeting house. This was a long building of two rooms, and it continued in use till 1801, when it was purchased by Major Dudley Woodworth, for business purposes.

The course of study included reading, spelling, writing, and the elements of arithmetic. In 1769 the town refused to maintain a school of higher grade, though it is supposed that Mr. Gideon Bostwick was employed here as a teacher of a private school as early as 1764.

Another school building was erected near the old Episcopal church, and was afterward used by the Southern District.

The old Center school house was built, in 1795, on the site of the present Center school house, by private enterprise, at a cost of about £120. One half an acre of land was purchased of Captain Walter Pynchon, with a lane twenty-four feet in width leading to Main street. The building was a large two-story wooden house, forty-four feet long by twenty-five feet wide and nine feet between the floors. The rooms were furnished with fireplaces, and were bordered with rude benches and desks, the pupils facing the walls. This building was used until 1850, when it was destroyed by fire, and in the succeeding year the present house was built.

In 1797 a select school was opened, in the east room of the old Center building, by Miss Betsey M. Bostwick, a daughter of Rev. Gideon Bostwick. Several years afterward the late William Sherwood established a school of higher grade in the same building. This gentleman was an able teacher, and after a number of years removed from Great Barrington to New York city where he opened a classical school, and for years enjoyed the patronage and friendship of many eminent men and successful merchants of that day, many of whose sons he educated for college and for various positions of business. Mr. Sherwood's culture and literary tastes commended him to a delightful intimacy with many of the most prominent residents of the city. He died at the age of eighty-five, in 1871.

Miss Sarah Kellogg began a select school in the Center building, from which she removed in 1832 to the small house on the site of the Episcopal church, formerly used by William Cullen Bryant as a law office. The school gradually increased in numbers, and became the Rose Cottage

Seminary, which was conducted by Misses Sarah, Mary, and Nancy Kellogg until 1833. It then came under the direction of Mrs. Martha W. Allen, and was removed to Castle Hill, where it continued until 1865. The buildings of this institution were afterward remodelled and are now occupied by Dr. W. W. Rice and Rev. C. C. Painter.

In 1833 a room was leased in the house of Miles Bartholomew—now owned by Dr. W. H. Parks—and a school was there kept by Erastus Rowley, of Richmond. After about two years the school was removed to the north front room of the General Dwight mansion, and was placed in charge of Corydon S. Sperry, of Berlin, Conn., but was continued only a short time.

The Rev. Sturges Gilbert conducted a boarding and day school at the Episcopal parsonage, the house since owned by Major William H. Gibbons.

About 1839 E. W. Simmons established at the Center building, a private school, which was continued several years.

In 1841 a number of leading citizens erected the Great Barrington Academy, the building now occupied by Wallace W. Langdon, and placed it in charge of the late James Sedgwick, who served as principal for nearly nine years.

Mr. Sedgwick, in 1854, opened a boarding school for boys in the old Episcopal parsonage and soon afterward erected the Sedgwick Institute, which he conducted until his death, in 1865. This institution is now in successful operation by Edward J. Van Lennep.

In 1882 a school for young ladies was opened in the house of Henry Dresser, by Misses Hatch and Sargeant, under the name of Housatonic Hall and has thus far enjoyed the highest prosperity.

On the 13th of April, 1868, the town voted to establish a high school, and the sum of \$2,000 was raised for that purpose. This school was opened in the Center building, where it remained until the erection of the High school house, in 1869, at the cost of \$15,000.

The following gentlemen have been the principals of this school: William H. Blodget, spring term, 1868; George W. Todd, 1868-71; Charles C. Barton, 1871; Edward C. Dudley, spring term of 1872; Harry H. Scott, 1872 to his decease in March, 1877; H. J. Chase, 1877-8; Frank A. Hosmer, the present principal.

There is little allusion in the town records to the war of 1812-15, which was unpopular here, as in other parts of New England. In 1814 the militia of Great Barrington was detached from the Ninth Division and ordered to Boston for the protection of the city and harbor against the British; but the enemy made no attempt in that quarter, and the troops soon after returned. Only one man was lost by Great Barrington in this war: Adolphus Burghardt, son of "Corner John," who was killed at the battle of Plattsburg.

The Mexican war was even more unpopular in Berkshire than the war with England, and Great Barrington had but one soldier worthy of notice.

George Wainwright, a son of General Timothy Wainwright, was born in this town, August 6th, 1820. He was graduated from West Point in 1844, and was immediately commissioned brevet second lieutenant in the infantry, and joined his regiment at the close of the Seminole war. He was ordered to Corpus Christi, Texas, at the beginning of the Mexican war, and was attached to the Eighth Infantry in General Worth's brigade, which was soon afterward engaged in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. "In these battles Lieutenant Wainwright distinguished himself for his bravery, was wounded in the neck, and received a complimentary notice in the General Orders."

He was afterward with General Scott at Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo, and on the 8th of September his division stormed the western defenses of Chapultepec. Here he was again severely wounded, and in the spring of 1848 he returned to Great Barrington, where he partially recovered his health; but in July, while on a visit to Brooklyn, he died at the house of George R. Ives, just after receiving the commission of lieutenant.

According to the old militia system of the State all citizens that were able to bear arms were required to be enrolled and to do service at the general training each year. The militia was an important institution, and political preferment was frequently obtained through its offices. The troops of this section belonged to the Ninth Division of the State, in which John Ashley, of Sheffield, Thomas Ives, of Great Barrington, Joseph Whiton, of Lee, and John Whiting, of Great Barrington, were in turn major-generals.

The latter gentleman was the son of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, and a law student in the office of General Thomas Ives. He was admitted to the bar in 1792 and continued in practice until his death, January 13th, 1846. General Whiting was town clerk from 1794 to 1811, representative at the General Court in 1815, State senator in 1816-17, and for many years district attorney.

The town militia afterward consisted of three companies, one each of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and later a new company of light infantry, comprised of Great Barrington, Sheffield, and Egremont men, was formed, of which David Ives was captain and Clark A. Wilcox, lieutenant. Upon the promotion of Captain Ives to the colonelcy, Lieutenant Wilcox became captain and continued for a few years, when he was succeeded by David Hudson, the last to hold the office.

In the years succeeding the war of 1812 the militia requirements gradually became distasteful to the citizens, and the militia system ceased to operate in 1836.

"Since the dissolution of the old federal party, the town has been generally whig in politics until 1856, and later republican; though on local issues the republican and democratic parties are frequently quite evenly matched."

On the 26th of August, 1840, during the memorable Harrison and Tyler campaign, a whig convention was held in Great Barrington, which

called together probably the largest multitude ever witnessed in this village. The gathering place was the field south and east of the Congregational church, now covered with houses. Early on that day processions came from the surrounding towns, and from Connecticut and New York. Each company had a huge log cabin on wheels, dragged by a dozen or more yoke of oxen. The cabins were hung with coon skins, and in every window a broken pane of glass was replaced by an old hat stuffed in. Hard cider was dealt out by the mugful at every halting place. One train of oxen drew a large full-rigged ship called the *Constitution*, on board of which refreshments were prepared by the ladies. A tall liberty pole, erect upon a farm wagon, was brought in from New Marlboro. The throng was addressed by Joshua A. Spencer and Mark H. Sibley, both natives of Great Barrington, and also by George N. Briggs, then representative in Congress for this district; while Joseph Hoxie, of New York, sang the famous campaign songs.

In the fall elections of 1860 two thirds of the votes of this town were cast for the Lincoln electoral ticket, and the news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter and the bloody attack upon the Massachusetts Fifth at Baltimore united republicans and democrats in the defense of the Union.

On the morning of Sunday, April 21st, 1861, the news of the Baltimore massacre aroused the most intense excitement, and in the afternoon, at the Congregational church, the Rev. Horace Winslow broke off in the midst of his discourse and delivered an eloquent appeal for the preservation of the government. On the following Wednesday a large and enthusiastic convention was held in the old town hall on Bridge street, of which David Leavitt was chosen president; John H. Coffing, Ralph Taylor, Asa C. Russell, Walter W. McIntyre, vice-presidents; and Joseph Tucker, Walter W. Hollenbeck, and William Whitlock, secretaries. Addresses were made, and resolutions for raising troops and supporting the families of volunteers were adopted. A number of young men immediately enlisted, and within one week fifty men were enrolled and the sum of \$4,614 was subscribed. The soldiers were encamped on the fair grounds, making use of the Agricultural Hall as barracks. A Soldiers' Aid Society was organized by the ladies on the 2d of May, of which Mrs. Clara A. W. Sumner was chosen president, Mrs. Delia Hulbert vice-president, and Miss Nancy Kellogg secretary. This society in three weeks furnished 300 shirts and undershirts, besides many other necessities and comforts for the volunteers. These soldiers were afterward constituted Company A of the Tenth Massachusetts, and were commanded by Capt. Ralph O. Ives, the first to enlist.

On Tuesday, May 28th, the company, now numbering seventy-nine, marched in full uniform to the town hall, where the election of officers took place, and Bibles were furnished to each soldier from the Bible Society by the Rev. C. A. L. Richards, of St. James' Church. The troops then proceeded to the house of Mrs. Judith Bigelow, escorted by a cavalcade led by David Leavitt, where Mrs. Bigelow presented the company

with a silken flag, Samuel B. Sumner making the presentation speech, and Captain Ives the reply. The procession then marched to Mount Peter, where each soldier, kneeling and kissing the flag, took the oath to defend it. This ceremony was followed by a speech from Sergeant David J. Bishop, a veteran of the Mexican war and a member of the company, and the exercises of the day were completed by a supper at the Collins House, furnished by Dr. C. T. Collins.

On the following morning the company set out on the march to Springfield, and was mustered into service on the 21st of June. On the 8th of June the town voted "to assume and provide for the support of the families of the soldiers who have enlisted or who shall hereafter enlist into the service of the United States, so long as they shall remain in such service."

A company of Home Guards was organized in May, 1861, and later the "Brownell Zouaves," under Captain Richard J. Bush. The captain and several of his soldiers afterward served in the Twenty seventh regiment.

On the 20th of August, 1861, Henry W. Wright, Edward L. Kellogg, Stillman P. Pattison, George G. Ray, Gilbert Oakley, and James Douglas, of Great Barrington, and William H. Shears, of Sheffield, left town to join the Second New York Cavalry under Kilpatrick. Mr. Taylor states that these men "were engaged in numerous battles, raids, and skirmishes, and experienced as severe service as fell to the lot of any of our soldiers."

Pattison died in the hospital at Georgetown, D. C., December 25th, 1861: this was, perhaps, the first death of any Great Barrington man in the army. Oakley was killed by the accidental discharge of his carbine in his own hands, in September, 1862. Douglas, disabled by the kick of a horse, was discharged. Wright was taken prisoner at the battle of Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19th, 1863, and confined at Belle Island, where, suffering the privations and hardships common to prisoners of war, he experienced the further affliction of the small pox. He was eventually released on parole May 8th, 1864. Shears was captured at Brandy Station, Va., September 11th, 1863, confined at Belle Island, and paroled in March, 1864. Kellogg fell into the hands of the rebels September 22d, 1863, and Ray in June, 1864; both remained prisoners to the close of the war.

Soon after the enlistment of the Twenty-seventh, twenty-two from this town joined the Thirty-first, and were afterward engaged in the battles of the Department of the Gulf, in 1862-3, and later were present at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads.

Forty men enlisted in July, 1862, and under Captain Edwin Hurlbert joined the Thirty seventh regiment and took part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg.

At an open air meeting, held August 19th, 1862, in Main street, near the Berkshire House, Joseph Tucker, Thomas Siggins, and others volun-

teered, and soon after 81 men were mustered into the Forty-ninth regiment as Company D. In the attack on Port Hudson, May 27th, word came from the commanding officer that a certain section of the rebel breastworks must be captured at all hazards, and a call was made for volunteers to storm the heights, to which a sufficient number immediately responded. Lieutenant Colonel O'Brien, of the Forty eighth Massachusetts was placed at the head of the column, a captain of the Forty-ninth about the center, and Lieutenant Siggins had command of the rear. Directions had been given that if the colonel should fall the captain should rush forward to his place, and that the lieutenant should take the captain's position. Scarcely was the column in motion when Colonel O'Brien was killed, and the captain succeeding him was likewise shot down. Lieutenant Siggins, running at full speed from the rear, had hardly time to recover his breath at the center of the column when he was called upon to lead the van. By this time the troops who had been advancing at the double-quick, had nearly reached the earthworks and Lieutenant Siggins was struck down by a wound in the side. Quickly springing to his feet and waving his sword he cheered his men but received a terrible wound in the mouth and neck. He fell behind a log and was thus protected until late in the day when he was picked up by the ambulance and carried to the hospital.

The following incident was related to a friend by Lieutenant Siggins. After having sufficiently recovered from his wounds to warrant his removal he embarked on board a steamboat and proceeded down the Mississippi. The boat carried a large number of rebel prisoners, under what the lieutenant regarded as an insufficient guard. As they passed by rebel stations on the river the lieutenant kept a strict watch upon the prisoners, intending to give the alarm in time to quell any mutiny. He soon perceived that he was closely watched in turn by a man dressed in rebel uniform, and desirous of avoiding observation, he withdrew to the cabin. Here he was followed by the rebel, who accosted him and asked in regard to his wound. Lieutenant Siggins did not wish the rebel to know how badly he had been injured, and after making a polite but brief reply, turned away. But the Southerner persisted in the conversation, and asked whether he had been wounded at Port Hudson, and on receiving an answer in the affirmative, the rebel declared he was now sure that he had shot the lieutenant while he was leading the charge upon the breastworks. A long and interesting conversation followed.

Though the lieutenant partially recovered from his wounds they were ultimately the cause of his death, which took place at Great Barrington, October 7th, 1860.

As the result of a conscription in August, 1863, 76 men were drafted, but by payment of commutation fees, rejection, and other means, the number was finally reduced to about seven.

Other calls for men made at different times during the war were answered by further volunteers, reenlistments, and drafts.

Fifteen Great Barrington men joined the Forty-seventh Massachusetts and saw hard service.

Aside from the soldiers above mentioned Great Barrington was represented in other regiments by the following gentlemen: Rev. Horace Winslow who served as chaplain in the Fifth Connecticut, Rev. Jesse A. Penniman, as chaplain in a Long Island regiment, Dr. Samuel Camp, as surgeon in the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Dr. Jonathan Cass, as assistant surgeon in the Fortieth Massachusetts, and John C. Colling, as lieutenant in the Tenth Connecticut.

The charter of the Cincinnatus Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, signed by Paul Revere, then Grand Master, was granted on the 9th of December, 1795. The lodge was composed mostly of citizens of New Marlboro, and its meetings were held in that town until October, 1797. From that time they were held alternately at New Marlboro and Great Barrington, during each six months, until February 12th, 1800, when the lodge was transferred to this town. The first meeting of the masons in Great Barrington was held in the Moses C. Burr house, near the Bung Hill corner. They afterward met at the residence of John Farnum, since occupied by the late Jeremiah Atwood; and later in the Leavenworth Hall, and in the tavern of Timothy Griswold.

In October, 1824, the lodge was transferred to Van Deusenville, and its meetings were held in the hall over the store of Isaac L. Van Deusen and George Pynchon; but for many years after 1828 no meetings were held.

In 1852 the lodge was reorganized, but was removed to Sheffield early in the following year, where it remained until October, 1857, when it was returned to this town, and here it has since remained. The meetings of the lodge are now held in the brick block owned by Frederick T. Whiting.

The Monument Chapter of the Royal Arch Masons was chartered October 12th, 1875.

Early in 1854 the Hope Fire Company was organized, and a fine Button engine was purchased, at a cost of \$1,600. The company at that time numbered eighty men, and an engine house was erected, on Castle Hill, in the fall and winter of the same year. In 1883, aroused by the conflagration of the Congregational church, the fire district purchased a fine steam fire engine, and the engine house, already removed to Bridge street, was enlarged. On the 28th of August, 1884, a grand muster was held at this town, at which twenty-two fire companies were present from various parts of Massachusetts and Connecticut, together with twenty bands and drum corps.

On the 27th of July, 1870, the Antietam Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, Number 137, was organized in Great Barrington center. Colonel E. A. Selkirk was elected the first commander. On account of a lack of interest the society disbanded, holding its last meeting in May, 1875, with Captain John Harvey as acting commander.

August 23d, 1883, the Captain E. T. Dresser Post, Number 158, was established at Housatonic, with a membership of eighteen, since increased to fifty.

The officer from whom the Post received its name was the son of Mr. Henry Dresser, of this town, who commanded Company D, of the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry. He was born at Stockbridge, and entered Williams College, from which institution he withdrew to join the Forty-ninth Regiment. He was killed in the action before Petersburg, July 30th, 1864.

The District Court of Southern Berkshire was instituted in 1870. Hon. Increase Sumner was appointed the first judge and he remained in that capacity until his death in 1871. Hon. James Bradford then received the appointment, and upon his resignation Hon. Norman W. Shores succeeded to the office.

The few letters or papers that were received by the early settlers were brought to town by a post rider or a mounted courier. In 1797 a post office was established at Great Barrington, and Moses Hopkins, Esq., was appointed the first postmaster, in which position he remained until his death, in 1838. The post office was kept, together with the registry of deeds, in the old gambrel-roofed building already described. Mr. Hopkins was succeeded by Hon. Increase Sumner, who removed the office to the Leavenworth store. In 1841 Mr. Sumner was displaced by Hezekiah Lothrop, who in turn was succeeded by Samuel Newman. In 1849 Isaac Seeley was appointed to the office, and continued four years. Samuel B. Sumner then received the appointment from President Pierce, and held it until 1861, when Mr. Seeley was again appointed. During President Grant's administration Mr. Seeley resigned and his daughter, Miss Julia Seeley, succeeded to the office.

On the 16th of October, 1834, John D. Cushing, from Lenox, issued the first number of the *Berkshire Courier*, having as his printing office an old building which stood back of the stone store of J. C. & A. C. Russell. Mr. Cushing afterward removed to the rear of the upper story of the Leavenworth store, where he remained until April 10th, 1839, when the building was destroyed by fire. He soon started an office in Railroad street, and was again burned out in the fall of 1854, but he reopened his office in Mechanics' Hall, where the Sumner building now stands. Early in 1846 Clark W. Bryan, of Hudson, N. Y., became associated with Mr. Cushing under the firm name of Cushing & Bryan, and published the paper, now called the *Berkshire Courier and Great Barrington Gazette*. At the end of six months, however, Mr. Bryan withdrew.

In 1845 a democratic sheet, called *The Independent Press*, was started, and in the succeeding year a whig paper, called *The Housatonic Mirror*, was established by Theodore Dewey. Upon Mr. Bryant's departure Messrs. Cushing and Dewey formed a partnership and the paper

appeared under the name of *The Berkshire Courier and Housatonic Mirror*.

In the fall of 1848 Mr. Bryan returned to Great Barrington and assumed the business management of the *Courier*. He remained in this capacity until 1852, when he became a member of the celebrated firm of Samuel Bowles & Company, which was composed of Samuel Bowles, Clark W. Bryan, and Josiah G. Holland, the editors and publishers of the *Springfield Republican*.

Mr. Cushing continued the *Courier* for about ten years, when he was joined by Marcus H. Rogers. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Rogers became the sole proprietor, and opened an office on the second floor of the building south of the post office, and soon after introduced a steam press. In 1870 Mr. Rogers erected the structure known as the Courier Building and conducted the paper until January 1st, 1879, when he sold the whole property to Clark W. Bryan, who, together with his son, James A. Bryan, has continued the publication of the paper.

On May 24th, 1847, the Mahaiwe Bank was organized, with a capital of \$100,000, which was afterward increased to \$200,000. For a few months business was carried on in the old office of the registry of deeds, but it was soon removed to a room in the Berkshire House, where it remained until the erection of the present building. The first president was Wilbur Curtis, who served in that capacity until 1855, when he resigned and was succeeded by John L. Dodge. The following gentlemen have been cashiers: Henry Hooker, John T. Banker, William Bostwick, Isaac B. Prindle, and Frederick N. Deland. This institution became a national bank in 1865.

The Great Barrington Savings Bank was organized on the 23d of February, 1869, and Egbert Hollister was soon after chosen president. Dr. William H. Parks served as treasurer until May 7th, 1879, when Charles J. Taylor succeeded him.

The Great Barrington Gas Company was chartered in 1855, and having laid pipes through Main street introduced gas from the manufactory originally constructed for the Berkshire Woollen Company. Pipes have since been laid in other streets, and the use of gas has become quite general.

In 1868 the Great Barrington Water Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$20,000, and a reservoir was built that year upon the heights east of the river, from which pure water was brought to the village.

In 1884 the Mansfield Lake Aqueduct Company was formed, which laid pipes from Mansfield Pond on the hills west of the village, and they have introduced pipes through some of the principal streets. Hydrants have been placed in various parts of the village by both companies.

The old meeting house of Dr. Samuel Hopkins was generally used as a town hall until 1837, when that building was replaced by a town house, a high one-story building, painted white, with green blinds, and facing the common. This was destroyed by fire in 1844, and, as has already

been stated, a strong effort was then made to have the new town hall located at Van Deusenville. Though failing in their object the citizens of Van Deusenville were yet in so strong a minority as to successfully oppose the erection of the building at the center. A compromise was made by leasing the hall above the store of Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell, where the town meetings were held until 1860, from which time until 1876 the old Congregational church was used for the purpose.

In 1875 the present town hall was erected at a cost of \$50,763, including the price of the land and buildings then standing upon it. In addition to the public hall this handsome structure contains the Registry of deeds, the District and Probate Court room, the Public Library, and rooms for the town officers. The grounds, consisting of more than one and one half acres, have been carefully graded, and in 1876 a bronze statue of Victory was placed upon a brown stone pedestal in front of the building, in memory of the heroes of the Rebellion. For this purpose the town appropriated the sum of \$5,000, but as the cost considerably exceeded this sum, the balance was contributed by the late John H. Coffing.

About the year 1800 a circulating library was started in the store of Samuel Whiting, Esq., on the corner of Castle and Main streets. This institution, called the Union Library, was continued for twenty-three years, when it was sold at public auction. In 1861 the Great Barrington Library Association was formed, with a capital of sixty-five shares of ten dollars each. The library gradually fell into disuse, and in March, 1881, on the petition of Hon. Justin Dewey, Frank H. Wright, Esq., and others, the Great Barrington Free Library was chartered, and received 1,030 volumes from the former library, the Hope Fire Company's library, and the Agricultural Library. 500 volumes were afterward bought through the efforts of gentlemen interested in the success of the institution, and about 200 volumes were presented by individuals. In 1884 the town appropriated the sum of \$1,000, to be placed at the disposal of the directors, and at the present time the library consists of over 3,000 volumes, carefully selected, of biography, history, scientific treatises, works of fiction, essays, etc. It is well patronized by the public, there being about 250 volumes drawn per week. The library is an institution of practical value to the village, and is worthy of being sustained by the hearty support of the community.

JOHN H. COFFING.*

John H. Coffing, of Great Barrington, for many years prominent among the business men of Berkshire county, was born at Salisbury, Conn., February 3d, 1811, the third in a family of nine children of Capt. John C. Coffing. The ancestors of the family, emigrating from England, were among the early settlers of Nantucket, about 1650. To the family name of *Coffin* the terminal letter *g* was added by Capt. John C. Coffing.

* By Charles J. Taylor.

At the age of twelve years John H. Coffing attended the military school of Capt. Alden Partridge in Vermont; he afterward became a student in the Academy at Westfield, Mass., and, still later, was under the tuition of Dr. Mark Hopkins.

On the completion of his studies, having acquired a fair education for practical business, he was employed as a clerk in the store of his father, at Salisbury. As his father was largely engaged in the iron manufacturing interests, for which Salisbury is noted, the tastes of the son quite naturally turned to that branch of industry. With this industry he familiarized himself and soon became a proficient and useful assistant to his father.

In 1833, February 27th, John H. Coffing married Rebecca F. Bostwick, of Salisbury.

Capt. John C. Coffing had been instrumental in the erection of the iron furnace at Richmond in this county, in 1829; and in 1833-4, himself, with others, built the furnace at Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington.

In 1836, John H. Coffing came to Great Barrington, and engaged in the manufacture of pig iron at the Van Deusenville furnace, and to the iron business his energies were mainly directed during the active business period of his life.

A few years later, 1844, the Richmond Iron Works were incorporated, uniting the iron interests at Richmond and Van Deusenville, to which the furnace at Cheshire has since been added. With his residence at Van Deusenville, Mr. Coffing became the active manager and business agent of the Richmond Iron Works, and was for many years the president. The well known success of this corporation is largely attributable to the wisdom and the financial and executive ability which Mr. Coffing brought to its management. The connection of Mr. Coffing with the iron business continued until 1867, when he withdrew. He had succeeded in giving to the product of his furnaces a high standard of excellence; had introduced his iron to the attention of the government, and, in the face of the severest competition, had caused it to be extensively used in the manufacture of cannon.

In 1850 Mr. Coffing was active in the organization of the Monument Mills at Housatonic, and in giving impetus to the industry which has contributed so much to the building up of that thriving village. His connection with this business—the manufacture of cotton warps—continued about seventeen years, and until the corporation had become highly successful and established on a broad and substantial basis.

But the energies of Mr. Coffing were not wholly engrossed by his own private interests. He found leisure for public affairs; was for several years a director in the Mahaiwe Bank and in the Housatonic Bank, as well as an active officer in the savings bank of the town.

He was interested, too, in the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad, and in the Berkshire Railroad, serving many years as president of the latter.

In all the local affairs of the town he took an active interest; was



John H. Coffey

identified with many of the public improvements which were made during his residence here, often devoting his time, day by day, to the superintendence of a public work. He was always ready with a helping hand in that which appeared to be useful, and with equal zeal opposed all projects, which, in his judgment, were of doubtful value.

For the erection of the Soldiers' Monument in Great Barrington (in preference to a proposed Memorial Hall) Mr. Coffing labored assiduously, earnestly, and successfully, himself furnishing the model, and contributing largely to the cost of the monument.

To the building of the Trinity Church at Van Deusenville he contributed a very large part of its cost and personally superintended the work.

Without being a politician he was thoroughly conversant with national and State politics. A whig in principle, he was an ardent admirer of Henry Clay; as an earnest advocate of the protective tariff he equally admired Horace Greeley. Though often solicited to accept political offices, he invariably declined; his spirit of independence rebelled. He would occupy no position in which his freedom of action might be curtailed or his motives called in question. He was once elected to a town office; in this he found the duties and associates so uncongenial that he early and peremptorily abandoned it. With the dissolution of the whig party, Mr. Coffing became, necessarily, a republican, and as such was a delegate in 1860 to the republican national convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln.

The breaking out of the Rebellion stirred him to the inmost depths of his soul. He frequently presided at the war meetings of the town gathered for the purpose of raising men and means for quelling the rebellion, for furnishing aid to soldiers in the field and their families at home. His addresses on these occasions were effective and to the point; and he was ever foremost with voice and purse in strengthening the government and in aiding in the achievement of the glorious result.

In matters of business Mr. Coffing exercised sound judgment and great foresight, weighing carefully the subject presented, expressing his views with originality and clearness, and acting promptly and efficiently. Open and frank, proverbially truthful and honest himself, he would brook no duplicity or deceit in others. With more than ordinary mechanical skill, he combined good taste and an appreciation of the beautiful; he did well what he did, built well what he built, with always an eye to usefulness and durability. Benevolent and generous in his public contributions he was ever ready to assist in a worthy object. His private gifts to the needy were numerous, unostentatious, often unsolicited. Many young men have profited by his counsel, and many—whom he deemed worthy—have received substantial pecuniary aid.

Mr. Coffing was sociable in conversation, with gravity for the grave, and humor for the humorous; he was quick to appreciate the ludicrous, and would often discover, under a rough garb, much that was admirable

and to his liking. His attachments for his friends were strong ; he entertained them bountifully ; had nothing too good for them, and entered into their cares, wishes, and hopes as if they were his own. After his retirement from active life, and for several years preceding his demise, Mr. Coffing busied himself in improving his farm and beautifying his home.

He died at Van Deusenville, August 14th, 1882, in the 72d year of his age.

CLARKSON T. COLLINS, M. D.

Clarkson T. Collins, M. D., of Great Barrington, Mass., was born in Smyrna, Chenango county, N. Y., January 8th, 1821, and died at the Grand Central Hotel, in New York city, April 10th, 1881. His parents, Job S. and Ruth Collins, were well known and highly esteemed members of the Society of Friends. They removed to Utica, N. Y., in 1835, where they continued to reside until the father's death, in 1870. His mother died at the home of her daughter, in 1875, at the age of seventy-nine. His father was descended from Henry Collins, who came from England in 1635 and settled in Lynn, Mass. Some of the family removed to Virginia ; the branch from which he descended united with the Society of Friends and settled in Rhode Island about 1666. His grandfather emigrated to Central New York about 1800, and purchased a large tract of land.

His mother's maiden name was Hall. Her great grandfather, Col. William Hall, left the British army, and came to America and settled on a plantation near Newport, R. I., some years before the Revolutionary war. Her father also emigrated from Rhode Island about 1800, and bought a tract of land in Central New York.

Dr. Collins began his medical studies at the age of eighteen, with Prof. Charles B. Coventry, of Utica, N. Y. He soon afterward went to New York city, and entered the University, where he pursued his studies under Drs. Valentine Mott and David L. Rogers. He attended the City Hospital for three years, as well as the lectures, and graduated from the medical department of the University of New York in 1843, and settled in the city. Dr. Rogers retiring from the profession about that time, enabled him to retain a portion of his practice. Soon after his graduation he was appointed one of the physicians to the Eastern Dispensary, and also district physician to the New York Lying-in Asylum.

In 1845, with his characteristic energy and progressive ideas, he established the *New York Medical and Surgical Reporter* (afterward discontinued), when medical papers and magazines were by no means so common as at the present day.

Having made a special study of Gynecology, he established, in 1848, an infirmary for the treatment of female diseases, but was compelled in the following year, by repeated hemorrhages of the lungs, to relinquish for a time his arduous professional duties. Accompanied by his wife, he



Clarkson J. Collins.

spent four months on the Island of Madeira, and then made a tour through Spain, France, and England, and returned to New York with the intention of there resuming his practice. But his lung trouble continuing, he determined to try the effect of a clear, cold mountain atmosphere; he accordingly spent the winter of 1850-51 among the Berkshire Hills. Here the climate agreed with him so well that he removed from New York and settled in Great Barrington, where he continued to reside in his villa, known as "Indiola Place," until the time of his death. Dr. Collins was an early advocate for the establishment of the American Medical Association and was sent as a delegate from New York city to the meeting in Boston in 1849. He also advocated the formation of the New York Academy of Medicine, and was among its earliest members in 1847. He was made chairman of the Committee on Ether by the Academy when the profession was divided in sentiment as to its use; that committee consisted of thirteen members, among whom were Drs. Valentine Mott, Parker, Post, and other eminent men.

He was a member of the American Medical Association, the New York State Medical Society, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Berkshire District Medical Society. Of the last named society he was twice president. He was also one of the censors and State councillors, and corresponding member of the Massachusetts Board of Health, and of the Boston Gynecological Society. He devoted much time to the study of his profession, and published a number of contributions to its literature, among which are the following: "Use of Electricity in Amenorrhœa," *London Lancet*, 1844; "Opening Abscess in Lungs," *N. Y. Journal of Medicine*, 1844; an address before the Manhattan Medical Association, as its president, *N. Y. Annalist*, 1847, and *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1847; an address before the Berkshire District Medical Society, on "Chronic Diseases of Women," *Boston Medical Journal*, 1853; an address before the same society as its president, in 1861, *Berkshire Medical Journal* (now discontinued). In addition to these professional writings he prepared, in 1849, a brief biographical sketch of his brother, Chalkley Collins, M.D., and, in 1850, a "History of the Island of Madeira," both of which were published in the *Friends' Review* of Philadelphia; also an article widely circulated in 1863, claiming exemption from military duty for members of the Society of Friends. This article, first published in the *New York Times*, March 3d, 1863, was afterward republished in pamphlet form by the society, and 300,000 copies were printed and circulated. This greatly aided in changing the national law, and in securing to Friends the exemption which, he contended, not only their conscientious scruples but also their great services to the country in the promotion of social reforms, rendered a just due. An address delivered by him in 1861, after spending the previous winter in Cuba, was also published.

In 1853 he founded, at Great Barrington, an institution, still known as the "Collins House," for the treatment of chronic diseases of women,

and received many patients from all parts of the country. He successfully conducted this institution for sixteen years. During his residence of over thirty years in Berkshire county he established a large practice and won a wide reputation for medical and surgical skill. He was liberal and public spirited, and made many improvements in the section of the town where he resided.

Dr. Collins had one sister, Electa Jane, who married Abel F. Collins, of North Stonington, Conn.; they now reside in Great Barrington, at "Indiola Place."

He also had one brother, Chalkley, who was born January 10th, 1826. He graduated in medicine at the University of New York, in 1849, and began practice in the city. He was a man of fine abilities and excellent character, and gave great promise of success in his profession; when, a few months later, the city was visited by the cholera, he devoted himself to the care of many stricken with that disease, and was very successful in his method of treatment. He was soon attacked with the same disease and died very suddenly, August 18th, 1849.

Dr. Collins was married in 1844 to Lydia C., daughter of Charles G. Coffin, of Nantucket. In 1864 his two children, Glenville, aged sixteen, and Annie, aged six, died quite suddenly. This sad blow was followed in a few months by the death of his wife, who was born in 1824, married in 1844, and died in 1864.

Dr. Collins was a man of commanding presence and vigorous personality which never failed to impress those with whom he was brought in contact, while his kind heart and genial disposition greatly endeared him to those who knew him best. He combined with a practical judgment and broad and progressive ideas, an indomitable energy and untiring perseverance that won for him an enviable place in the ranks of his profession, and enabled him to exert an influence that will long be felt in the community in which he lived.

CHAPTER IV.

TOWN OF HANCOCK.

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

Settlement and Early History.—Revolution.—Samuel Hand.—Asa Douglass.—The Townsends.—The Gardner Family.—The Eldridge Family.—Goodrich Hollow.—Richard Jackson.—Abel Corey.—Harmon Whitman.—The Hazard Family.—The Baptist Church.—Friends' Meeting House.—The Hancock Shakers.

HANCOCK, an agricultural town, is the longest and narrowest in Berkshire county. It has one third of the State's boundary on New York, and in its early history it was more slowly settled because of the uncertainty of the State line and the possible claims of the old Van Rensselaer estate. Till 1787 the town was nearly three fourths of a mile wider than now, and in that portion were the first settlements made. Near the central and western part of the town, then called Jericho, between April 13th and August 7th, 1767, Asa Douglass, Esq., made a settlement on the farm and on the spot where now is the house and home of Charles Shumway. Others, many of whose names will appear in this history, gradually located eastward and northward along the valley through which flows a stream then, in old deeds, called Canterhook (Kinderhook now). As the people came into the plantation the collector of taxes followed, and some disagreements occurred, as appears by the following record:

"Whereas it has been represented to this Honorable Court that the inhabitants of a place called Jericho, in the county of Berkshire, have been taxed for several years past, and have met with difficulties in assessing and collecting the same and likewise are liable to many other inconveniences for want of being incorporated into a township. Be it therefore enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, that the said Plantation * * * containing about 20,000 acres of land, be and hereby is erected into a town by the name of Hancock * * * and be it further enacted that Asa Douglass, Esq., be and hereby is directed and empowered to issue his warrant, directed to some principal inhabitant within this town, requiring him to warn the inhabitants of said town, having a free hold therein to the value of forty shillings per

annum, or other estate to the value of forty pounds, to meet at such time and place in said town, as shall be therein described, to choose all such officers as are or shall be required by law to manage the affairs of said town, &c., * * July 2d, 1776.'

The first town meeting was held August 21st, 1776, at the house of Asa Douglass, Esq. He was chosen to represent this town to the General Court of Massachusetts.

"Voted, That he should procure the incorporation of this town. * * * That he should have a certificate of good character and standing:" and 13thly voted, "That the title of 'Honorable' pertaining to this gentleman be annexed to their names who have wrote to the General Court of Massachusetts, a recommendation of Esq. Douglass." Their names are here embalmed and so preserved in this attributed honor: Captain Daniel Goodrich, Mr. Benjamin Baker, Elaezer Deming, Benijah McCaul, and Ensign Martin Townsen. Captain Daniel Goodrich was at the extreme south, and Mr. Townsen from the north end of the town, the others between, and so the town was honored through its whole length. It is learned that at an earlier date than this, at the Congress of deputies of the several towns of the county, held in Stockbridge, July 6th, 1774, Captain Asa Douglass was present from Hancock, and shared in the deliberations.

The first town meeting adjourned to October, 1776, and when met they "voted that the particulars drawn up by the committee chosen * * * relative to a form of government for Massachusetts be delivered to Esq. Douglass to be by him transmitted to the Secretary's office." In September, 1777, it was

"Voted that this town will receive as town stock 88 pounds of gun powder, purchased by Esq. Douglass * * * voted that Mr. Benjamin Baker be, and hereby is appointed to procure such evidence as may be had against all persons charged by the inhabitants of this town of being 'enimically' disposed towards this or any of the United States, and lay such evidence before the court. * * * That Timothy Walker is not a suitable person to serve this town in the capacity of a select man, and that he shall not serve in this capacity hereafter. * * * That Christopher Kinyon shall not serve this town in the capacity of committee man hereafter. * * That Robert Carr, Caleb B. Gardner and George Gardner are considered as unsuitable persons to serve this town in any town office, and they are not to serve in any office to which they have heretofore been appointed by this town. * * * That six persons, Ezekiel Whitford, Edward Carr, Richard Broadway, Abel Broadway, Thomas Draper and Jeremiah Green are by this vote ordered to be kept confined in Hampton jail. * * * That Esq. Gardner be taken out of jail upon his giving bonds for his good behavior and paying costs and that Major Lush is hereby appointed to take said bonds. * * * That John Nichols be by Major Lush taken out of jail. * * * That Robert Carr and Caleb B. Gardner be continued in jail. * * That Major Lush keep the tory horse which he has now in keeping until further orders. * * * That Wheeler Douglass release Russel Green from North Hampton jail and that Francis Sweet be continued in confinement. * * * And 23dly, that Benjamin Baker, William Bowman and Nathaniel Douglass be and are hereby

appointed a committee to apportion to each inhabitant of the north part of Hancock the salt allowed them by the General Court."

This one September town meeting may give some insight to the political condition of the town more than a hundred years ago. But as it is not the business of the historian to make inferences for his readers but rather to record facts, we pass on to the October meeting, whereat it was voted.

"1st; That the authority of this town both civil and military be made use of to suppress all threatening language of one person against another.

"2nd, that Caleb B. Gardner be released from his confinement in jail upon condition that he give a bond to the amount of his whole real estate, for his good behavior.

"3d, that said Gardner pay all cost of his confinement and liberation and that Mr. Wheeler Douglass be and is hereby appointed to repair to Great Barrington and release said Gardner. * * *

"4th, that when said Caleb B. Gardner return home he shall be confined to the limits of his own farm.

"Be it remembered that at the time of passing the vote respecting Caleb B. Gardner this meeting received orders of Council respecting the confinement of persons.

"5th, that said Gardner be liberated as aforesaid, if agreeable to the Council.

"6th, that Abraham Havens be kept under the particular care of Mr. Wheeler Douglass.

"7th, that Gideon Clark be kept under the particular care of Nathaniel Douglass."

In December of the same year voted "that two men be appointed to go to Great Barrington to examine the persons belonging to this town, and that Benjamin Baker and Major Lush be hereby appointed to go and take said examination, who are also hereby empowered with leave of Council, to liberate said prisoners if they will." They did not will.

In May, 1778, it was "voted that the selectmen proceed to procure clothing for the soldiers according to the act of the General Court."

"Voted that \$300 be assessed and collected for hiring soldiers; that \$200 be used for the upper and \$100 for the lower company." The lower company was at New Lebanon, then a part of Hancock, the upper where Hancock village now is. In August, 1778, "voted that it is not best in this town that the civil law should have its force and full operation.

* * * That it is the mind of this meeting that the civil law should operate so far as to try criminals and to support the army."

"Voted that there shall be no horse racing in this town."

"Voted that Esq. Douglass take care of the town's stock of powder."

The magazine in which the powder was kept, an underground stone structure, was in the present cemetery, a half mile north of the village.

Three per cent. was voted for collecting taxes, and "that the selectmen settle the acts of this town without giving or taking any allowance for the depreciation of money."

At that time, August, 1778, one pound in silver would purchase as

much as four and one half pounds currency. Rum was 17 shillings per quart, and tea \$12 per pound.

Patriotism and toryism reappear in the 19thly. "Voted that John Hammond be not committed to jail at this time, but have liberty to continue at home till he may present a petition to the General Court, and that the prisoners at Barrington belonging to this town have the approbation of this meeting to petition also." More evidence of the tory element in town is preserved in the October meeting where "voted that it is the opinion of this meeting that Martin Townsen, jun., Elijah Brown, Thomas Rogers, Simeon Franklin, John Cunningham, Elijah Cunningham, Job Franklin, Caleb Clark, John Gardner, Benjamin Gardner, and Richard Carr have all of them returned from the enemy with whom they have been in battle against us." That "opinion" had this much of fact, that they went up to Bennington and saw the battle as citizens and not as soldiers. Possibly some ambitious office holder or office seeker made the motion and talked it through.

"Voted the eleven persons above named shall not be suffered to dwell nor remain in town." There remains no evidence that they were "not suffered to dwell nor remain in town."

"Voted that if any person or inhabitant of this town shall at any time from and after this date harbor or keep any tory or person unfriendly to the inhabitants of the United States of America, knowing them to be such, he shall be taken into custody and held in confinement till trial."

"Voted that Dr. Hecock be appointed to take sufficient aid and take into custody the eleven persons above mentioned * * * * that David Vaughn, Robert Carr, and Clark Rogers be taken into custody immediately * * * * that Amos Hammond send a letter to Captain Salsbury of Spencertown and inform him how William Irish has behaved and how we have dealt with him. * * * * and that a copy of these resolutions of this meeting, so far as respects the tories, be taken from the records and conveyed to the printer."

About thirty names have so far been recorded of those called tories, and yet in the later history it will be seen that many of them became influential citizens of the town, having their full share of public honors. For the present the record of the times that tried men is followed.

A month later in November, "voted that all persons who within one year next preceding the date hereof, have removed into this town, must procure a certificate, from some authority of the town such person last removed from, that since the year 1775 such person's conduct has been friendly to the American States."

"Voted that from and after this date no person shall be suffered to settle in this town without a certificate from good authority that such person so removing or desiring to settle here, is a friend to the United States of America."

"That the above vote be printed."

Not much of interest is found in the records of 1779, but in March

of 1780 "voted that Esq. Gardner be released from the bonds taken of him by this town for his good behavior."

At the May meeting of that year "Voted that Samuel Hand represent this town in the General Court held in Boston for forming a Constitution for this State. * * * That an amendment should be made to the 9th section of the second chapter. * * * That the town should have the privilege of appointing their own justices annually. * * * That an amendment should be made to the 10th section, Chapter second. * * * That an amendment should be made in the 3d article of the Bill of Rights. * * * That the Governor should be a professor of the Protestant Christian religion."

These votes show that Hancock people read carefully every section of the new constitution, and were not afraid to give their opinion through Samuel Hand, their representative.

In July they voted to procure horses for the army, and for settling with Hezekiah Osborn, who would not collect the taxes because of Shaker principles introduced and adopted by himself and a few others in the south part of the town in June, 1780. Thirty-two votes were cast for John Hancock for governor, and two for James Bowdoin. In October it was voted to procure 3,280 pounds of beef by order of General Court, and that \$5,200 be raised to purchase the beef; \$5.50 per pound nearly, but coin then was to paper as one to forty; this would make the beef cost about sixteen cents per pound.

January, 1781, "Voted to deliver 7,336 pounds of beef and to procure the three years' men, and to give as a bounty to each man enlisting 150 Spanish milled silver dollars, or value, and that any inhabitant procuring any of said soldiers should have reasonable reward for time and service."

April, 1781, thirty-nine votes were given for John Hancock and one for James Bowdoin. "Voted £186 Continental currency be paid by the treasurer of the town to Samuel Hand as a compensation for extra expense of horse keeping in Boston to save an arrearage due to said town, found out after said Hand was ready to come away." Not a large extra; in coin less than \$5. In July "Voted to divide the town into as many classes as were required by the General Court to raise soldiers for three months." Seven classes were made and each class was to procure an able bodied soldier, and be assessed for supporting the same. If any class refused to procure such soldier, the commanding officer was to draft one from that class. These seven men were Hancock's portion of the 222 ordered from Berkshire by General Court December 2d, 1780.

In April, 1782, John Hancock received nine votes and James Bowdoin eight, showing lack of interest in voting, and a changing political sentiment. Another topic for town talk came into town meeting, as follows:

"Hancock, August ye 19th Day A D 1782. Voted that whereas a complaint is preferred or exhibited to this meeting under the signature of a number of Respectable

Gentlemen, whose Infirmities have made their attendance at that place necessary, who by said complaint inform this meeting of some Lacivious and dishonorable conduct of a number of animals said to be in Human Shape, who being so lost to every principle of Modesty and every Sentiment of Humanity, Good order and decency as to tair off the Raillings which Surround the Bath to peak in and climb up Look over &c., at a time when the Female Sex are Bathing therein, it is Resolved that Lieutenant Ephraim Bowman be and he is hereby requested to Erect and Set up at the most Suitable place near Said Pool, at the Expençe of this town, a Sufficient Whipping Post for the Immediate punishment of all such Sordid Miscreents who dare in future be found Guilty of Such Shameful Misconduct, that they may be punished to such a degree as the town shall hereafter order; and that a copy of this Resolve be placed upon Said post."

This article concerning "the Bath," with all its capital letters, will be understood only as we learn that Lebanon Springs was then a part of Hancock. There are no records of the whipping of any "Sordid Miscreents."

In March, 1783, was a long town meeting. Seventeen articles were recorded, one, "that if Martin Townsen, jun., will now accept the office and do the duty of constable and collector he shall be accepted, his formal refusal notwithstanding." Only five years before he was adjudged a tory and unfit to hold any office in the town. This meeting was adjourned to March 10th, when forty-two articles were voted upon, and then adjourned to the 31st, when nine more articles were acted upon, making fifty-eight in all. The thirty-sixth vote of the second day appointed Samuel Hand to procure a suitable book into which all former records should be transcribed. To this date the records appear as from an old book, now lost, but in an attested copy. Also a book for recording marriages, births, and deaths, with orders that the town clerk record such items. January 12th, 1784, "voted that the selectmen petition the General Court that measures be taken to effect a speedy settlement of the line between this Commonwealth and New York State, and that the general treasurer be directed to stay his executions against said town on that account." This was signed by the selectmen and sent by representative Samuel Hand.

This Samuel, having so large a hand in Hancock's history, was descended from one Joseph Hand, of England, who came to Long Island in 1640 with his father, who, returning to England, was murdered. Joseph's son, Stephen, was the father of another Joseph, who called Samuel his son, born in Guilford, Conn., 1736. At seventeen he was pressed into the English service, and was a soldier in the French war; served through four campaigns, and was with General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec. He saved, while in service, money enough to buy land in New Canaan, then supposed to be in Massachusetts, but which finally was claimed by New York, in consequence of which he lost his title to his land and what he had paid. Then, moneyless, he turned carpenter; prospered for a season, built a coasting vessel, became a sailor, then captain for four

years. With money saved he came from Rhode Island, and, obtaining an Indian guide at Pittsfield, sought out Jericho, purchasing, at first, 155 acres, April 30th, 1767, building a house of logs on or near the spot now owned and occupied by Mr. William Henry Hadsell. There he lived twenty years, buying more land, clearing and cultivating 250 acres. He had three sons, one daughter, and two slaves. For thirteen years he was representative, and was a man of influence in Massachusetts and New York.

In 1787 he bought the homestead of one Gideon King, in New Lebanon, at auction, and moved there from Hancock; the present residence of Mr. Franklin Hand, the great-grandson of the Hon. S. Hand, who died there in 1798, aged ninety-seven, leaving much wealth to his sons, still in Hancock. His son Darwin helped Mr. Hull build the stone factory in Hancock, where had been the first grist mill in town. With his father, Holliburt, he also built a saw mill, now a grist mill and owned by Mr. George Gavitt. They freely spent their silver money, a wagon load of which was brought from Lebanon after their father's death. By will he had directed where in his cellar, buried in old iron pots, the money could be found. He had also an old sea chest with double bottom for his money. While the chest was full of old iron, articles deemed unworthy of saving, besides being thus weighed down with iron it was found bolted to the floor. Some of the old Spanish milled dollars are yet kept as keepsakes by his descendants in Hancock. They were shown to the writer of this article.

When the first bank was started in Pittsfield Mr. Russell came to Hancock and persuaded Mr. Hand to deposit 2,000 of his hard dollars to help start the institution.

Peter and Edward were his two slaves. Peter was not overfond of bread and milk, and sometimes resented his daily bill of a fare, till a good whipping made him love it, or say he did. They were hard worked summer and winter. Desiring to have his threshing done by Christmas, prospective presents were offered. On one such occasion Peter promised to oversee Edward and have the work done in time if he might wish Massa Hand a "happy New Year" just as he wanted to. Permission was granted, the work was completed, and New Year came. Peter, before daylight, had a rousing fire, and when Mr. Hand appeared he said, "Good morning, Massa Hand; wish you a happy New Year; wish you a long life and short breath, a good stomach and no victuals to eat."

Of Mr. Hand's work in the Legislature there is abundant evidence; of his speeches there was only one, and that in tradition. During one session the representative of each town was called to report the agricultural and manufacturing interests of the town he came from. Most of the men gave glowing accounts of the increasing prosperity of their towns. Mr. Hand in his turn spoke of Hancock as a long ungainly town, so badly located that the inhabitants of one end could not reach the other end without going out of the town, and mostly out of the county and

State; that it was hemmed in by steep mountains on both sides, so steep indeed that one could not climb out without spoiling the knees of his pantaloons, or go back without spoiling their seat. When the valuation and taxes of all the towns except Hancock were increased, the drift of his description was fully appreciated.

Asa Douglass, a descendant of the noted Douglass family of Scotland, was the grandson of William,* who landed in Boston in 1640, only twenty years behind the Pilgrim Fathers, and moved thence to New London, Conn., where he died on his birthday, July 26th, 1682. Asa was born in 1715. He took up or bought 1,000 acres and settled thereon, as stated early in this history. He had seven sons and five daughters. His youngest son, Benijah, in 1762, settled at Ballston Spa, Saratoga county, N. Y., built the first log tavern at a point since noted as a watering place, and moved thence, in 1792, to Brandon, Vt. He had several children, one, Stephen A., who became a doctor and died quite young of heart disease, holding in his arms an infant, afterward known as the Hon. Stephen A. Douglass of Illinois. Asa died at the age of 77, November 12th, 1792, and his wife, Rebecca, January 12th, 1809, aged 91. Some time during the war Mr. Douglass went as a spy into Ticonderoga, under the guise of an old farmer seeking his lost cows, leaving his horse without the lines. When he had remounted his horse it occurred to some within the fort that he might be a spy, and they sent men and bullets to arrest him; but his good horse bore him safely away, nor did he dismount or stop till he reached home. Grateful to his gallant steed, he turned him into good pasture and never saddled him again. His life was long thereafter, and his name thenceforth was "Old Ti."

Ensign Martin Townsend, whose name appears in the records as "Honorable," because he signed the recommendation of Esq. Douglass, August 21st, 1776, merits a place in Hancock history. His ancestry can be traced back to 1066, or more than 800 years. William the Conqueror gave to his ancestors, as military leaders, a section of land in the north-west part of Norfolk, a large estate called Raynham (River-home), at that time called De Haville. In the year 1100 a gentleman named Ludovicus (Lewis) came from Normandy and married the only daughter of De Haville, settled on his wife's paternal acres and took the name of Townsend (possibly from the farm's location). His family was classed with the gentry till, in 1483, one was made baron or judge under Richard III, and in 1485 was reappointed by Henry VII, and the office was held in succession till 1798. Some of the family were in Boston as early as 1630. Theodore Martin, a third son, was born in Hebron, Conn., in 1756. He came to Hancock in 1765, and was married eight years later, when only 17, to Susannah Allen, who had reached the ripe age of 14. Both moved into town at the same time and the boy saw the girl walking barefoot, carrying her shoes to save their wear. Perceiving her economy, and having respect for the future, he decided then to have her for his wife. She was of Danish descent, with reddish hair and fair

complexion, both hair and complexion reappearing in her posterity. Their first meal in their own home was spread on the head of a barrel. She bore him sixteen children, dying, with the birth of the last one, at the age of 40. She came to Hancock from Rhode Island, having for a friend the governor, James Wanton, after whom she named one son, whose grandson, James Wanton Townsend, is now living in Texas. Her husband's strong will was well matched by her own, as tradition still reports. Whenever he would find fault and scold hard, she would reach for one corner of her long checkered apron and begin to roll it up to her waist, then, shaking it out, begin at the other corner and do likewise, all the time looking him steadily in the eye and saying not a word. By the time she had made the second roll he would leave the field, defeated in his one sided debate. She looked him down or rolled him up. He was wont to take his wheat to Hudson for market. Once she wished to go. He told her she could not. She wanted a string of gold beads. He said she could not have them. She went and he bought her two strings of gold beads, because, as he said, she was the handsomest woman in town: one string for each corner of the apron, no doubt. After her he had four other wives and two children. In politics he was a royalist, though after the Revolution he was a good citizen, yet always afraid the new government would be a failure. In old age he was afraid war would come from the Nullification Act of South Carolina. He said he would go to Canada for safety, but made no provision for his wife. When asked why, said, "O, they'll never trouble you; they don't fight women." His home was midway between Hancock village and South Williamstown. He died in May, 1848, aged 92. On his monument is this inscription: "Incomprehensible Infinity! In Him all is right."

Nathaniel, his son, born in 1781, in Hancock, married Cynthia Marsh, of Hinsdale, her mother being an Adams of the John Adams line. To them were born three sons, Rufus M., Martin L., and Randolph W. All went to Williams College. Martin L. graduated in 1833. As a lawyer, politician, and orator Martin L. Townsend has a deserved reputation.

Captain Caleb B. Gardner, from Rhode Island, on the 13th of April, 1767, bought of Asa Douglass, of Connecticut, 100 acres for £75. Soon he had 1,000 bushels of wheat in one year from said farm, delivered at Schodac Landing on the Hudson, in sleighs, and with the proceeds paying for the farm, contrary to the expectation of Esq. Douglass, who had expected the farm with improvements would come back into his hands. In a few years he was the owner of 500 acres, including the Douglass homestead, which was the adjoining farm, and which is in the Gardner family now. Kirk E. Gardner, great grandson of Caleb B., owns and lives on the old farm, probably the best kept farm in the county, having received the premium as such.

Caleb B. built his house and barn large and strong and both are now in use. The house was the first hotel in Hancock, and an old clock, the

first in town, built into the wall on one side of the bar room, is still there with its metallic face. In the house also may be seen the signs of "Caleb B. Gardner's Inn, 1790, and J. Gardner, Inn." J. Gardner, his son, kept the house as a hotel till about 1840. John had five children, John H., Minerva, Silas H., Daniel H., and Louisa L. Daniel, the father of Kirk E., died on the homestead where his widow still lives; there being now in the house four generations of Gardners. Silas H. Gardner graduated at Williams' College and became a lawyer as well as farmer, owning and occupying the farm next east of the old homestead. He died in 1857, greatly esteemed and greatly lamented, leaving a widow and three children, Sarah, Mary, and Charles, a graduate also of Williams, a noted Greek scholar, and for some years a tutor of Greek in Chicago University, now a real estate agent and an occasional essay writer. Mary married Mr. H. L. Lewis, a graduate of Williams College, who has made his mark and fortune as a successful lawyer in Chicago. Sarah, for some years teacher in Maplewood, Pittsfield, now makes glad the heart of her cheerful mother by making their home a comfort.

Thomas Eldridge, from Rhode Island, bought and occupied the farm now owned by William Kettle. He had five boys and four girls. Caleb, the eldest, died in Hancock, leaving nine boys and three girls. Nathan married, moved to and died in Williamstown. Griffin died in Hancock, leaving four boys and four girls. Thomas left six boys and three girls in Hancock. Of Griffin's children, Deacon Lyman is the only one living, 79 years of age; Hannah died in 1884, aged 82. Lyman Eldridge has been deacon of the Baptist church since 1849. Gardner Eldridge, brother of the deacon, a very successful farmer and respected citizen, died a few years since, in the road, of heart disease, leaving a widow and one living son, Fern Eldridge, who married Minnie, daughter of Kirk E. Gardner. Griffin, above mentioned, married Elizabeth Gardner, who came on horseback from Rhode Island. Her mother was Martha, wife of Nathaniel Gardner, who had a brother, Ishmael, that never married. Nathaniel, having six boys and two girls as children, volunteered for the battle of Bennington. Ishmael insisted on taking his place, saying as he started "I shall not be shot in the back." He came back unharmed. Elizabeth, the eldest of the six girls, became the grandmother of Deacon Lyman Eldridge. She remembered hearing the cannonading, and with others was greatly afraid of coming Indians. To allay that fear a man was hired, when the battle was over, to hasten to Hancock and give to every home the news, who were wounded or dead, as well as to announce the victory. That black horse, made white with the foam of hard riding, was long remembered by the dwellers in the valley of Hancock, and is still awaiting the poet who shall do him honor in heroic verse.

Three or four miles south of the village of Hancock is a valley, sloping to the southwest, known as Goodrich Hollow. In the earlier history of the place many mills of various kinds might be seen along the banks of a stream, then in good working order by reason of its much water, but

now weak and feeble because of too much sunshine. In this valley are many families, chiefly of the tribe of Goodrich, whose ancestral history should find a place in the records of the town. At an unknown date John and his brother came to this country from England. After a time the brother returned to England and disappeared from history. John repeated himself in a John, jr., who begat Jacob and his brethren. Jacob begat five, the first born of whom was Elijah, and he fathered twelve, whose names may be found in the chronicles of "the old family Bible that lay on the stand:" Elijah, born 1754; John, born 1755; Jeremiah, born 1757; Jesse, born 1759; Solomon, born 1761; Margaret, born 1763; Daniel, born 1765; Uriah, born 1767; Justus, born 1769; Jonah, born 1772; Mercy, born 1774; and Lucy, born 1778. The father of these was married at twenty-eight to Margaret Gilbert, of Connecticut, then one year beyond the sweet sixteen. From Connecticut they moved to Goodrich Hollow in 1770. He bought five hundred acres and, as his children were old enough, gave to each forty acres. Justus, his ninth child, was married to Lydia Sheldon, from whom matured five sons and two daughters. Justus had forty acres at first from his father, but in time bought of his brothers and neighbors, till he had over six hundred acres, three hundred of them on the mountain, some bordering Berry Pond, the only pond in the township, and called by the Indians *Olancaque*. After his death the land was divided among his five sons. Deacon Clark B., his youngest son, born July 19th, 1814, now owns what was divided among them, 160 acres, including the homestead. All of Elijah's twelve children married and settled; nine of them in Goodrich Hollow.

Among the prisoners taken by the Americans at the battle of Hoosic was an inhabitant of Hancock, a plain farmer, Richard Jackson. He conscientiously took the royal side, and felt bound to take the earliest opportunity to serve his sovereign. Learning that Colonel Baum was advancing toward Bennington, and taking an early start, he hastened on horseback to Hoosic, intending to join Colonel Baum's corps. He was captured under such circumstances as proved his purpose and he was too honest to deny it. He was taken to Great Barrington and put in charge of General Fellows, high sheriff, who confined him in the county jail, then so out of repair that a prisoner, unguarded, could easily escape. Richard had no thought of making such an attempt. After a few days he said he was losing time and asked the sheriff's permission to go out to work and earn something, promising to return at night. His character by this time being known, his wish was granted. Regularly, through the remaining autumn, winter, and spring, till early in May, with scarcely an exception, he performed his day's work, returning at the promised hour to his place in jail. In May he was to be tried for high treason. The sheriff prepared to take him to Springfield. Richard said it was not needful, as he could go alone and save expense. He was allowed to go alone, the only instance of a like journey for the same object. In the woods of Tyringham he was overtaken by the Hon. J. Edwards, who tells

the story: "Whither are you going?" said Mr. Edwards. "To Springfield, sir, to be tried for my life," answered Richard. He went directly to Springfield, surrendered himself, was tried, found guilty, and condemned to death.

Application was made to the Council of Massachusetts, then the superior executive of the State, for a pardon. The facts were stated, the evidence by which they were supported, and the sentence grounded on them. The president put the question, "Shall a pardon be granted to Richard Jackson?" The gentleman who first spoke said the case was clear, the act was high treason, and the proof complete. If a pardon was granted in his case it should be in every other. So said the others in turn, till the question reached Mr. Edwards. He told the whole story with that simplicity and truthfulness which give to light and shade a living reality, touch the heart, and enforce conviction. The council began to hesitate. One of the members finally said, "Certainly such a man as this ought not to be sent to the gallows." To this opinion the assent was unanimous. A pardon was immediately made out and sent to Springfield, and Richard returned to his family in Hancock. President Dwight, in relating the story more fully, adds, "Never was a stronger proof exhibited that honesty is wisdom."

Adjoining the Hand estate on the southeast is the Corey farm, the original deed for which was signed by Ebenezer Pierce, Israel Jones, and Daniel Brown, appointed by General Court in February, 1789, to sell all unappropriated lands in Berkshire county. To Abel Corey they sold fifty-five acres for £5, 19s., and gave him twenty-one acres for services to the State in settling the uncultivated lands, repairing roads, &c. He came from Rhode Island in 1789, aged eighteen, and settled on this farm when twenty-seven. He paid \$50 for betterments, including a shanty and one acre of cleared land, showing that some of the earliest settlers were squatters. When Corey bought the place there were no one horse wagons and only three two-horse wagons in the town, though only two years later the population was 1,211. Freborn Corey, now on the homestead, is the eleventh grandchild in a family of twelve children.

Harmon Whitman, now living at the foot of Hancock Mountain, received his farm of 150 acres as a gift from Henry Whitman, of Rhode Island, who bought it of Caleb Hall, to whom it was left by George Hall, who bought it of the State committee, paying in addition \$100 for squatter improvements. This George Hall had twelve children, all of whom lived to get married. Not the large number of farms or families but the large number of children in each family will help to account for the population of 1790. The Whitman farm was bounded on the south by the Douglass estate, which, by this, appears to have extended across the town.

Among the first settlers were Jonathan Hazard, Esq., and his son, Henry, from Rhode Island. They settled on a farm east of the cemetery, where are now an old red house and the mills he erected. Rodman, son of Henry, was born there in October, 1775. In a log school house he

spent the portions of each year when a school was kept, till, at fourteen, he was apprenticed to learn the trades of tanner, currier, and shoemaker. He gained the trades and a good name in Lanesboro, came back to Hancock and married Lucy Vaughn, in April, 1797. He worked his farm in the summer and made shoes during the winter. In 1812 he started the first clothiery in Hancock, and commenced making satinet cloth, employing a Scotchman, James McKenas, who had put in operation the first fly shuttle loom, and woven the first piece of satinet in the United States. A few years afterward he built, on the stream below the village, the red house and mills, since burned. He represented Hancock in the General Court in 1806, and till 1823.

During the war of 1812 he was efficient in sending a company. His diary has this entry: "Wed., April 27th (1814), the soldiers set off from Hancock for Boston, under Captain L. Ross." Under date of September 15th, 1814, a paragraph in a letter from Captain Ross, dated Fort Independence, says "the men of my company are well, and David Vaughn makes an excellent member of the army, and finally the greater part of my men are fit for officers, and conduct with great propriety." Another: "Boston is in constant alarm; people of all classes are moving, and we expect to have the privilege of trying our skill and courage soon; but every man appears to be firm and wait impatiently for the time when they will have an opportunity to distinguish themselves and gain a rank among the worthies. Your very humble servant, Leonard Ross." Another letter from a young soldier is a fine specimen of sentiment and patriotism, too long for this condensed history. It is dated Fort Independence, October 10th, 1814. He says "Parties from the adjacent towns volunteer daily to work on the fortifications; 110 men from Hingham and 95 from Lincoln are now at work on this fort, besides 200 of our own troops; 500 are at work on Fort Strong, and as many men on Dorchester Heights." * * * "Captain Ross, after having braved the tide of adversity, sustains an honorable rank in the army, and is beloved and respected by all the soldiers under his command;" signed Luke G. Hosley.

In 1820 Mr. Hazard was a delegate for revising the State constitution. As senator in 1824, on joint ballot he was made one of the Governor's Council; and the next year, a senator, he aided General Lafayette in laying the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument. A journal of his travels in Europe shows him to have been a practical observer of men and things. His diary was kept from his marriage till four days before his death, and in it many facts of Hancock history are preserved—not one word in the whole is egotistical. Of good habits and untiring industry were his honored life and character made. He died March 8th, 1845, though his monument says March 4th, the inaugural day of President Polk, whom he much admired.

The Baptist church in Hancock was formed in June, 1772, of African members. Coming from Rhode Island, most of the people were Baptists.

and have remained so. Clark Rogers, of Rhode Island, was the first elder. He died in 1805, aged 77, in the thirty-fourth year of his ministry in Hancock. Then followed preaching by Elders Hull, Niles, Beman, Northup, Jones, Leland, and Vincent, mostly as supplies, till 1830, though John Vincent was ordained as pastor in 1827. F. S. Park became pastor in November, 1831, and continued a year or more. From 1831 to 1835 J. D. Rogers, E. Tucker, and P. C. Tripp supplied by turns; then J. D. Rogers one half and one quarter of the time till 1837. Harner Ellis was pastor for one year till 1838; then there were helpers, including Elhathan Sweet, till 1842. Platt Betts was pastor for a year; Elder Sweet at intervals till 1849, G. S. Stockwell till 1851, William Bowen till 1852, and A. P. Viets till 1862. In 1865 Elder Guild was called to the pastorate. In 1869 G. L. Ruberg became pastor. In November, 1874, Daniel Shepardson was ordained, and resigned in April, 1882. The present pastor is A. B. Whipple, of Pittsfield. The deacons have been David Vaughn and Caleb Carr, chosen in 1772; Thaddeus Patchen, 1794; Daniel Smith, 1821; Justus Goodrich, 1824; Gardner Smith, 1831; Lyman Eldridge, 1849; William Smith, 1849; and Clark B. Goodrich, 1859, with Deacon Eldridge now serving. A fuller history may be found in the minutes of the Baptist church for 1854. Till 1797 they worshipped in a log house, one and a quarter miles north of the village. A framed one was then reared on the same spot, and in 1859 the present building was erected. In 1827 the first Sunday school was formed at the suggestion and with the help of G. M. Briggs, who afterward assisted in planning the present meeting house and establishing a permanent Baptist society. Deacon Eldridge was the first, and the only superintendent for thirty-three years.

For a few years there was a Friends' meeting house a little further north, where the Friends from Adams, Cheshire, and other towns worshipped.

The Hancock Shaker village lies partly in the town of Hancock and partly in Pittsfield. A society was regularly established here in 1792, although prior to that time a few Shakers resided in the locality where the prosperous village now is. They consisted at first of three families, each occupying a farm, although these farms were less in size than those owned by the present families.

The branches of industry at first carried on did not differ materially from those of the surrounding population. Nearly all their labor, whether agricultural or mechanical, was performed by the members of the families. After a time special branches of industry were introduced, such as the manufacture of brooms, of tubs, pails, etc., lumber wagons, nails, cloth from flax raised on their farms, the cultivation of garden-seeds, medicinal herbs, and other products, markets for all of which were found in the surrounding country and in more distant regions. Nearly all these branches have been discontinued by reason of the springing up of establishments for the manufacture or production of these articles at

so cheap a rate that competition with them could not be maintained. But little except ordinary agricultural and horticultural industry is carried on now.

The size of the farms has increased by additions from time to time till the land owned now amounts to more than 2,000 acres. Some of this is mountain woodland, but most of it is kept under good cultivation, and it will compare favorably with any land in this region.

Of course great changes have taken place in the buildings of the village as time has gone on, till now an air of thrift is visible that is not often witnessed in villages of the size of this. As old buildings have gone to decay they have been torn down or removed and converted to other uses, and as the circumstances of the people have permitted or required new and more commodious and tasteful though plain ones have been erected. A saw mill and a grain grinding mill are in operation for the convenience of the inhabitants of the village, and of the neighbors in the vicinity. Some business is carried on in the purchase of coarse grain, the conversion of it into feed, and the sale of it to dealers and consumers. With the industry and economy that are practiced by these people they are of course prosperous.

When first established here the Shakers were despised, maligned, and persecuted; but the ill feeling toward them, and the persecutions with which they were treated, have long since died out, and they are uniformly regarded as worthy, honest, and reputable people.

The greatest number that this society has at any time embraced was about 300, in 1820-30. There were then four families. There are now about 100, divided in three families. The present heads of these families are Henry Pardee and Ira Lawson of the first, Albert Battle of the second, and William B. Pomeroy and Augustus W. Williams of the third.

CHAPTER V.

TOWN OF HINSDALE.

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

Settlement and Early History.—First Meeting House.—Incorporation.—Congregational Pastors.—The Baptists.—The Hinsdale Family.—The Whites.—A. D. Matthews.—Other Prominent Families.—Thomas Allen —The Kittredge Family.—Billy Hibbard.—Methodist Church.—St. Patrick's.—Nathan Torrey.—The Cady Family.—The Raymond Family.—Ichabod Emmons.—Francis E. Warren.—Schools and Library.—Hon. Charles H. Plunkett.

OUT of No. 2 (now Peru and Hinsdale), by request of the people therein, the West Parish of Partridgefield was formed, June 23d, 1795. Its earlier history is incorporated with that of Peru. The first parish meeting was September 21st. For twenty-two years settlers had been locating in various parts of the town; the first perhaps were three Miller brothers, Francis, Daniel, and Thomas, from Connecticut. Francis was surveyor, for the government, of the road from Boston to Albany, and so adherent to his oath of loyalty that at the commencement of the Revolution he returned to England. Five sons of Joseph Watson soon came, leaving still resident descendants. So also two Torrey brothers, Nathan and Wilson. April 20th, 1772, Nathan Fish bought of Oliver Partridge 221 acres for £80, and built, one year a corn mill, and the next a saw mill, about a mile south of the Ashmere Reservoir and on the road now leading to Middlefield. The tradition that the government gave him 250 acres of land for a kind of bounty for building said mills lacks confirmation. This mill was afterward bought by Samuel Watkins.

About the same time a mill was built at Waheconah Falls, just over the line at the northwest corner of Hinsdale, to which there was a bridle path from the present Maple street. Along this path, when new, a Mr. Cleveland, then a lad of twelve, came one night on horseback with a bag of meal, attended by a pack of wolves. He reached the flat in safety. He lived many years to tell the fact to wondering grandchildren, as illustrating the times of early settlement.

In 1781 came Richard Starr, whose monument, erected by the parish,

attests his services in the interests of the church. During these years the woodman's axe was heard six days of the week, but the seventh found the people gathered somewhere for worship, hearing, at first, Rev. Stephen Tracy, and next, John Leland preach. As their number increased they obtained an act of incorporation, having as moderator of the first meeting Ebenezer Pierce, choosing officers, and voting Rev. J. Leland to continue preaching till April. In October they voted £20 for preaching, and a lot for the use of the school house near Andrew Belcher's. The next March they voted to build a meeting house north of the road near Rufus Tyler's house (innholder). In June they met somewhere and "voted to adjourn down to the barn now occupied for preaching;" also "to look at a lot between the store of Messrs. Halse & Crary and their Potash, on land owned by Andrew Belcher." In October, 1796, they voted to build a meeting house, forty by fifty feet, with a convenient porch; the outside to be finished by direct tax. In October, 1797, "voted to have it forty-four by fifty-two, to sell the pews to pay expenses, and have it on the school house hill." "Voted that there be liquor provided for the use of the vendue of pews at the expense of the parish." Forty-one pews were sold on the lower floor for about \$3,500; fifteen in the gallery for \$590. Of the fifty-six pews sold at that time forty-two were given up in open meeting in December, 1798. The stimulant provided did not seem to be permanent; so two months later they hired money to pay the builder. In May they petitioned the General Court to be incorporated, with a town name of Green, or Russia, but their petition was not granted. In October, 1799, they accepted the meeting house, and dedicated it the 17th. Rev. Mr. Pomeroy, preacher. In 1800 they voted to hire by subscription, the largest subscriber to have choice of pew. The next year appear the names of twenty-three delinquents, with the aggregate indebtedness of \$250. Despite all these hindrances they went forward, and in December of 1801, engaged Rev. Caleb Knight, at an annual salary of £110 as long as he might continue. This £110 was soon called \$366.66, and so remained, till he resigned, in 1816. In 1803 another petition for an act of incorporation was sent to the Legislature, asking for a town name—that of Hinsdale—because the Rev. Theodore Hinsdale had given the society, for the meeting house, a bell costing \$300; and it *toll*ed so loudly in his favor that the next year, 1804, Hinsdale was a recognized town. July 30th, 1804, Cyrus Stowell, one of the justices of Berkshire county, requires Artemus Thompson, of Hinsdale, to warn the inhabitants to meet for town business. The limits of the town, by act of incorporation, were as follows:

"Boundary beginning at the northeast corner of lot No. 75 on north line of Partridgefield, thence south to the north line of lot No. 62; thence west to the north line of lot No. 15; thence on the west line of No. 15 to the north line of Joshua Jackson's farm; thence east to the northeast corner of said Jackson's farm; thence south on the east line of said farm to the north line of Lemuel Parsons' farm; thence east to the northeast corner of said farm; thence south on the east line of said farm

to the brook; thence on the brook to the road to Middlefield, thence on the road to the east line of John Watson's farm; thence east on said farm line to the southeast corner of lot No. 118; thence on the east line of lots No. 119, 120 and 121 to the south line of said Partridgefield; thence north on the west line of said Partridgefield to the southeast corner of Dalton; thence west on the south line of said Dalton to the southeast corner of lot No. 60 in Dalton; thence north to the northwest corner of lot No. 32 in Dalton; thence east on the north line of lots 32 and 9 to the southeast corner of lot 80 in Dalton; thence north on the east line of said Dalton to the northeast corner of lot 72 in the northeast corner of said Dalton; thence east on the north line of Partridgefield to the bounds first mentioned."

About two fifths of Partridgefield were included in this boundary; also twenty two lots of the southeast corner of Dalton, as appears on the map of the county. Hinsdale was to pay two fifths of the taxes then due from Partridgefield. By 1808 the sentiments of the town must have reached Washington and more or less influenced President Jefferson; for September 13th of that year Theodore Hinsdale, Esq., Elijah Goodrich, and Thomas Allen were appointed a committee to draft a petition to the president of the United States to suspend the Embargo, etc. They did their duty well and long, as per records, but the president's reply is not on file. Perhaps he did not reply, and as a consequence the town records show no public act concerning the war of 1812.

July 16th, 1817, William A. Hawley was ordained pastor, and remained so till January 12th, 1841. Dismissed by his own request, he was commended to the churches "as a minister of the New Testament, a sound, faithful, and devoted servant of Jesus Christ, whose experience and talents we hope will long be employed in the cause which lies so near his heart." Some still live who remember him and speak of him as one whose influence in the town was great and always good.

April 22d a vote was passed to call Rev. S. W. Banister, and William Hinsdale and C. H. Plunkett were appointed a committee on ordination, with O. P. (Oliver Partridge) Colt, clerk. He served five years and received about forty members; among them this one: "November 17th, 1842. Captain Abraham Washburn, 88 years of age, was this day admitted to the church at his house and a communion season was held there for the purpose."

In February, 1847, Rev. Edward Taylor was settled over the church and remained pastor till November, 1850, when he left, with the unanimous benedictions of the church and society, some eighty or more having been added to the church. Rev. Perkins K. Clark came in June, 1852, and left because of sickness in October, 1855. More than fifty additions attested his usefulness. August, 1858, Rev. Kinsley Twining became pastor by installation, and was dismissed by council in February, 1864, giving "cheerful and strong testimony to the ministerial qualifications and labors of Mr. Twining." They certify that "as a preacher of the Gospel he stands very high; as a pastor, untiring, faithful, and successful; as a scholar, among the very first of his brethren, for the refine-

ment and taste, the vigor and power of his correct judgment evinced in all his investigations." Nearly fifty names find record while he was pastor.

Mr. Ephraim Flint was ordained September 19th, 1867, and died November 25th, 1882, the first pastor in Hinsdale that died in their midst. His funeral address was by Dr. Carter, president of Williams College, of which Dr. Flint was for ten years an honored trustee. From a published memorial are selected the following words from Dr. Carter's address.

"There are men who are great and good away from home. I do not believe our brother was one of these. I know that he was loving, and tender, and just, and fair, and sweet, and intelligent to every one who knew him, and that those who knew him best got from his simple, trustful and gracious life, from his knowledge of the Scriptures, and from his wise and kindly preaching perpetual comfort and help; and to these, to the invalids, the anxious Christians, the aged pilgrims, the afflicted households in this community, we of the college offer our affectionate sympathies."

The last words of the text will long be true—"And their works do follow them." He died while finishing a Thanksgiving sermon for the next day, when he would be 54 years old. Speaking of his library one has said: "Here, on that last day, the busy brain worked, all unconscious of the crown so nearly won. Here, a little later,

'He lay among his books,
The peace of God upon his looks.'

In the shadow of the early night, in the 'twinkling of an eye,' he had passed to the 'Land immortal.' His birth day was in Heaven." During his pastorate of fifteen years 190 new names appear on the church records: 118 on profession, and 72 by letter; 87 were dismissed and 50 died, leaving 217 members, the largest number at any time save in 1870, when, by the addition of 51, the roll was 218. During these same years there were married in town 335 couples; 725 children were born, and 463 persons died. The Sunday school increased from 190, with an average attendance of 139, to 270, with an average attendance of 176½, while the benevolent contributions for the same years were about \$18,500. 59 adults and 32 children were baptized. Since the church was organized, nearly 90 years ago, there have belonged to it nearly 750 members, more than 250 having joined by letter, showing both the influence of the church and an incoming population. The nicely and thoroughly kept records of this church delight the eye of the historian. Rev. J. H. Laird is now the eighth settled pastor in 90 years.

In less than two years after the Congregational church was organized the Baptist leaven began to work. In April, 1797, the basis of their recognition as a church is found, beginning with these words: "We, being impressed with a sense of that religious freedom which pertains to the moral agency of every child of Adam, of which rights no one can be divested but by hostile usurpation and oppression." Next follows their declaration of purpose, resulting in the calling of a council from Cheshire

and Chesterfield, which met May 22d, and organized a church with nine men and eight women as constituent members. In November, 1798, Elder Ebenezer Smith, from Ashfield, became their first pastor, with a salary of \$100. In the Shaftsbury Association, June 5th, 1799, is recorded: "Elder Ebenezer Smith presents a petition from the church in Partridgefield, stating that they are in distress, by being taxed and having property forcibly taken and sold at public auction to build a Congregationalist meeting house and there is some hope of redress; they therefore request the advice and assistance of the Association." They were advised "to strive to be at peace with all men, but at the same time to use all lawful endeavors to preserve inviolate the rights of conscience and property." The grievances continued, for the courts composed of the Standing Order were unjust to the Baptists, and compelled collection of taxes unjustly imposed. Despite these trials the Baptist church grew. In 1801, Jonas Standish, Isaac Smith, Abraham Jackson, and John Newton were chosen deacons. In 1802 the membership was from Stockbridge, Cheshire, Windsor, Cummington, Middlefield, and other places. September, 1807, Elder Smith, at his own request, was dismissed from his pastorate, and died in Fredonia, N. Y., in 1824, 90 years old, and in the ministry 70 years. Early in 1808, Deacon A. Jackson, the first member baptized in the church, was licensed, and July 4th, 1809, was ordained by a council in Landlord Collins' upper room, now the residence of Lyman Payne. Not till 1816 did the church have a meeting house. They met where they could till, in November, a plain building, now a dwelling house, was dedicated, Elder Bloss, of Cheshire, preaching the sermon.

In 1817 twenty-eight members were dismissed to form the Baptist church in Middlefield. In 1820 Henry Cady was invited to exercise his gift one fourth of the time, Elder Jackson preaching the remainder. "The church in 1821 attained the highest membership, 157, and recorded the vote amidst a season of prosperity, to reduce the salary of Elder Jackson from \$160 to \$60. In the providence of God from this period the depleting process commenced that they might be stimulated to greater liberality." Were they?

The Windsor branch of the church became independent in 1823, reducing the Hinsdale church membership to 132. In January, 1824, the formation of a new Baptist church in Cheshire took away seven, and a revision next year reduced the membership to sixty-six. Three were dismissed in 1833 to form a church in Peru. Under Elder Smith 122 were added, all by baptism. Under Elder Jackson forty-nine were baptized, and thirty-three added by letter; before him, and up to 1819, none had been received by letter. In the spring of 1838 Roswell P. Whipple became pastor, but died in December, 1839; loved and lost at the age of thirty-three. Alexander H. Sweet, in 1841; G. C. Tripp, 1842 to 1845; J. M. Whipple, 1846 to 1852; J. T. Smith, 1853; William Goodwin, 1854 and 1855; F. S. Park, 1856; W. A. Worthington, 1858;

Joseph Haskell, 1860 to 1863; then four years without service; Eli Dewhurst, 1868 to 1876; R. F. Alger, 1876 to 1879; G. L. Ruberg, 1879 to 1882; since then, supplies.

In 1841, Benjamin Gallup, who joined the church in 1798, died at the ripe age of 105 years. In April, 1848, Elder Jackson, son of Joshua Jackson, who came to Hinsdale from New Marlboro in 1785, died, a preacher for forty years, living always in Hinsdale. His faith may be copied from his monument: "When told that he could not live: 'Live! I shall live forever! Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil.'" He labored faithfully with the church for thirty years, patient and indulgent when new gifts were sought; and when any sensation had died out, he lovingly conformed to his brethren's wish and led them back into sunshine; even after his ministry ceased, he remained till his pilgrimage was ended. He was a winner of souls, earnest, tender, dignified, loving, and beloved.

December 24th, 1859, the present house of worship was dedicated: nicely located near "much water." During its entire existence about 200 have been baptized, and about 100 received by letter or experience. The present number is seventy, only fifty of whom are resident members.

History is hardly willing to let go its hold of such a character as that of Ebenezer Smith. He suffered and grew strong. He was pastor of a Baptist church formed in Ashfield in 1761, till he came to Hinsdale in 1799. In 1770 400 acres of their land were sold at auction by the dominant party for their parish taxes. Mr. Smith had ten acres of his home lot sold for a demand of less than \$4. From his father was taken twenty acres, containing his orchard and burying ground, and sold to one Wells for less than \$7. He and his people in Hinsdale endured like afflictions. This will help to understand an extract from his journal dated October 4th, 1823:

"I am this day 89 years old; have tried to preach the Gospel 69 years and ten months; have been ordained elder 62 years and six weeks; and have traveled and preached in seven of the United States. I have been called in the course of my life to defend the liberties of the Baptists in the State of Massachusetts; to plead their cause before the General Court in Boston, before a justice of the peace, before the court of common pleas and before the Supreme court; and having obtained help of the Lord, I continue to this day. The things of religion, the truths that I have tried to preach, the ordinances of the Gospel, and the order of building up the visible church, appear to be a divine reality, and that it is safe to *die* in the belief of these truths.

In March preceding is this entry:

"Two persons who heard me preach my first sermon, in November, 1753, were present to hear my last sermon in November, 1823, which completed seventy years of my ministry."

This is noteworthy when it is known also this last sermon was preached in Fredonia, 500 miles from Ashfield, in Massachusetts. These two were present at his interment the next July. The text at his funeral was of

his own choosing, Hebrews xiii, 7, 8: "Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of your conversation; Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and forever."

The history of the early times of the town may, perhaps, have a little more light thrown upon it by one who tried to let his light shine among the people and whose reflections are still preserved. Rev. Theodore Hinsdale moved from Windsor, Conn., to a farm then in Dalton, but now in Hinsdale. His arrival, by his own record, was April 24th, 1795. His diary of four years, commencing May 18th, is now of use for this account of himself and his interest in the establishment of the church and in naming the town. On that day he writes "my time is chiefly taken up in the affairs of my new plantation, which are all out of order; planted pease and beans and other seeds; but am interrupted daily by cattle, sheep, and swine breaking in upon my lot; they have been in quiet possession so long that they seem to claim the farm as their own and obstinately refuse to quit their hold." By this it is learned that his farm had been under a former occupant. "May 29th, Sunday. At meeting the three last Sabbaths in Mr. Tyler's barn, heard one Haskell preach both parts of the day. He has not a liberal education; aims at being an orator without a good understanding of his mother tongue; without clear ideas or other knowledge of the Gospel than a system of morality." Next day, 25th, sees Colonel Leffingwell to whom he has given a note for £280, and which he took up, paying for his farm. (The plot on the map called Colonel Williams' grant afterward became Colonel Leffingwell's grant, and also some 1,500 acres in Dalton.) He staid at Mr. Starr's all night. "P. M. Met a committee by the General Court in answer to a petition of the inhabitants of the east part of Dalton and west part of Partridgefield praying to be made into a town or parish as they shall see fit." That committee consisted of Judge Bacon, of Stockbridge; Esquire Bishop, of Richmond, and Esquire Taylor, of Buckland. "I rode with the committee to survey the intended district." "26th, 8 o'clock. Repaired to Mr. Haskell's tavern to wait on the committee; found they were of opinion to set off the district by the lines, which was expected. I had the honor of dining with the committee to-day." Meanwhile he had an invitation to preach in Charlemont, and made it known to some of his brethren that he intended to go. Sirs Sherman and Hibbard (father of "Billy Hibbard") called on him and asked him not to decide to go, as they might want him in the new parish. He did not promise their request, but would think of it. He went to Charlemont several Sundays; decided in his own mind not to accept the call to Charlemont. Then the question was: should he say so at once, or defer to a more convenient season his conclusion? He reasoned both sides of the question through several pages of his little book. He evidently wanted to be invited to the newly formed parish. He thought it manly to say no to Charlemont, but, "I told them I did not expect to be in a position to

settle under four or five, perhaps, six months; as yet it had been but little more than three months; so that they will have no reason to complain if I delay my answer for two months longer. A delay can be no injury to them; it may be a benefit to me. Were I now to give a negative, the people of Dalton will say I am so fond of courting them that I have cast myself wholly on their hands—and here, as human nature is, become more backward—but if my answer be suspended, and Dalton people wish for me, it will tend to engage them more, and perhaps unite them the more, and excite them to do quickly what they will ever be disposed to do. On the whole, it seems to be duty and wisest to suspend for the present, and supply the pulpit here for a part of the time," &c. How agreeable this love near home proved to be will appear in succeeding chapters. On his return from Charlemont he was invited to preach in Bethlehem (now Otis); for three months he was there, and on the 14th of September he helped to form a church there with Rev. Mr. Avery, of Tyringham, and Mr. Curtain, of Marlborough. October 4th he wrote, "About two weeks past the new society had their first meeting and organized itself. Voted not to raise any money to supply them with preaching for this winter, but voted by one in majority to contribute to Mr. Leland's support in case he would preach with them one Sunday in five, as usual. I fear there is such a want of spirit and wisdom in this new parish that it will be a long time, if ever, before they will come into any order in religion. I can have no dependence on them. May God succeed them beyond my apprehensions." In November he visited his friends in Windsor, Conn., bought "several pounds of tea, and £27 worth of leather for next winter's use," and on his return wrote, "I am agreeably surprised to find that the new parish in this district have agreed to raise £20 to supply them with preaching this winter; and that they propose to apply to me to supply them. It is an act of Providence worthy of my especial and grateful notice, that I have had uninterrupted employment abroad, when I was not wanted at home." "Friday, November 6th. Last evening was visited by Messrs. Fletcher, Haskell, and Skinner, parish committee, requesting me to preach with them in the school house for four Sabbaths; to which I gave my consent." The 8th and 15th he preached. "Wednesday, 19th, being the Anniversary Thanksgiving, I offered the people of the new parish a sermon gratis, and preached from these words: 'Who maketh thee to differ?' Felt myself happy to have a Thanksgiving with my family." On the third Sunday, "had a conference about forming a church. Found ten or twelve favoring it, and appointed another conference for December 7th." Sunday, 29th November. "Now I have finished my engagement for four weeks, and nothing has been said to me to supply them any more. I do not learn how acceptable my services have been." "Tuesday, December 8th. The last week passed without any application from the committee of the new parish. Saturday began to hear that many thought it was best to hear no more preaching at present, and that two of the committee were

of that opinion. The consideration depressed my spirits very sensibly. Sabbath, 6th, I spent at home with my family and had religious services both parts of the day. Monday 7th, had the appointed conference, ten present; unanimous in a desire to have the thing accomplished. A confession and covenant which I had prepared was read and seemed to be agreeable. Resolved to invite Mr. Allen, Leland, and Thompson to attend a lecture on Thursday of next week to solemnize the union, and expressed their disapprobation of the discontinuance of our Sabbath worship, and requested me to preach the next Sabbath at Mr. Babcock's at their expense. I returned from the conference in high spirits and with better prospects that God has some important good in reserve for this place, than I have felt before." The next Sunday he preached, "and after obtaining liberty of the house, notified the people that in case the committee had made no provision for preaching, I would preach to them gratis the next Sabbath." Thursday, the 17th, the lecture was attended, Mr. Leland preached, and Mr. Thompson was present. A Hartford confession of faith was read, but chose Mr. Hinsdale's as read previously, "and thirteen men and ten women solemnly gave their consent to the confession and covenant and then subscribed it with their hands." "I bless God he has been pleased to use me as an instrument of reforming one church (Charlemont) and of gathering two others (Bethlehem and this) since my dismissal (from Windsor, Conn.)." In the next entry it appears that Theodore, junior, came back from Charlemont, whither he had been to collect his father's preaching bill of \$10.25, "which he obtained, except that no interest was paid for ten months, *i. e.*, from February 23d to December 19th, and only one quarter of a dollar for his journey, which Mr. White confessed would have cost the parish \$2: in equity 13 6 is still due." He preached on the 27th gratis, but after meeting was told "that a paper had been circulating for subscription among the people to send into the Jerseys for one Lothrop, a Baptist minister, who had preached here one Sabbath some months ago;" and that most of the people east of "here had subscribed and two of the parish committee among the rest. Struck with this strange, extraordinary measure, not only as an indication of dissatisfaction with my services, but of great capriciousness and want of principle also as suggesting a presage of disputes and divisions to follow, as well as an appearance of jealousy that I was intruding my labors upon them with some sinister design, I thought it not prudent to continue them or propose to preach to them any more for the present." Three weeks later, he wrote: "A doubt has lately been on my mind whether I do well in not offering my service to this young and giddy people for a season gratis, and more especially since I have learned their project for sending for another is dying away." On the 7th he offered to serve them for the present gratis and was accepted. On the 19th of February Richard Starr was chosen deacon; and on the 21st, Mr. Hinsdale administered the Lord's Supper for the first time to this infant church. "I am informed that the ministers in this Associa-

tion at a late meeting expressed their wish that I may be stately employed as the minister of this young church and society. A remarkable concurrence of providential circumstances seems to point out such an event extremely convenient for them and me ; but may the will of the Lord be done." After ten weeks' service gratis he discontinued his service, as a meeting was called for the next day and he would leave them free to express their desire to reemploy him. That meeting negatived a vote to procure preaching for the coming year. No need of a new committee, for the old one stood over, "indifferent to me or to public worship or both." "One thing, however, was done at this meeting with great unanimity ; they voted to build a meeting house. Whether a door will be open for my further service in this place, I leave with Him who has all hearts in His hands." April 17th, by request of Deacon Starr, with promise of compensation, and hope of a call suggested, he preached in a school house, "and expect to preach again, if Providence permit ; thus it pleases God to lead me on." "May 5th, preached in Mr. Watkins' barn, to the fullest assembly since I have been in this place, and for the second time administered the Communion ; I have now preached twenty-nine Sabbaths, one fast, one Thanksgiving, and three lectures in the district ; fifteen were gratis—a free-will offering ; four by engagement of the committee, and ten with expectations given by individuals of a compensation." Monday, May 6th, the meeting appointed to see about building a meeting house, instead of that, "voted to see if the society would call me to preach and raise money therefor. I went out and soon learned that on the question of inviting me to preach for one year there were thirty-three yeas and twenty-seven nays, and the former were so confounded by so unexpected an opposition they suffered the meeting to be dissolved." A stormy month in church matters and some hail storms on both sides till June 27th, at a business meeting a vote was carried to spend the remainder of the £20 for preaching. A committee was appointed, who applied to Mr. Hinsdale to preach for three months. He accepted conditionally, and July 30th "preached to a very decent collection of people." For three or four Sundays he preached to a decreasing number, and learned they were finding fault because he had four dollars per Sunday. He exchanged one day with Mr. Leland, of the East Parish. Mr. Leland had a crowded house. Mr. Hinsdale was troubled. "But I have done expecting consistency or decorum here." "On the whole, we are in great confusion. If I were not an inhabitant should think it my duty not to preach another Sabbath ; but if I desist there will be no stated regular worship : the enemy will flourish." He held on, but questioned, "Is it duty for me to continue for three months ?" The people said yes, and he preached. September 18th completed his three months, and he wrote : "When I recollect the violent opposition my person and preaching have met with here I cannot but consider it as pointed at religion and the Gospel and its institutions and immediately at myself, chiefly if not altogether as a promoter of them." Nevertheless,

he agreed to preach three Sundays gratis, "and then, unless I shall see cause to alter my determination, shall desist—unless Providence shall please to open a door for me to serve them with better prospects than I have at present." October 3d, at society meeting, it was voted to build a meeting house, 50 by 40 feet, finished so far as to be covered by a tax, and to be finished June 1st, 1798. Mr. Haskell and five others made declaration they were of a different denomination, and should not consider themselves as bound to pay, etc. "October 9, this day have finished my engagement to the committee and have come to a full stand, unable to conjecture what this people will do for them." In November a subscription was started, he was invited, and December 3d said, "preached this day in the school house on the Flat—malice and opposition are not dead. The house, unlocked for several weeks, was locked and the key could not be found. Philip Watkins did it; some young men got in at the window, opened the door so that we had a meeting. But few persons on that poor, devoted Flat attended; from other parts of the place the house was decently full." A few days later he had a letter from Phineas Watkins charging him and his sons with breaking into the school house and forcing the lock, and demanding satisfaction. He sent back an answer and "submitted the matter to Providence and the laws of my country." Next day the proprietors forbid the use of the school house for meetings. "Sometimes I think it all arises from an unaccountable dissatisfaction to myself; but since it militates against religion as well, I cannot see what I have done since I have been here to draw down so much enmity upon myself, unless it be the honest attempts I have made to build up religion among them." By invitation he preached on the 11th at the house of Mr. Hibbard; on the 18th he was to have preached at Deacon Starr's: a storm prevented, but he preached there the 25th. During these home preachings Mr. Haskell set up a meeting in opposition, and read sermons without any prayer. "January 1st, 1797. This day for the first time they have called in Billy Hibbard, a disciple of the Methodists, to preach to them; this day I preached at Mr. Hibbard's to a considerable collection of people, and am appointed to preach at the same place next Sabbath."

Thus far and no farther extends the diary. It certainly lets in much light on the doings of that early and now prosperous church. The path of a leader is often beset with thorns. He was born in Connecticut in 1738; entered Yale College in 1758; was ordained in 1767; was pastor in Windsor twenty-eight years, till 1795, when at the age of fifty seven, with a large family, he moved into what was then Dalton. He left Windsor because his parish and another united and left him free. His intention was to continue in the ministry; we have seen how he succeeded, supplying for a couple of years the church in Dalton, till 1802. For a number of years he was justice of the peace, and in town, as elsewhere, exerted a good influence. He died suddenly, December 28th, 1818, one month more than eighty years old.

It may not be uninteresting to go farther back in this family history. Robert Hinsdale, one of the founders of the church in Dedham, Mass., in 1638, was made a freeman in 1639, and member of an artillery company in 1645. In 1672 he moved to Hadley where, while harvesting, he and three of his sons were killed by the Indians, September 18th, 1675. Of his seven children, the second, Barnabas, born in 1639, had five children. Barnabas, 2d, moved to and married in Hartford, Conn., in 1653, and died in 1733. He had nine children. The eighth, Daniel, married Catherine Curtis, reared a family, and died in 1781, aged 73. His son, Daniel, became a merchant and a stockholder in the first woolen mill in America, in Hartford, of which he was made agent. In January, 1789, the first cloth was placed in the New York market. On the fourth of the next March was the appointed day for the meeting in New York, of the first Federal Congress. There was no quorum till the sixth of April, when word was sent to the president and vice-president elect. Vice-President Adams reached there April 20th and Washington the 23d. Federal Hall was not ready for inaugural ceremonies till April 30th. The delegates from Connecticut were Samuel Johnson and Oliver Ellsworth, senators, and Jonathan Sturgis, Roger Sherman, Benjamin Huntington, Jonathan Trumbull, and Jeremiah Wadsworth, representatives. Colonel Wadsworth took with him an open letter from Mr. Hinsdale to the president, accompanied with a piece of cloth for him, and also another piece (each of 30 yards) for Mrs. Washington, color dark brown. Of this was made the suit worn at his inauguration; the vice-president and all the Connecticut delegates on the same occasion wore suits of the Hartford cloth. The *Gazette* of that day said, "The cloth is of so fine a fabric and so handsomely finished that it is universally mistaken for a foreign manufactured superfine cloth; a circumstance which must be considered as not only flattering to our manufacturers in particular, but interesting to our countrymen in general, and that the appearance of the President and Vice-president and several members of Congress in suits of American manufacture was a distinguished token to the manufacturing interests of the country."

Captain John Hinsdale, an older brother of Daniel the first, married and lived in Berlin, Conn. The third one was Theodore of whom much has already been written. He had eleven children. Anna (or Nancy) was the first born, and William, father of the present Franklin and James, was the last born.

Miss Nancy Hinsdale, eldest daughter of Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, was born April 16th, 1769, and died May 16th, 1851, aged eighty-two. Under her management of a select school for girls, beginning in 1801, the Pittsfield Female Academy was suggested, incorporated in 1806, and was made distinguished as the mother of all Pittsfield female seminaries; she was principal till 1813. In 1839, her cousin, Mrs. Emma Willard, about to visit Europe, invited her to take charge of the Troy Female Seminary. There she remained till her death. She was always devoted to good

works, counseling teachers, instructing pupils, faithful to the church, the friend and adviser of clergymen, and the benefactor of her age. Her portrait, presented by John Willard, Esq., of Troy, may be seen in the Berkshire Athenæum.

The sons and grandsons of Rev. Theodore Hinsdale have not been "dead heads" in matters touching the prosperity of the town. The "Hinsdale Manufacturing Company" was incorporated in March, 1833, with the names of Frederick Curriess, D. M. Hinsdale, and William Hinsdale. Later the firm consisted of Messrs. Hinsdale & Richards; and it is now Hinsdale Brothers, Franklin and James. The very marked improvements they have made in the factory and its surroundings attest their energy and success, as well as their aid to the prosperity and wealth of the town.

Nathaniel Tracy, brother of the first pastor in Partridgefield, settled in Hinsdale in 1774, and reared Walter, John, William, Charles K., and Ezra, all more or less prominent. Charles K. died a justice of the peace, in 1875; Ezra, a skilful engineer, built the Ashmere Reservoir, and died in 1881; C. K. married a daughter of Mr. Durant, and lived in fine style for a farmer, having a \$20,000 home, including the largest and finest barn in Hinsdale, on the same lot first purchased by Nathaniel. The Tracys have been greatly respected, because they were very useful citizens in many ways.

Hon. Samuel Huntington, president of the first Continental Congress of the United States, had a brother, Rev. Jonathan Huntington, the first settled minister in Worthington. He had a son, Simon, who lived in Hinsdale. To him was born, in 1796, a daughter, Sophia Huntington, who was married in 1820, to Joseph White, of Goshen, who, seven years later, moved into Hinsdale, on the farm now owned and occupied by his son, Simon. This Joseph White and family form an honored part of the history of Hinsdale. Mr. White was of scholarly tastes, familiar with the Bible; early a member of the Congregational church, earnest and consistent; prominent in town and church, and greatly interested in giving all his seven children "a start in life," in proportion to his pecuniary means. Note the result. Sarah H., born November 30th, 1821, in Goshen, was married to Charles F. Huntington, March 28th, 1848, now living in West Brookfield, Mass.; was educated at the Academy in Worthington, and at Mount Holyoke Seminary, and she is justly held in high esteem for her intelligent and Christian character.

Joseph, born in 1824, was uncommonly energetic on the farm, and full of enterprise; was a clerk in Boston at the age of twenty-two. A year later was in the retail dry goods business in Manchester, N. H. Two years later he was in the same business in Hanover street, Boston. At the age of thirty he organized the importing and jobbing firm of White, Browne, Davis & Co. In ten years, 1864, this was changed to a strictly importing and package business in Boston and New York, as White, Browne & Co., and in 1874 they were rich enough to dissolve, he having

a large fortune. He is a director in the Manchester Mills and the Elliot National Bank. By his counsel he greatly aided his younger brothers.

Sophia, educated at Easthampton, was married to S. J. Wilcox, of Lanesborough, who was for many years in trade in Boston. She now lives in Worcester, an active member of the Piedmont Congregational Church, kindly caring for her aged mother.

James, born in 1828, graduated at Williams College in 1851; taught mathematics for two years at Williston Seminary; commenced theology at Andover, but relinquished the study because of weak eyes, and went into the firm of White, Browne & Co. and in 1874 retired with an ample fortune. In 1876 and 1877 he was one of the representatives from Boston; in 1878 and 1879, a Senator, serving as chairman of the committee on claims, education, and treasury. He has been twice elected by the Alumni a trustee of Williams College; he is a deacon in the Central Congregational Church, president of the City Missionary Society, and he has been president of the Congregational Club of Boston and vicinity. He was married in 1856 to Harriet Cornelia, daughter of Dr. B. F. Kittredge, of Hinsdale. The *Boston Advertiser* said "his services were of great value to the State, and large amounts were saved to the treasury by his careful scrutiny of demands upon it. He belongs to a class of citizens whom it is exceedingly desirable to encourage to enter public life."

Simon, born in 1831, resides on the farm. He has served on the board of selectmen, has been president of the Highland Agricultural Society at Middlefield, and the Berkshire Agricultural Society, and a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, serving on the committee on Prisons.

Jonathan was born 1836. In 1853 he became clerk and afterward partner with S. J. Wilcox. Since 1865 he has been one of the firm of R. H. White & Co., being the foreign buyer, and living in Paris.

Ralph, born in 1841, at 18 was a clerk in Boston; at 21 commenced business for himself; in 1879, R. H. White & Co, including his brother Jonathan, removed to their present enlarged and magnificent store on Washington street, employing 2,200 clerks and help, and doing last year over twelve million dollars of business; exceeded by only one store in the United States in the same line.

These Hinsdale White boys have all one trait in common, that of being home and taking care of their children evenings.

A visitor to Brooklyn, as he passes along Fulton street, may see, at No's 400, 402, and 404, one of the largest dry goods stores in the city. Upon entering he will find no less than 30 departments, each so thoroughly organized as to form a good sized store in itself. Amazed at its mammoth proportions he seeks to know its history, and finds its origin in the Berkshire boy, A. D. Matthews, who left his native town, Hinsdale, in 1828. A family of sons have grown into the trade under his training, and they are now in company with him in this large establishment, under the firm name of A. D. Matthews & Sons. The father is now the

oldest dry goods merchant in Brooklyn, and has never forgotten the home of his childhood, nor the sterling qualities of his grandfather, Nathaniel Stowell, nor of his mother, Lois.

Thomas and Nathaniel Stowell Matthews came from Cape Cod to Peru about the same time. Mr. Matthews married Lois, daughter of Mr. Stowell. Young A. D. Matthews began his education in the building then a school house, but now used as a wood shed by his friend and schoolmate, Horace Spring, who says the same clapboards and shingles that kept out the rain 70 years ago are doing so yet. In 1820 when he was 11 years old, Mr. Hawley, was the minister, and Golden Spencer, merchant, was chosen Sunday school superintendent. After much advising together it seemed best in their combined wisdom to stimulate the memory of pupils by the offer of *one cent* for every 30 verses learned and recited without a mistake, to be paid at the end of the year. Three cent tickets were issued as "rewards of merit." On the appointed week day they met, each class was called to the communion table and received the cash in hand. When all had been paid, the pastor introduced a missionary subject, and concluded by asking the pupils to give all or a large portion of their several stipends. The superintendent seconded the appeal and a clergyman from the place where the money was wanted pressed the duty and argued that they had the full value of the money in the verses of the Bible they had learned and therefore ought to be glad to give it all. This was not all received in solemn silence but with much whispering and very expressive looks. Said one girl, "I shall not give it all," and her elder sister said, with clenched fist, "*I'll not give one cent.*" Our young hero had learned 900 verses and received 30 cents. He had bargained at the store for 15 cents worth of buttons; he gave the rest and went home a happy boy. The cash system was used only a year. His first lesson was Prov. iii., "My son forget not my law but let thy heart keep my commandments: for length of days and long life and peace shall they add to thee." Says Mr. M., "all has been fulfilled in me." His father's failing health made it necessary for the boy to seek employment in 1823, 30 miles away. The father, being consumptive, rode on horseback and the boy walked all the way by his side. The same year the father died and all things were sold to pay expenses. His brother, James, went to Pittsfield and learned the tailor's trade in the firm of Reed & Wells. After five years in Conway and getting some education in the common school and the Sunday school he joined the Congregational church, at the age of 16. Having an older sister in Brooklyn, he, by her invitation, went there when about 18. He went from Boston in a sailing vessel, having earned his way to Boston by driving a drove of cattle. His first employment was in the grocery store of Simon Richardson; he left, unable to do enough. Next he was employed in a new leather store for \$60 a year and board. In 1836 he was offered an interest; but the panic of 1837 frustrated all plans and after eight years of service he left with good feelings, and in December of that year began the dry

goods business with the small capital saved from his eight years earnings.

Eli Adams, born in Hinsdale in 1797, graduated at Williams in 1824, studied theology at Andover for a time, became missionary in the Southern States, in 1834 went to Ohio. He became an Episcopalian, and his last known residence was Council Bluffs, Iowa.

John W. Yeomans, from Hinsdale, was in the same class. He afterward studied at Andover. He settled in North Adams in 1823, in Pittsfield in 1832, and in Trenton, N. J., in 1834. He was president of La Fayette College in 1841, and in 1845 was pastor of a church in Danville, Va. From three colleges, the same year, he received the title D.D. He was moderator of the General Assembly in Rochester, N. Y., in 1860, and died in 1863, at the age of sixty-three.

Jonathan Huntington was born in Hinsdale, and graduated from Williams in 1827, and from Princeton in 1830. He was active in the work of the ministry till 1845, when he went to Nashville in the same work. He was chaplain in the Union army three years, and afterward chaplain in a penitentiary in Nashville, where he died in 1869, aged sixty-five.

John Richards, of Hinsdale, graduated in the class of 1831, studied law, and moved into one of the Northwestern States, where he has since followed his profession.

Eli A. Hubbard, born in Hinsdale in 1814, graduated from Williams in 1842. He was a teacher at Worthington High School, in Lee, in Northampton, in Fitchburg, and twelve years in Williston Seminary. He was superintendent of schools in Springfield, and agent of the board of education for Massachusetts.

William E. Merriman, born in Hinsdale in 1825, graduated from Williams in 1850, and from Union Seminary in 1854, and in 1863 became president of Ripon College, Wis., a position he still fills.

Richard K. Adams, born in Hinsdale in 1831, graduated from Williams in 1854, became a lawyer, and settled in Geneseo, N. Y., where he still practices.

Rufus Apthorp, born in Hinsdale in 1823, was a graduate of Williams in the class of 1857, and from Auburn in 1861. He at first settled in Cooper, Mich., and later at Alpena, in the same State.

Charles M. Pierce, born in Hinsdale in 1835, was in the same class. After being tutor in Williams College for ten years he studied at Auburn Theological Seminary. From 1863 to 1867 he was pastor of a Congregational church in West Boyford. Then for a few years he was professor of mathematics in his Alma Mater, then a pastor in Middlefield, which place he has recently left, in poor health.

Henry C. Haskell, born in Hinsdale in 1835, graduated in 1859. He is now a missionary in Turkey.

Chauncy Goodrich, born in Hinsdale in 1836, graduated at Williams in 1861. In 1865 he went as a missionary to Peking, China.

Thomas Allen, a lawyer, was born at Sharon, Conn., October 10th,

1775. He became a resident of Pittsfield, Mass., where he studied his profession with Chandler Williams, became a member of the Berkshire bar, and about the beginning of the present century took up his residence in Hinsdale. He entered the practice of his profession, which he continued during more than forty years, being the only lawyer in the town, and his practice extending to some of the adjoining towns in which there were none of his profession. He was prominent in town affairs, being generally called on to act as moderator at town meetings. He was proverbial for his integrity, always recommending to his clients an amicable settlement of their differences where it was practicable, and thus he secured the respect and confidence of the people of Hinsdale and the towns adjoining. He was twice married: first, to Miss Pierson, of New York, by whom he had one son; she died about two years after their marriage. He was afterward married to Mrs. Howard, formerly Miss Colt, of Pittsfield, widow of Henry Howard, a merchant of Hinsdale, by whom he had four children, and who died in September, 1834. Mr. Allen relinquished the practice of his profession in 1843, and after passing two years in Pittsfield, removed to Detroit, Mich., where he lived in the family of one of his sons, until October, 1859, when he died at the age of eighty-four years.

Lewis Allen, a brother of Thomas P. Allen, of the class of '23, Williams College, was born in Hinsdale in 1805. He graduated in 1833 at Williams, taught in Virginia, studied law with Senator Howard, of Detroit, Mich., was admitted in 1838, practiced in Green Bay, Wis., till 1842, and in 1850 retired from active duties. He now lives in Detroit. In 1839 he married Miss Julia C., daughter of General Charles Larned, of Detroit.

Another family, whose influence for good has long been felt, is that of Kittredge. Dr. Abel Kittredge, born in Tewksbury in 1773, had a brother, William, a doctor in Conway, afterward settled in Pittsfield. With him Abel studied and then came to Dalton: thence for a time to Hinsdale, and then back to Dalton, where he was married, in 1795, to Eunice Chamberlain. In 1800 he was commissioned surgeon's mate, with all the wealth of capital letters then used after the German custom, as see the following commission:

"By his Excellency Caleb Strong Esq., Governor & Commander in Chief of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"Caleb Strong to Abel Kittredge, Gentleman, greeting; Reposing Special Trust & Confidence in your Ability & Skill in Physic & Surgery I do by these Presents constitute & appoint you Surgeon's Mate of the third Regiment second Brigade & Ninth Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth.

"You are therefore Carefully & Diligently to Discharge the Duty of—to said Regiment in all things appertaining thereto, observing such Orders & Instructions as you shall receive from Time to Time from the Commanding Officer of the said Regiment, or others, according to Military Rule & Discipline.

"Given under my Hand & Seal of the said Commonwealth this first Day of September in the Year of Our Lord 1800 & in the 25th of the Independence of the United States of America.

"JOHN AVERY, Sec'y."

In 1802 he removed to Hinsdale and practiced there till the "Western Sore Eyes" caused him to abandon his profession in 1827. He was among the first to represent his town in the General Court. After giving his practice into the hands of his son, Benjamin F., he became much interested in agriculture, being one of the largest farmers in the town, where he died in 1847, aged seventy-four. In the town he was useful and public spirited. Of him this anecdote is told by Mr. F., who, when a young man, bought, and in a few days, sold some sheep at a profit of \$100. The doctor meeting him, said, "I hear you have made \$100 in four days." The fact being admitted, the doctor added: "You will find that the dearest \$100 you ever had." Mr. F. doubted his opinion, and bought and sold again at a large profit. A third time he bought and drove to New York, and sold, losing all that he had gained. Mr. F. was forced to admit that the doctor was right. This story exemplified the doctor's belief in economics and moderate profits as the best foundation for a young man's prosperity along with that first requisite in all dealings—integrity. He had nine children, of whom eight grew up; three born in Dalton. *Marinda*, born in 1798, became the wife of Rev. Mr. Lombard, had two children, the elder becoming an Episcopal clergyman; she died in 1880. *William C.*, born in 1800, graduate of Williams College, became a lawyer, judge, and lieutenant-governor of Vermont; prominent in his profession and a zealous worker for religious interests in every possible field. He died in 1870.

Benjamin F., born in 1802, graduated from the Medical School in Pittsfield, had his degree from Williams College; and his father's eyes failing him, succeeded him as a physician in Hinsdale. He died in 1861, himself and his father having been the only settled practitioners in the town to the time of his death. His ride was extensive. He had nine daughters, who have mostly lost their family name.

Judith, born in 1805, married a Dr. Wells, of Windsor, and with him went to Attica, N. Y., and died in 1882.

Mary, born 1809, became the wife of Charles H. Plunkett; died in 1841.

Eunice, born 1811, married Mr. Hiram Paddock, of Hamilton, N. Y., and was the mother of the Drs. Paddock, of Pittsfield and Dalton.

Sophronia, born 1816, married a Mr. Bardin, of Hamilton, N. Y.

Charles J., born 1818, married Frances M. Burchard, had seven children, of whom four are living, two boys and two girls. He was first a farmer, then a merchant for ten years with C. H. Plunkett, then with him went into the woolen manufacture seven years, till Mr. Plunkett died; then united with his heirs in the Plunkett Woolen Company in 1861, and was president of the company till 1875. During that time he started the woolen manufactory in Dalton with his brother, Abel, and his own son, James. Charles has always lived in Hinsdale, respected and honored with various trusts by the citizens. Besides being selectman, county commissioner, and for three years State director of the Boston &

Albany Railroad, representative in 1868 and State Senator in 1869 and 1870, trial justice from its origin till the district court was formed, he has been deacon in the Congregational church for twenty-five years.

Abel, the last, born 1822, married Sarah Hooker, who has died. He was a farmer till 1866, when he went into the woolen manufactory in Dalton, where he now resides, useful, like his brother, in the church.

About 1780, Nathan Hibbard, tanner and shoemaker, came to Hinsdale from Connecticut, having with him a boy, "Billy," about nine years of age, who afterward was known as an eccentric Methodist minister, and the inventor of Hibbard's celebrated pills. In 1825 he published a memoir of his own life, and in 1843, a second edition, styled "Hibbard's Memoirs." When about twelve he had divine intimations of some coming events in his own life, such as when he would first preach, and who would invite him, and at what house, and who would be converted by that first sermon, his after travels in given years—all of which, he shows by his memoirs, did happen. Meanwhile he married, moved west, came back, tried farming, but, called to preach, gave up everything else and heeded the call. The first sermon was January 1st, 1797, on the Flat, in the tavern kept by Mr. Haskell; the convert was Phineas Watkins, who had been a deist and a hindrance to the cause of truth, as appears in the diary of Rev. Theodore Hinsdale who, the same day, preached in Nathan Hibbard's house. Mr. Watkins, about six months later, died with full faith and happy in the Lord, Billy Hibbard being then about twenty-five years old. While in Hinsdale he formed a class and was leader, and sometimes, as chance offered, preached; and no doubt his influence helped forward the Methodist cause, so that about 1825, largely aided by Mr. Durant, merchant, a Methodist church was formed, and later a comfortable brick meeting house was erected, which house is now doing duty as a dwelling house, the society having been disorganized for several years.

Somewhere near the time the Methodist Episcopal church disbanded, in 1851, the village growing up around the depot and the factories, St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church was organized by Rev. P. Cudihy, and a house, with seating capacity for 400, was erected. Almost immediately there were 200 members. Now there are nearly 500, with the Rev. Daniel F. Cronin as pastor.

Nathan Torry, in the Indian war from 1754 to 1763, was among the earliest settlers in town and first settled on Maple street, afterward on lot 66. Tradition gives the reason of his coming: He was a teacher, and to frighten his pupils into obedience, had a kind of gallows constructed in the school room. One day, while at dinner, one of his pupils, playing execution, was unfortunately hung by the neck till he was dead. Mr. Torry immediately fled hither and kept his own secret. He was a very observant man and had quiet wit. Parson Jennings, of Dalton, asked his opinion of the new meeting house in Dalton.

"Till house, no steeple,
Blind guide and ignorant people."

was the impromptu answer. It was his little son who, seeing the large house in Dalton called the "Castle," asked his father, "Is that heaven?" He is said to have been the first person buried in the town of Hinsdale.

Another family, numerous and worthy, is the Cady family. Eleazer Cady, from Connecticut, early came to Hinsdale. He had ten children, Chester, Elias, Eleazer, Dan, Curtis, Harry, John, Mary, Olive, and Betsey.

Chester settled in Hinsdale. Of his eleven children, Alvah, Eleazer, John, and Esther all settled in the north part of the town, and Harvey in Windsor. He is now living there.

John lived in Hinsdale, was town clerk, postmaster, and for many a deacon in the Baptist church, and died, an old man and honored, in 1883.

Dan had several children, one of whom, Dr. Frank Cady, was a widely known and successful physician and surgeon.

Alvah died in 1879, leaving a widow, son, and daughter.

Eleazer left a widow, son, and daughter, in 1881; Edward, the son, is a successful farmer on the homestead, a young man of quiet but decided character, useful and esteemed.

John, son of Alvah, resides in the south part of the town; Esther in Peru.

Olive, daughter of Eleazer the first, married a Clark, whose son, William, is a retired farmer, living on the Flat, and her sister, Betsey, married a Barrett, and bore to him sons and daughters.

The Raymond family is also another large family, of which many residents in town are descendants. Little Amos, father of the present Amos, weighed less than 100 pounds. He married a daughter of Elder Jackson. She weighed two and one half or three times as much as her husband. Their one horse wagon was a two-seated affair for prudential reasons. 'Tis said that, falling from a load of hay once and spraining his ankle, she took him under her arm and carried him into the house. A like accident afterward happening to her, he called in the aid of the horse and the stone boat.

Another somewhat noted character was Ichabod Emmons, who was an early settler, quite a politician, and sometimes a member of the Legislature, where he was noted as much for his eccentricities as perhaps for anything. He married Midwell March, who bore him five children; Munroe, Noadiah, Eliza, Laura, and Emily, nearly all of whom married, lived, and died in Hinsdale. The two sons were for a long time merchants, and Munroe was for many years postmaster. Noadiah, called "Diah," died at his home, a fine farm residence, opposite where was built the first meeting house, the one now moved to its location near the academy.

Francis E. Warren, the present governor of Wyoming Territory, is a native of Hinsdale. He early went West, became a successful business man, known and honored with the confidence of the people of the

territory. Him the president appointed governor to the great satisfaction of the people of the territory. His mother's maiden name was Abbott.

The interest Hinsdale has always taken in educational matters may be inferred from the number of young men sent to college, and professional men with such an education as the public and private schools could furnish as a base.

In April, 1842, the Hinsdale Academy was incorporated, with Henry Putnam, Charles K. Tracy, Henry Merriman, Charles J. Kittredge and associates, as a stock company, with real estate not to exceed \$15,000, nor personal to exceed \$5,000, exclusive of books and apparatus used for educational purposes. Since then the town has become sole owner, making a high school in the lower, and a town hall in the upper story.

The Public Library, in a beautiful stone edifice called Library Hall, is a useful appendage to the schools of the town, and a lasting honor to the prime mover and family. Mrs. Mary P. Twining, daughter of Hon. Charles H. Plunkett, and wife of Rev. Kinsley Twining, dying at the early age of twenty-nine, had already planned to make good use of her talents and means. She gave by will \$5,000 as the original endowment of the library. Since then, through the far-seeing generosity of the Plunkett family, more than \$20,000 have been added; and now, with a fine building, and more than 4,000 volumes of well selected reading matter therein, the free library, under care of the town, is quietly spreading its beneficent influences in all directions.

Hon. Charles H. Plunkett was the second son of Patrick Plunkett, who came to Lenox from Wicklow county, Ireland, in 1795, when twenty-nine years old. Afterward, in New York, he first met Mary Robinson, of Montroth, Ireland. They were married in the old John Street Methodist Church, and then came to Lenox, bought a twenty-acre farm, a mile south of the present village, with a log house, in which Charles H. was born, September 16th, 1801, of a mother of remarkably fine mind, and possessing great and strong traits of character; a religious woman, whose children all speak of her as largely instrumental in moulding their characters. Mr. Plunkett's large inheritance from his father consisted of an example of economy, industry, and honesty. Crippled by a fever sore, his early school days were less than sufficient, but his character developed, and his energy, with the help of crutches, seated him on a pedlar's cart at the age of eighteen. His gains were health, money, and business skill, with which, in 1825, he became a partner in Durant & Co.'s store in Hinsdale. For five years he was in trade; then, in 1831, he bought for himself the water privilege of Captain Merriman, and built the woolen mill—the first frame raised in town without liquor—and took into his company his brother, Thomas F., of Pittsfield, and Mr. Durant. In that mill, with unflinching industry and personal attention to every department, he made money, so that in 1851 he began to build the Lower Val-

ley Mill, taking in as a partner his brother-in-law, Charles J. Kittredge. The same persevering energy brought means to buy, in 1855, the Aaron Sawyer tannery, where he built the middle mill to establish in business his son, Henry, under the name of C. H. Plunkett & Son. After his death the business was incorporated as the Plunkett Woolen Company, in 1861. At the time of his death, in 1869, his factories furnished employment to some 250 hands. He never met with reverses in his business. He had but one business, and his motto was: "This one thing I do." Of five children only one, George T. Plunkett, is now living, owner and manager of the factory. His funeral discourse was read by Dr. Told, September 27th, 1869, in which he said: "During the thirty-five years he has been in this town he has risen in business, in character, and in influence till he, who began life a poor, lame, and diseased boy, became one of the most remarkable men Berkshire has ever raised."

That he excelled in judgment appears from the testimony of a distinguished lawyer, who said: "that he would as soon have his judgment on an important law case, as that of a judge on the bench of the Supreme Court," and that judgment would be equally good in business matters to which he gave his constant attention. He had right moral principle, abetted by a strong will. Dealing with thousands, he was never accused of inexactness or injustice. He was more than moral: he was religious. January 6th, 1828, old enough to know his heart and its motives, he joined the church in Hinsdale; and nothing was ever charged to him as inconsistent with his profession. After the funeral exercises, the members of the Berkshire Manufacturers' Association met in the town hall and passed resolutions, some of which read as follows: "The Commonwealth that he served well has lost one of her truest sons; his native county is sensible of its great loss; the town in which he spent his active life mourns; the large business community of which he was preeminently the protector, friend, and guide, is bewildered with the sudden stroke; his stricken family, alas! may they have a stronger than human arm for their support in this dark hour. He was one of the originators of this Association, and one of its presidents—one of its guiding counselors. In his own line of business his opinions were positive authority, and for wisdom in human affairs, generally, we do not often meet his peer."

So much may be said of Mr. Plunkett, not simply because he deserves it, but as a model to every young man seeking an honest fortune and an honorable character.

CHAPTER VI.

TOWN OF LANESBOROUGH.

BY REVS. JOSEPH HOOPER AND CHARLES J. PALMER.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Growth of Town.—Prominent Citizens.—Congregational Church.—St. Luke's Baptist Church.—Methodist Church.—Schools.—Industries.—Societies.

LANESBOROUGH is in the northern part of the county, 157 miles from Boston by railroad, and five by carriage road from Pittsfield, the county seat. It has for its northern boundary New Ashford, for its southern Pittsfield, while on the west the line separating it from Hancock is along the ridge of the Taconics, and on the east an irregular line divides it from Cheshire and Dalton. Its length is six miles, and its breadth varies from six to three miles, a large portion of its original area having been ceded to Cheshire when that town was incorporated, in 1793. The location of the town in the upper portion of the Housatonic valley, comprising within its limits wooded heights, fruitful hillsides, and rich valleys, makes it one of the most beautiful towns in the county. The west branch of the Housatonic passes through to the central portion of the town, runs into Pontoosuc Lake, and thence to Long Island Sound. The southern branch of the Hoosac rises in the southeast corner of the town, and running northerly finally flows into the Hudson.

Pontoosuc Lake is partly in Lanesborough and partly in Pittsfield. On the old plat of the town it is called *Shoon keek-moon keek*. It was afterward known as Lanesborough Pond.

During the summer a small steam catamaran plies upon its waters, and fishermen find in abundance perch, pickerel, bass, and other fish, at all seasons of the year.

Constitution and Farnum Hills, and Potter and Savage Mountains afford views unsurpassed in beauty and extent. Balanced Rock, in the western part of the town, is a huge, triangular mass of Berkshire marble, grown gray by exposure, thirty feet long and fifteen wide, so poised upon another rock, three feet from the ground, that while it can be made to vibrate it cannot be dislodged. It has been the cause of many

conjectures and legends concerning its origin. A cave in the western part of the town, ten feet wide by fifteen rods in length, is an attraction to many curious explorers.

The soil of the town is a mixture of clay and loam, especially favorable for grazing. There are 97 farms, and 1,370 acres of woodland in the town.

The principal village is on the main stage mail route from Pittsfield to Williamstown. A post office was established in 1801. The present postmaster is Mr. Charles L. Wood. Two miles to the east is the hamlet of Berkshire.

The chief mineral deposits are marble and iron ore. The geological formation is that of the whole upper portion of the county.

There were few settlements in Berkshire when seventy-six inhabitants of Framingham, Sussex county, petitioned the Great and General Court, at its session in Boston in the winter of 1741-2, for the grant of a township of wilderness land. They remind the court that many had received this favour, and recall the fact that they had been petitioners in 1714 for a tract between Marlborough, Sutton, Mendon, and Framingham; that at their expense a committee had viewed and surveyed it, and a favorable report been returned to their petition; and yet the grant had been made to their neighbors, "which hath been much to their profit although to our loss." * They describe the land they wished as "lying upon Osatanock alias Housatanuck river near to an Indian town, northwardly from said town."

Among the signers of the petition were Samuel Jackson, Jonathan Barnett, Moses Learnerd, Benjamin Nourse, jr., Francis Moquet, Colonel Joseph Buckminster, Deacon Moses Pike, David Pratt, John Nourse, jr., Daniel How, Alex. Drury, Hezekiah Rice, Jeremiah Belknap, Josiah Drury, Joseph Nichols, Rev. John Smith, John White, Caleb Bridges, Jon. Bruer. Some of the names are those of prominent citizens of Framingham.

The General Court received graciously such petitions, as it was necessary to fill the western frontier with Massachusetts freemen if Massachusetts maintained her western boundary at twenty miles from the Hudson River, and settlers from New York under the Westenhook Patent, granted by Lord Cornbury, governor of New York, in 1705, were troubling the emigrants under the Massachusetts government.

The petition was approved January 8th, 1742, and an order granting its prayer was made which provided that the petitioners be impowered and "allowed by a surveyor and chain man on oath to survey and lay out a township of the contents of six miles squair, adjoining on the north on the Indian town, so called lying on Housatanue, or as near that place as the land will allow (not interfering on any former grant) and that they return a Plat thereof to this Court within twelve months for Confirmation, and for the more effectual bringing forward the statement

* MS. copy in "New Framingham, Proprietors' Book."

of the said town, ordered that there be seventy-nine equal shares, the home lots to be laid in a suitable and defensible manner, one of the sd. shares to be for the first settled minister, one for the ministry and one for the school. That there be sixty families settled on sixty of the other shares, or home lots, in three years from the Confirmation of the Plan, who shall each have an house built thereon of eighteen feet square at the least, and seven feet stud, and six acres of land, part thereof plowed or brought to English grass and fenced, and build and finish a convenient meeting house for the Public Worship of God, and settle a learned, Orthodox minister." For the performance of these matters they were to give bonds to the province treasurer in the sum of £25. It was then "Sent up for concurrence, J. Hubson, Sp'kr" and "In council, January 13th, 1741-2, read and concurred, J. Willard, Sec'y, concented to, W. Shirley." The proprietors lost no time in securing their grant, for on January 25th, 1741-2, Caleb Bridges, Amos Gaits, and Henry Emms, as a committee for the proprietors, summoned a meeting at Mr. Moquet's, February 1st, 1741-2, at which meeting Colonel Buckminster, Lieutenant Hezekiah Rice, and Mr. Moses Pike were chosen a committee to find and lay out said new township. Mr. David Ingersoll, of Sheffield, was admitted a proprietor, provided he bore equal share with the others in defraying expenses, and "be serviceable to and assisting of the committee in finding and laying out the town." Colonel Buckminster acted as moderator, and Moses Pike was chosen proprietors' clerk. The minutes of the meetings until the final settlement of the town are in Mr. Pike's handwriting, and are models of neatness and accuracy. Colonel Buckminster seems to have been the one through whose influence a favorable answer was made to the petition, and special privileges were granted to him by the other proprietors. The committee set out upon their long journey, laid out their town, and returned to Framingham, where, on September 6th, 1742, they made this report to their co-proprietors concerning the boundaries of the town :

"The northerly and southerly lines running parallel with each other, west 20 degrees north, six miles and a half, and the easterly and westerly lines running parallel with each other north 33 degrees east, (nearest) one thousand eight hundred and eighty-five rods, the quantity of the northwest and southeast angle being 103 degrees and the northeast and southwest angles consequently 77 degrees each. Bounded southerly on a new township commonly called Windals Town, alias Stoddard and Liviston's Town,† northerly, easterly and westerly by wilderness and unappropriated and province land."

By the 19th of October a plat of the "Home Lots" had been made a copy of which is found in the Proprietor's Book. The main road as there laid down does not vary greatly from that of to-day. The sheet of water now called Pontoosuc Lake is given its Indian name, *Shoonkeek-moonkeek*. The site of the meeting house and the lot for the ministry are

*MS. Order. "New Framingham Proprietors' Book."

† See History of the Town of Pittsfield, Vol. I., pp. 62, 68.

near the present Congregational church. The claim of the Indians to the land, if any there might be, was ordered to be paid at as reasonable rate as possible. There is no record of any payment being made, and it is presumable that no Indian title was asserted, as Northern Berkshire was not a place of Indian settlement, but a Mohegan meeting ground. As there could not be any name given to the town until the meeting of the General Court in the winter of 1742-3, the following note in the Proprietor's book is of interest:

"Note—that for Distinction's sake the forementioned new Township is vulgarly called Richfield to supply the want of one, until the same shall be named by his Excellency the Governor and Council.

"MOSES PIKE, Propr's Clerk."

The expense to each proprietor to this time had been £3, but whether in pounds Sterling or New England currency is not apparent. Mr. Henry Emms was at the time the treasurer.

March 3d, 1742-3, an order of the General Court was passed authorizing Colonel Joseph Buckminster to call the first meeting of the Proprietors. This was approved March 2d, by the Council, and the governor gave his consent the same day. This meeting was held April 24th, 1744, and another in September of the same year. The disturbance on the border, occasioned by King George's war, which lasted four years, and was terminated by the Peace of Aix la Chappelle, October 18th, 1748, interfered with the plans for settling the township. There seems to have been no meeting of the proprietors until April 17th, 1750, when the treasurer made a report that he had received £230, and disbursed £227, 7s., 6d., and £24, 5s., 8d., were assessed upon the proprietors for debts. This was not an encouraging outlook, but in the fall another meeting was held, when it was determined that "if six or more men should go to the new township this Fall and work on their lots they should have as a reward therefor, allowed them by the propriety, Two shillings and eight pence per week to each man for each week that he should work upon his respective lot, provided he doth not sell his lot until the duty is fulfilled that is received by the General Court." The offer was not taken, for on the 15th of April, 1752, the proprietors authorized a list of premiums for settlers, by which the first inhabitant would receive eight pounds, the second seven, the third six, the fourth five, the fifth four, and the three succeeding ones three pounds each. Previous to November, 1753, a settlement had been commenced, for at a meeting of the proprietors on the sixth of that month Moses Brower received eight pounds as the first settler. At the same time, or soon afterward, Captain Samuel Martin, Mr. Steales, Nathaniel Willcocks, and probably others whose names have not been preserved, became residents of the new town. No proprietors' minutes were kept from November, 1753, to May, 1759.

Nathaniel Willcocks came from Connecticut ("down country" they called it) about 1753, to Lanesborough, moving his family and goods with

an ox team. Pittsfield was a forest and swamp, and he was obliged to fell trees to get through, taking a number of days. He settled in Lanesborough owning the farm now occupied by William Bradley and the one north of it. He became surety for a friend, and in consequence was obliged to part with some of his land, so that part was bought by Mr. Bradley's grandfather or great-grandfather. Nathaniel had several children, but as they grew up they scattered to different parts of the country. There were three sons, Josiah, Abner, and Jesse, the first being twelve years of age when the family moved "up country" from Connecticut. Josiah lived on the farm till he was eighty-eight, and died there of a cancer on his lip. The farm he never owned, as it was deeded to his only son, Seymour, when he was one day old, by his grandfather, Nathaniel. The farm was kept in the family for over 100 years. Now it has passed into other hands. The name was spelled by Nathaniel, *Willcocks*, Josiah wrote it *Willcox*, and Seymour wrote it *Wilcox*. Seymour died at the age of seventy-three, in 1865, having always lived in Lanesborough. His oldest son, Josiah S., died in 1876, aged fifty-eight.*

During these trying days the little settlement maintained its ground, roads were made, houses built, a fort erected opposite the present home of Sidney Hubbell, Esq., and the busy inhabitants were making the wilderness a pleasant dwelling place, and were ready to serve in the garrison at Poontoosuck when necessary, or to defend their families with musket at home. In 1759 the conquest of Canada had made peace for the colonies certain, no more Indian attacks were to be expected, and new Framingham, for the name Richfield does not appear in any document of the period, began to attract settlers. Early in that year Nathaniel Williams, Samuel Tyrell, John, Ephraim, Elijah, and Miles Powel, Andrew Squier, James Loomis, Ambrose Hall, Isaac Hill, and Charles Goodrich had taken lots and begun to build. The first meeting of the proprietors in the township is thus recorded: "Being met in said new Township at the Fort on the 2d day of May, 1759, adjourned to the 23d. Isaac Hill was chosen moderator, and Samuel Martin the proprietors' clerk, and Isaac Hill the proprietors' Treasurer."

At a meeting held July 10th, 1759, seven pounds were voted to Samuel Martin as the second settler, and Colonel William Williams, of Pittsfield (then Poontoosuck), Charles Goodrich, and Samuel Martin were appointed a committee to dispose of the non-settlers' lots at public vendue, if their assessment of 20 pounds was not paid by September 1st. In October a committee, consisting of David Bush, Daniel Hubbard, and Joseph Wright, of Poontoosuck, was appointed to lay out private roads through the lots on the east side of the river, and cross roads.

The anxiety to have regular Sunday services is shown in the resolution passed at this same meeting, "That the Rev. Messrs. Bellamy and

* Mrs. John M. Cole, of Williamstown, has kindly furnished these particulars concerning her ancestry. The Willcox family has been always highly esteemed in the town.

Brinsmade be desired to assist the moderator in procuring some suitable person or persons to preach in this place for the Sabbaths."

The fort mentioned in the entry of May 2d had been built by private enterprise, and no record of its builders' names now remains. It was determined in August, 1760, that the bonds and notes of non-residents should be equally divided among the builders of the fort and for the support of preaching.

In December, 1760, the first action concerning the building of a school is entered, when Ephraim Powel, Joseph Keeler, and Moses Hall were appointed a committee for that purpose.

As gathered from the records and other reliable sources the following were among the settlers previous to 1761 when the common lands were divided and many others purchased homes in New Framingham: William Bradley, James Goodrich, Thaddeus Curtis, Eben Squier, Benjamin and Joseph Farnum, Peter B. Curtis, Samuel Dorwin, Nehemiah Bull, Samuel Warren, Moses Hale, Joseph Keeler, Beriah Dudley. The descendants of many of these families still live on the farms then purchased. Some of them came from the valley of the Housatonic in Connecticut, and brought with them the industry and steady habits of that colony. Soon afterward came the families of Newton, Reed, Brownson, Hurd. The prosperity of the settlement being now assured, a new county, in the petition for which the inhabitants of New Framingham joined by a vote in town meeting, October 1st, 1769, having been formed, called Berkshire, measures began to be taken to extinguish the proprietary rights and have the plantation incorporated as a town. Colonel Williams, of Pittsfield, the most prominent citizen in the northern part of the county, had the matter in charge, and on January 20th, 1765, the act of incorporation was passed by the General Court, and approved the following day by Governor Francis Bernard, the blank left for the name of town being filled with Lanesborough.

The mandate for calling the inhabitants together in town meeting was addressed to Colonel Williams, authorizing him to issue a warrant for that purpose to some principal inhabitant of the town. Nehemiah Bull, Esq., was chosen, who summoned the first meeting of the freeholders of the town of Lanesborough on July 15th, 1765. The first town officers were: The Rev. Samuel Todd, Dr. Francis Guiteau, and Moses Hale, selectmen and assessors; Samuel Warren, town treasurer; Miles Powel, constable; Thaddeus Curtis and Joseph Farnum, tithing men; Moses Hall and James Goodrich, wardens; Daniel Perry, sealer of leather; Nehemiah Bull, deer reeves; Justus Wheeler, James Loomis, and Miles Powel, hog reeves. The Rev. Samuel Todd was town clerk, and was soon afterward succeeded by Mr. Nehemiah Bull.

In April, 1766, the town purchased for £28 of Mr. James Loomis, one acre of ground lying east of the country road for a cemetery. This is the old cemetery in the village, where lie buried many of the original settlers.

The first representative of the town in the General Court was Mr. Peter B. Curtis, chosen in May, 1772.

The town was thoroughly alive to the importance of resisting the tyranny of the British government, and like the rest of Berkshire county was ready to do all in its power to secure independence. There were, however, some men of influence who sympathized with the Crown, but they were guarded vigilantly, and either compelled to leave the town or hold their opinions in silence. On the 4th of July, 1774, Messrs. Peter B. Curtis, Gideon Wheeler, and Dr. Francis Guiteau were appointed to meet the committees from the other towns who were to determine the measures to be taken to assert the rights of the colonies, in a convention to be held at Stockbridge on July 6th. On the 31st of August, 1774, £20 were voted to provide powder and lead; Mr. Peter B. Curtis was chosen to go to Worcester to make answer to Dr. Ward, and the following committee of safety and correspondence was appointed: Deacon Jabeth Hall, Mr. Peter B. Curtis, Mr. Gideon Wheeler, Dr. Francis Guiteau, Captain Miles Powel, Ezra Hoyt, Caleb Smith, Isaac Nash, Jedidiah Hubbel, Lieutenant Abel Prindle, Ensign Jonathan Smith, Jonathan Petribone, Ebenezer Newel, David Wheeler, Capt. Nathaniel Williams.

With some changes this committee was continued throughout the Revolution, and did effective service in raising men and money, and keeping the loyalists in proper subjection. At the first rumor of hostilities at Boston a party of men from Lanesborough were immediately despatched on the long journey. Captain Miles Powel was chosen to teach the company "the art military;" a committee was chosen to see that articles in the stores of the merchants were purchased previous to December, 1774; and Mr. Peter B. Curtis was elected delegate to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge. On the 27th of December, 1774, it was "voted and resolved, that the doings of the Continental and Provincial Congress be adopted by this town." In the ambushade at Stone Arabia, New York, in October, 1780, when Colonel John Brown, of Pittsfield, gave up his life, three of the sons of Lanesborough also died. When the alarm went through the Berkshire towns that the stores at Bennington were to be attacked by the Hessians under Colonel Baum this town furnished its contingent, and three of the soldiers perished in the battle. So intense was the feeling against the tories that in the town records, beautifully written and bordered with heavy black lines, is the following tribute to the two officers who were then killed:

"Lieutenant Abel Prindle of Lanesboro' in the County of Berkshire, State of Massachusetts Bay, departed this life on the 16th day of August, Anno Christ 1777, being shot through the head at Bennington fight, supposed to be done by one Solomon Bunnel a Tory and neighbor townsman of his who had turned to the enemy and was found under arms and taken prisoner at Bennington fight, who confessed he had done his best to kill his neighbor. The poor man not only received his mortal wound by this infidel, but was taken out of time and sent into the eternal world of spirits instantaneously. That is, not one moment of time to think or prepare him-

self for his great last change; but we have reason to believe that God will be merciful to those who died in so just a cause. Thus departed this life as good a friend to the American cause perhaps, as ever yet was born. And we trust there is laid up for him a crown of glory.

"Lieutenant Isaac Nash of Lanesboro, County of Berkshire, State of Massachusetts Bay, departed this life on the 16th day of August, Anno Christ 1777, after being shot through the body at Bennington fight, supposed to be done by one Solomon Bunnell, a neighbor and townsman of his, a Tory, who like Judas Iscariot had turned to the enemy and betrayed his friend, who in a few hours after he had received his mortal wound patiently resigned his soul into the hand of Almighty God who gave it, and left his friends and countrymen to bemoan his unhappy fall, as likewise the loss of so good a friend and countryman, and likewise so good a friend to the American cause. In his death his wife lost a kind husband, his children a tender parent, his friends a good member of society. But we mourn not as one having no hope, for we have reason to believe that he has exchanged an earthly tabernacle for a heavenly diadem."

Like many other towns in the country, Lanesborough put on record its desire for independence before the actual adoption of the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress. "June 14th, 1776, at a meeting of the inhabitants of Lanesborough, Holden upon ye 14th day of June, 1776, and said meeting regulated by the selectmen of said town, moved and voted that the Inhabitants of said Town will abide by the Continental Congress in case they shall declare them independent of Great Britain." Throughout the whole war the town was ready to furnish whatever was necessary for its soldiers. In 1778 the depreciation of the currency was such that five dollars a pair were given for shoes, the same price for a pair of stockings, and for each shirt furnished to the soldiers. In June, 1778, £270 were voted as a bounty to the soldiers. In the same year the controversy concerning the establishing of courts of justice under the constitution submitted to the people of the Commonwealth by the General Court, in May, 1778, was raging in the western counties. Berkshire had refused to accept the constitution, and in each town when the test vote came there was a large majority in favor of managing the affairs of the county by the committees of safety rather than by officers appointed under a defective constitution. The vote of Lanesborough was, for supporting the courts, three; for not supporting them, sixty-three. Upon the committee appointed by the Berkshire towns to petition the General Court for a constitutional convention was James Harris, for many years the town clerk. In March, 1779, the town "voted by eighty-seven persons to have a new Constitution for this State. In the spring of 1780 a constitution was submitted to the people of the State and adopted by a large majority. The first election under it was held September 4th, 1780, when Lanesborough voted as follows: For governor, Hon. John Hancock, 64; General Artemas Ward, 43; for first senator, James Barker, 56, Jaleel Woodbridge, 19; for second senator, Ephraim Fitch, Esq., 42, William Whiting, Esq., 12; Ely Root, Esq., 1; Jaleel Woodbridge, 3.

The following is written on the margin of a page somewhat defaced by a large ink stain :

"With grief I confess that this book was abused in my hands by an unforeseen misfortune (viz) a bottle of ink hanging to a joist and happened to be right over the table on the evening of the third day of March, 1780, the ink having been froze cracked the bottle and thawing by the heat of the fire suddenly split in two and the ink fell on the book and on my clothes together with one half the bottle.

"JAS. HARRIS, Town Clerk."

Governor Briggs in his address of welcome at the Berkshire Jubilee, in August, 1844, thus eloquently preserves the memory of one Revolutionary veteran of the town, from which we can judge the others :

"I knew a good old man—peace to his ashes—who was through that whole Revolutionary struggle. He was a brave soldier and a true son of Massachusetts; and was as honest and just in peace as he was firm and courageous in war. In that dreadful winter at Valley Forge he suffered with his fellow soldiers. The last time I saw him he gave me the whole history of the battle of Yorktown. He was there during the preceding summer, and discharged many an important and confidential trust confided to him by La Fayette; and I saw that good old man meet in this village his brave and generous old commander. Fifty years had passed since they fought together, the old man had toiled away in his shop at Lanesborough, and when he heard that La Fayette was to be here, his heart beat high with the pulsations of youth, and he said he must see his general once more. He came down and met him under yonder elm, and when he mentioned an incident which served to waken old associations, they clasped each other and wept like children. His name is David Jewett, a name which has never gone abroad on the wings of fame, but he was one of those who resemble more the corner stone of the building which the world never sees, than he did some more ornamental but less important part."*

The population of the town had been steadily increasing during the Revolution, and now that peace had been declared an era of prosperity was apparent. There were several stores built, and large business interests were growing up. The quiet steady growth of the town continued for many years. In 1822 there were stores in the town, five hotels, three tanneries, two hatters, five shoe shops, three tailors' shops, harness maker, five blacksmith shops, two cloth dressing and carding factories, two wagon makers and repairers, a grinding mill, five saw mills, and one shop for making spinning wheels.†

It is curious to read in the town records that in the uncontested election of President Monroe, in 1820, one vote was cast for Rev. Daniel Collins, who had been for many years the Congregational minister of the town.

The prevailing political opinions of the town are shown by their votes in several elections of great interest and importance. In 1856, John C. Fremont, Rep., 110; James Buchanan, Dem., 100; Millard Fillmore, American, 13. In 1860, Abraham Lincoln, 100; Stephen Douglas, 84;

*The Berkshire Jubilee, p. 156.

†Mr. Justus Tower's "Chapters on Lanesborough History" in *Berkshire County Eagle*, 1876-77.

John Bell, 10; John C. Breckenbridge, 3. In 1864, Abraham Lincoln, 114; George B. McClellan, 106. In the State election of 1859, N. P. Banks, Rep., 64; E. F. Butler, Dem., 73; George N. Briggs, American, 17. In 1857, on the proposed amendment to the constitution limiting the right of suffrage to those who could read and write there were: Yes, 25; No, 33. The town has for several years voted to allow no license for the sale of liquors.

During the past few years the history of the town is that of a quiet, intelligent farming community. The concentration of mercantile pursuits in the large towns has caused the enterprise of the townsmen to seek investment in other ways. The center of population has gradually moved southward. There is one main village, with a hotel, post office, one store—that of the Lanesborough Iron Company—and the church buildings of the Congregational, Baptist, and Methodist societies, the town hall, built in 1827, the Grange hall and many dwellings extending along the main road and that leading to the hamlet of Berkshire, two miles east. In this part of the village is the old cemetery where the Rev. Daniel Collins and many of the well known pioneers, are buried. It was purchased by the town from James Loomis in 1766 for £8. One mile to the north, along the same main road, is St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, near which business centered fifty years ago.

An ancient tavern, now used for storage purposes, is still standing near the Episcopal church. The names of a few of the early innkeepers have been preserved. In 1762 Moses Hale was an "Innholder," and later James Loomis and Gideon Wheeler. The chief hotel at present is that kept for many years by Mr. George Hall.

The town can claim some citizens whose names are well known in the State and country. The Hon. Henry Shaw, a son of Dr. Samuel Shaw, congressman from the Rutland, Vt. district settled in the town early in this century. He was a man of great ability, and soon became prominent for his legal talent. He was for many years a member of Congress, a personal friend of Henry Clay and he became the social magnet of the town. Squire Shaw, as he was commonly called, built the house now occupied by William B. McLaughlin, Esq. He was a large property owner, and gained a great influence in the town and country. His son, Henry W., born in 1818, in this town, has become well known under the name of Josh. Billings, as a humorous writer, who has gained a brilliant reputation for originality and a keen insight into human nature. At the age of 15 he went to the Far West and engaged in farming and auctioneering. At the end of 25 years he returned to the East and settled in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., as an auctioneer. His first comic article was written May 25th, 1863, and he immediately found himself famous. His *nom de plume* was the impulse of the moment. He has since 1863 devoted himself to literary work, having published four volumes of sketches, editing his *Allminax*, and lecturing successfully. He married Miss Bradford, of Lanesborough, after whose father Brad-

ford street, Pittsfield, is named. He visits occasionally his native town.

Among the physicians of the town may be mentioned Francis Guiteau, born in Bethlehem, Conn., whose services during the Revolution are still remembered. He had the first post house in the town for inoculation with the small pox. It was situated in a lot west of St. Luke's church, long known as the "Pock lot."*

Reuben Garlick, who removed to Canada, where he received holy orders in the Church of England; Hezekiah Burbank, who removed to Pompey, N. Y.; Asa Burbank, who was the first president of the Williams College Alumni, and Professor in the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, died in 1822; William H. Tyler; and Henry Pratt, who died in 1877. The present physician of the town is Dr. Henry Van Rensselaer, a graduate of the Albany Medical College, and the efficient town clerk.

The lawyers of the town have been Samuel Wheeler, Chauncey Lusk, Luther Washburn, Calvin Hubbell, Henry Hubbard, Governor Briggs, and William T. Filley.

Miss Shaw, a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Shaw, has written gracefully and successfully for the press.

Miss L. F. Green has compiled the life of Elder John Leland, published in New York in 1848.

One of the early settlers in Lanesborough was Truman Tyrell from Connecticut. His son, Truman, married Amelia, daughter of Captain John Morse, of Mount Washington. John A., eldest son of the second Truman, is now a resident of Chicago, Ill.

Jonathan Smith was an active and public spirited citizen and filled several offices with credit.

Mr. Justus Tower of late years filled a large place in the affairs of the town. He took a great interest in its antiquities and in addition to some chapters on its history in the *Berkshire County Eagle*, had gathered material for a more complete narrative. Mr. Tower was born at Waterville, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1804. At the age of nineteen he walked to Lanesborough and entered his brother's store. He was anxious to fit himself for professional life and spent one winter at the Lenox Academy, and devoted his evenings to hard study. By the advice of his brother, however, he abandoned the design and returned to the store. In 1828 he married Emeline, a daughter of Nehemiah Falcott. In the same year he contracted to build the present Congregational church. About this time he became a strong advocate of total abstinence from strong drink. He removed to Cheshire in 1831 and became a large dealer in cheese and starch. His stock was burned in the great fire in New York in 1835, after having been removed three times. This caused his failure. In 1841 he returned to Lanesborough, opened a store, and afterward began the manufacture of felloes. He was also a sawyer of logs for Steinway & Co. and other piano manufacturers, and engaged in charcoal burning for iron fur-

* He was an ancestor of the assassin, Charles J. Guiteau.

naces. He was a faithful member of the Congregational church, and bore the chief part of the cost of renovating the present building in 1877. He was the chief promoter of the present grammar school and took much interest in educational matters. The present support of the town library by the dog tax is due in a large measure to his advocacy in town meetings. He died November 20th, 1880, his widow and several children, Mrs. Mary Hemming and Edward Tower, of Pittsfield; Mrs. Harriek Childs, of Nebraska, and Mrs. Fanny Stevens, of Boston, surviving him.

The Congregational Church.—By the terms of their grant the inhabitants were to build a meeting house, and settle a learned and orthodox minister within three years after their removal to the new town. The first resolution on this subject is recorded in the general history of the town. The Sunday services were held for several years in private houses, and the discussion of the proper place to build the meeting house, and the merits of successive candidates for the ministry led to many resolutions in the frequent town meetings. August 20th, 1760, the proprietors accepted the proposition of Samuel Martin to give an acre and a half of his lot No. 8 for a meeting house and burying ground, provided that a Committee to be chosen, and a surveyor, judge it "most accommodable." Ensign Martin, and Mr. Isaac Hill were at the same time appointed a committee to provide preaching for the future. On October 20th, 1761, the proprietors resolved that "Mr. Levi Post should be our Gospel minister. Voted to give him £91 settlement, and £80 salary, and his fire wood."* Mr. Post does not appear to have remained long in the town, for on April 2d, 1762, Messrs. Samuel Warren, and Peter Curtis were chosen a committee to provide a house to meet in for Divine worship, and Messrs. Peter Curtis, William Bradley, and Nehemiah Bull, a committee to provide preaching for the future. Ensign Martin's house was used for the Sunday services, as he was allowed in this same spring to "draw six pence upon each lot from the treasury for the use of his house in time past for public worship. Soon after Mr. Woodbridge Little, who was born in Colchester, Conn., in 1741, and graduated at Yale College in 1760, settled in the town as a probationer for the ministry. He was a man of much ability and brilliant talent. He had studied theology under the learned Dr. Bellamy. On February 15th, 1763, the article in a previous warrant for a town meeting, "to give Mr. Woodbridge Little a call to be our Gospel minister," was reconsidered. Mr. Little removed to Pittsfield, studied law, and became one of the public spirited and honored citizens of that town. He died in 1813, leaving legacies to the Congregational church of Pittsfield, and to Williams College, for the support of indigent students. Mr. Daniel Collins, a classmate of Mr. Little, born in Guilford, Conn., in 1733, was his successor, and was called as a probationer, October 31st, 1763. His services were so acceptable that on the 12th of December he was called as the minister of the town at eighty pounds salary, to commence with "sixty pounds yearly, on the day of settle-

* See Proprietors' Records, New Framingham.

ment two years, and then rise five pounds yearly, until it amounts to eighty pounds, and thirty cords of wood yearly." The records of the Congregational church commence with this statement :

"The records of the church of Christ in New Farmingham or Lanesborough, from the settlement of the church in that town in the year of our Lord 1764.

"The Church of Christ was first gathered in the town of Lanesborough on Wednesday the 2d March, 1764, by the assistance of the Rev. Messrs. Samuel Hopkins of Great Barrington and Stephen West, Stockbridge."

The entry evidently was made by Mr. Collins after the incorporation of the town as Lanesborough. In the town records is found a transcript of the proceedings of the Council that was called to ordain Mr. Collins. As giving the form then used in recording ordinations in the orthodox churches of Massachusetts it is of value.

"At a council convened at New Framingham on the 17th day of April, A. D. 1764, at the desire and upon the instance of the Church of Christ in this place for the setting apart of Mr. Daniel Collins to the work of the Gospel ministry over and among that people. Present: Rev'd Messrs. Adonijah Bidwel, Samuel Hopkins, Jonathan Lee, Stephen West and Ebenezer Martin. Delegates, William Hall, Daniel Allen, Samuel Brown and Isaiah Kingsley. Mr. Samuel Hopkins was chosen moderator of the Council and Mr. West scribe. The Council then proceeded to such an examination of the candidate as they judged suitable, they approved of and by prayer and the imposition of hands solemnly set apart the said Mr. Collins to ye work of the Gospel ministry in sd. place.

"SAMUEL HOPKINS, Moderator.

"Test. STEPHEN WEST, scribe."

The confession of faith then follows, consisting of sixteen articles upon the Trinity, Revelation, God's free grace, the penalty of sin, the Church of Christ, the Resurrection and Judgment. The tone is strongly Calvinistic. These articles still remain, with some modifications, the confession to which the members of the church assent at the present time.

The covenant which the members of the church make with each other is next inserted. It is signed, among others, by Samuel Martin, Ann Martin, Azariah Rood, Desire Rood, Andrew Squire, Huldah Squire, James Loomis, Catharine Hill, Thaddens Curtis, Susannah Hall, Isaac Hill, Hannah Brownson, Timothy Brownson, Mrs. Dorwin, Nehemiah Bull, Mrs. Hurd, Samuel Dorwin, Phebe Nichols, Titus Hinman, Mrs. Powel, Jedidiah Hurd, Susannah Goodrich, Joseph Nichols, Hannah Newton, Miles Powel, Hannah Hill, Samuel Turrel, Mrs. Ephraim J. Dorwin, Isaac Goodrich, Lydia Rood. In twenty-one years Mr. Collins admitted to membership one hundred and sixty-two persons and baptized two hundred and ninety-one. There are no documents to show when the first place of public worship was built, but a minute of the proprietary meeting held January 7th, 1765, says "the meeting adjourned to meet in the meeting house," so that some house must have been used for public worship and known as the meeting house. The controversy over the building of a meeting house was aggravated by the fact that a portion of

the town's people were members of the Church of England, who were paying, as required by law, their assessments for public worship and supporting a Congregational minister, and waiting for an opportunity to have the services of a clergyman of an English church and build a church for themselves. March 10th, 1766, the question of building a meeting house was put and passed in the negative. April 11th, 1768, the sum of twenty shillings was levied on each right to build a meeting house, and Messrs. Nathaniel Williams, Miles Powel, Jedidiah Hubbel, Ambrose Hall, and Joseph Keeler, jr., were appointed a committee to build it. Its dimensions were ordered to be, sixty feet in length, forty-three feet wide, and with twenty-seven feet posts. In October the dimensions were altered to fifty-eight feet in length, forty in width, and twenty-five feet posts. It was also voted not to build a porch to the meeting house. On the 2d of November Peter Curtis, James Goodrich, Alvira Hill, Benjamin Farnum, William Bradley, Jacob Bacon, Daniel Heirington, Ambrose Hall, Asa Barnes, and Abraham Bristol signed a call to reconsider the site for the meeting house and all action concerning it. The majority of these gentlemen were perhaps of the Church of England, and the prospect of having regularly the services they loved and building a church for themselves led to this action. The meeting house, however, was built and occupied for many years, until replaced by the present church in 1828. The church book contains many entries that read strangely to-day when church discipline is almost lost. They show the strictness of the new England Puritans, their great care that nothing that defileth should come within the border of their Zion. January 29th, 1772, it was resolved that "members must show visible holiness;" November 29th, 1773, it was determined that "offending members must show signs of repentance before being restored to communion." A member charged with "the sin of an exsessive use of spirituous liquors and of a profanation of a sacred passage of the Holy Scriptures" was publicly excommunicated. Another member was complained of for "tarrying on the night before the celebration of the Lord's Supper at a public house until late in the night." He confessed his fault and begged forgiveness. One member is complained of as "inimical to his country," and some months after, the offending member read a full confession and was restored to the church.

The amount necessary for the support of the church was raised by a general tax on the property of the town. After the establishment of a parish of the Church of England the amount was divided, one-third being for the English church and two-thirds for the Congregational church. Mr. Collins was sole pastor of the church until the infirmities of age compelled him to ask for a colleague, and the Rev. John De Witt was called May 29th, 1812. He remained a year and a half, when he resigned, November 26th, 1813, "being impressed that his labors will not be longer useful," and by a council on December 13th he was dismissed. Mr. De Witt was afterward the pastor of the Second Reformed church in Albany,

and professor in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J. The old pastor continued to serve alone until April 29th, 1818, when Mr. Noah Sheldon was called and ordained July 15th, 1818. The Rev. Daniel Collins died August 26th, 1822, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, having seen the growth of the town from a small settlement in the wilderness to a well ordered, prosperous, and enterprising community. He was in his theology a Calvinist of the strictest kind, but his dignified manners, his real piety, his old fashioned courtesy, made him respected by all. He was tall, erect, and quick in his movements, and wore to the close of his life the ministerial wig and three cornered hat. He expected and exacted a reverence or bow from every child he met. His slow, impressive walk, and his mixture of dignity and good humor are still remembered by some venerable residents of the town. He had the happiness of admitting 283 persons into the church of which he was pastor. He was an earnest advocate of the establishment of Williams College, and devoted much time to its interests. He was a member of the original board of trustees, and retained his connection with it to his death. He was buried in the old cemetery on the main road. He lived for many years in a house on the main road near the present residence of Mr. W. B. McLaughlin. Mr. Sheldon remained in charge until 1827. He admitted fourteen persons into the church. Then Henry B. Hooker was called as pastor, and was ordained July 16th, 1827. During his pastorate the present substantial building of the society was erected. It is worthy of note that the bricks for it were made in the town. Mr. Hooker was a man of much energy and spiritual power. On May 8th, 1829, new articles of faith were adopted, embodying the essential features of those of 1764, but not so severely Calvinistic. In 1831 the pastor makes this entry: "This year one of greater spiritual blessing than any since its organization, 30 added during the year." On the 17th of May, 1836, he was dismissed, at his own request and to the great regret of his parishioners and the town.

January 18th, 1837, Mr. R. S. Cook was ordained as pastor, and was obliged to resign in June, 1838, on account of ill health. No pastor was settled for several years, but the church was kept open by "supplies." December 24th, 1844, Edward I. Brace was ordained, and entered vigorously upon his work. He died September 22d, 1845, aged thirty one years, sincerely mourned by all who knew him. July 29th, 1847, Mr. A. B. Gilbert was examined by a council called for that purpose, and was ordained the following day. April 4th, 1849, Mr. Gilbert was dismissed by a council who put on record their regret that there had been so many short pastorates. Mr. Gilbert soon abandoned Congregationalism and became a member of the Episcopal church, but did not enter the ministry. An account is given elsewhere of the flourishing boys' school which he subsequently established.

The Rev. Mr. Martyn, of East Long Meadow, was called January 4th, 1850, and installed May 21st. He was dismissed May 19th, 1852.

The Rev. Chauncey Eddy was called May 24th, 1853. In his letter

of acceptance he stated that he had received and declined a call offering a larger salary, but that he was so satisfied that Lanesborough was exactly the place adapted to him, considering his time of life and tastes, that he was very sure that no other call could tempt him not to accept this. He was installed August 23d, 1853, and dismissed March 25th, 1856, the council putting it on record that the separation was entirely on account of the inability of the people to raise the salary, and that they never met with a case where greater harmony seemed to prevail, and where the pulpit ministrations seemed more acceptable.

The Rev. George T. Dole began to officiate as stated supply July 17th, 1856, his engagement being for one year. He was so acceptable that he remained until July 27th, 1863.

The Rev. Charles Newman was called by the society soon afterward, and was the faithful and devoted pastor for several years. His sermons were remarkable for original thought, briefly and quietly expressed. A sermon that he delivered at the funeral of Mrs. Lizzie Farnum, in January, 1867, has been published, and is a good example of his style.

The Rev. J. A. Clark became the stated supply February 16th, 1873. The Rev. William F. Avery became the minister of the society June 1st, 1877, and resigned in June, 1884. He was earnest and untiring in his labors both in the parish and in the town. He was a member of the school committee, president of the Village Improvement Society, president of the Library Association, and in every position of honor he did his full share of work. His departure is greatly regretted by the whole community.

The membership of the society, through deaths and removals, has been reduced to twenty-three. No regular services are held now (January, 1885), but measures are contemplated by which the vacancy will be soon filled.

The parsonage upon the main street was built in 1847 by a bee, when the members of the church and their friends assembled in large numbers to erect it.

Saint Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church.—By reference to the history of the Congregational church it will be seen that among the early settlers there were members of the Church of England, who did not wish to be taxed for the building of a meeting house in which the services would be conducted after methods they could not approve. William Bradley, Joel Sherman, Asa Barnes, Asahel Beach, Reuben Garlick, Abraham Bristol, William Jervies, and others who thought that the Church of England was nearest the apostolic model, were accustomed to assemble for divine worship in the house of Mr. Bradley, who read the service and a sermon. Soon afterward they met in a school house in the northeast corner of Mr. Bradley's farm, and previous to 1769 a small church had been erected on a plot of land a little to the south of the present Episcopal parsonage. The first recorded visit of a clergyman of the Church of England was in October, 1767, when the Rev.

Samuel Andrews, of Wallingford, Conn., in a journey that he made "to the northward," at the request of his brethren of the Connecticut clergy, remained in the town for several days, and on October 2d, 1767, presided at the organization of a parish where Messrs. William Bradley and Joel Sherman were chosen wardens, and Abraham Bristol clerk, and two days afterward baptized Hezekiah, son of Asa and Lois Barnes, and Abel, Elinor, Elisha, Roger, and Sybil Pettibone. The little flock in the wilderness was warmly commended by Mr. Andrews to the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, which, in 1770, made it one of the four stations of a new mission with its center at Great Barrington, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, who had been ordained priest in London, March 11th, 1770, and actively took up his missionary work on his return in May. His first visit after his ordination was June 24th, 1770, when he presided at the election of church officers. His extensive circuit allowed him to give but one Sunday in each month to Lanesborough. In September, 1770, he reported thirty families of the church there. His labors for twenty-three years were fruitful, as an inspection of his register, preserved among the archives of Saint James' Church, Great Barrington, will show. His salary, after some controversy in the town meetings, was paid from the tax levied for the support of a learned, orthodox, and settled minister, Mr. Collins receiving two thirds and Mr. Bostwick one third. June 13th, 1793, Mr. Bostwick died, in his native town, New Milford, Conn., in the fifty-first year of his age. In a very wide section of country in Berkshire county, Mass., Columbia county, N. Y., Bennington county, Vt., and Litchfield county, Conn., he did a work for the church that is suggestive of the days of the early missionaries of the Cross in Europe. He baptised 2,274 infants and 81 adults, married 127 couples, and buried 84 persons. He was succeeded by the Rev. Daniel Burhans, who had been master of a classical school in the town, which will be mentioned in the educational history. Mr. Burhans had been led to examine the claims of the Church of England upon his conscience, and applying to Mr. Bostwick for instructions, under his influence became lay reader in Saint Luke's, as the church was even then named, and was made deacon by Bishop Seabury, of Connecticut, at Middletown, Conn., June 5th, 1793, Mr. Bostwick's last duty for the church being the presentation of Mr. Burhans to the bishop for ordination. In June, 1794, Mr. Burhans was ordained priest. His charge was not as extensive as that of the first missionary. He officiated alternately at Lanesborough and New Lebanon, N. Y. In 1794 he took charge of Trinity Church, Lenox, giving to it one half of his time. He devoted four Sundays of the year to visiting the scattered families of the church in the towns of the county that could not have constant services, and had been under the care of Mr. Bostwick. He held during these four weeks daily services in the various byways of the county. In June, 1799, influenced by the delicate state of Mrs. Burhans' health and some difficulty concerning the church glebe, he ac-

cepted the rectorship of Trinity Church, Newtown, Conn. Mr. Burhans was a faithful and able minister of God's word, and a man of much force and originality of character. He filled many places of honor and trust in the church, and in his eighty-first year retired to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he died December 30th, 1853, aged ninety years and six months. At the time of his death he was the oldest clergyman and the last survivor of those of the Protestant Episcopal church in this country, ordained by Bishop Seabury, the first diocesan bishop in the United States. He was married four times, his first wife being Prudence, daughter of Abel Edson, of this town. He published a history of Trinity Church, Newtown, Conn., in the *Churchman's Magazine* for 1822-23, and a sermon upon "The Scriptural doctrine of the election of Jacob and the rejection of Esau," which passed through two editions, and which is a clear and logical examination of Calvinism.* In December, 1799, Mr. Burhans was succeeded by the Rev. Gamaliel Thatcher, who remained in charge until June, 1801. Mr. Thatcher was subsequently rector of Christ Church, Ballston, N. Y. "He was a faithful shepherd." †

In February, 1801, the Rev. Amos Pardee became rector, and was a fit successor of the earnest workmen who had labored here. In September, 1818, he resigned, and engaged in missionary work in the State of New York, ending the closing years of his life in Lanesborough and Caldwell, Lake George, N. Y. He died at Caldwell, December 2d, 1849, in the eightieth year of his age. He was buried in the upper cemetery in this town. In March, 1820, the Rev. Aaron Humphrey became rector, and labored energetically for ten years, resigning in May, 1830. He died at Beloit, Wis., where he organized a parish, October 10th, 1858, aged ninety years. He had the happiness of giving two sons to the ministry. The Rev. Dr. Chapman and others officiated in the parish until June, 1831, when the Rev. Samuel Brenton Shaw was called as rector. He entered vigorously upon his duties, he became identified with every good work in the town, and "Priest Shaw," as he was commonly called, filled a large and important place in the community. During his rectorship, in 1835, the present church building was erected. At Easter, 1865, owing to failing sight, Dr. Shaw resigned, leaving many sincere friends both in and out of the parish. He often revisited his old parish and retained for it great affection and interest. An operation upon his eyes allowed him to resume the work of the ministry and he became rector of St. John's Church, Barrington, R. I. During the latter years of his life he resided at Providence, affording frequent assistance to his brethren both in the city and its vicinity. The bishop of Rhode Island and the members of the convention of that diocese honored him with an annual visit, and greatly enjoyed the reminiscences of this venerable servant of the Master. On Tuesday, March 17th, 1885, he entered into rest. His mind was carefully cultured and his long ministry enabled him to give valua-

* Second edition, Boston, No. 164 Washington St., 1828.

† The Rev. Dr. Shaw in his Centennial Sermon, October, 1895.

ble council to his younger brethren. He was a preacher sound and earnest, a pastor untiring and faithful, a friend genial and true. The memory he leaves is that of one who has done conscientiously and faithfully the work to which he devoted all his powers and ability. Dr. Shaw married a daughter of Alexander Jones, a well known cotton merchant of Providence, in 1822. She died in 1882. After her death his interest in this world was lost although he frequently said he hoped to live to say that he had lived in three centuries.

Samuel Brenton, the second child of Dr. William G. and Elizabeth (Brenton) Shaw, was born at North Kingston, R. I., in September, 1799. After being well prepared for college he entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1815. He graduated in 1819 and was probably the last survivor of his class. He studied for the ministry under Bishop Griswold, at Bristol, R. I., and was by him made deacon at Providence, in January, 1821. His first parish was at Newton Lower Falls, Mass., where he spent a year, removing in 1822 to Hagerstown, Md., and from there was called to Guilford, Vt., where he spent eight years, removing thence to this town. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by the University of Vermont. He was at the time of his death the oldest clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. Several children survive him, two of them ministering to his declining years.

In September, 1865, the Rev. Lewis P. Clover, D. D., became rector. He was severely ill during a large portion of his incumbency, and resigned in September, 1867, to accept the rectorship of St. John's Church, North Adams, Mass. He is now (1885) rector of St. Barnabas' Church, Reading, Pennsylvania.

In January, 1868, the Rev. William Curtis Mills became rector. He resigned January 1st, 1871. He is now at Glenwood, Iowa.

The Rev. Francis Gilliat became officiating minister in November, 1870, and was elected rector Easter, April 9th, 1871. He resigned July 9th, 1871, and he is now rector of St. James' Church, Arlington, Vt.

The Rev. Sturgis Pearce was elected rector in October, 1871, and remained for two years, resigning in October, 1873. He is now engaged in literary pursuits, residing at Northampton, Mass.

The Rev. Joshua Morsell, D. D., entered upon his duties as rector April 5th, 1874, but was compelled to resign owing to the severity of the climate, October 1st, 1874. He became rector at City Island, N. Y., and died December 16th, 1883, aged sixty-eight years.*

The Rev. Charles Collard Adams was elected rector at Easter, 1875, and resigned at Easter, 1879. He devoted much time to the improvement of the glebe, and during his rectorship the church was decorated with an elaborate altar screen. He is now residing in Pittsfield, Mass., having abandoned the ministry in 1883.

The Rev. Charles J. Palmer, of Cambridge, Mass., and a gradu-

* Whittaker's Almanac says sixty-five.

ate of the General Theological Seminary in 1878, was called as officiating minister in September, 1880, and still maintains that relation to the parish.

The first church building has been already noticed. The second was built in 1785. "It was of wood, fifty-five feet by thirty, standing sideways to the street, with galleries on three sides, and a tall spire at the south end. The communion table, since used for a bier, was an ordinary dressing table; the communion vessels were of pewter. The pews were partly square and partly oblong. Above and below 300 persons could sit comfortably. The pews were reserved for the aged and heads of families, while the younger portion of the congregation occupied seats in the gallery." *

The third building was completed in 1836. It is of native limestone, sixty-eight by forty-four feet. The style of architecture is Gothic. It consists of nave and tower, and is a good specimen of the early days of the Gothic revival in this country. The stone forming its front door steps is the same that was used for that purpose in the second church. The church was frescoed in 1855. It has an organ of excellent tone presented by parishioners and friends. The original lot given by Jacob Bacon was enlarged on the south by Ephraim Bradley, and in the rear by Laban Laselle. A good bell hangs in the tower. The proposed separation of the religious societies of the town did not take place until in the first quarter of the present century.

The act of incorporation for the parish was passed February 31, 1823, when Laban Laselle and Nehemiah Talcott were made church wardens, Ephraim Bradley, Peter B. Curtis, and Sheldon C. Curtis, vestrymen. It authorizes the formation of a fund whose income shall not exceed \$2,000, "for the support of a Protestant Episcopal Priest or Priests in said parish." The wardens and vestrymen are made the trustees of such fund. Besides the share that the parish is entitled to from the proceeds of the ministry land of the town, which it shares with the other religious bodies, the precarious dependence to be placed upon voluntary subscriptions which about 1800 took the place of the general tax, caused members of the parish to endeavor to secure a church fund from which the minister could be supported, and other expenses met. In 1821 the effort was successful, Mr. Ephraim Bradley giving over \$2,000, and Mr. Laban Laselle \$1,500; others gave in proportion to their means, and the amount has gradually increased until now it yields a sufficient income, with the other resources of the parish, for all necessary expenses.

The first parsonage of the parish, in which Mr. Burhans lived, was a mere cottage, now a woodhouse on the premises of Mr. William Smith. The present parsonage was built in 1806; it is surrounded by a glebe of twenty-eight acres, given at different times by Mr. William Bradley, the last half in 1800.

The present parochial organization (January, 1885) is Rev. Charles J.

* The Rev. Dr. Shaw in his Centennial sermon, p. 14.

Palmer, minister; George B. Sherman and Frank Nourse, wardens; J. W. Newton, Jesse C. Pratt (clerk), F. D. Deming, George S. Williams, William Bradley, and S. P. Butler (treasurers, vestrymen).

The Baptist Church—In 1817, as the result of a religious revival, which the late Governor Briggs and Rev. Augustus Beach, then a well known teacher in the town, were earnest laborers, twelve persons professed the doctrines of the Baptist church, and were organized as a church in February, 1818, and joined the Westfield Association. For four years the Sunday services were supplied by various ministers, especially the Rev. Samuel Bloss, of Cheshire. In May, 1822, the churches of Pittsfield and Lanesborough united in calling the Rev. Augustus Beach as their pastor, at a salary of \$100, and a house. In 1827 Mr. Beach severed his connection with Lanesborough to devote his whole time to the growing work in Pittsfield. The meeting place of the congregation was a room in the town hall, which in 1827 was burned. As two gentlemen were returning from the fire and commenting upon the delight it would give to some that the Baptists had now no meeting room, one, who was a Methodist, exclaimed, "I will give the land for a Baptist church if you will give the bricks." "Agreed!" said the other; and soon the present building was erected. A marble tablet over the door gives the date of its completion as July 4th, 1828. It is a substantial building of brick, consisting of audience room and tower and seating comfortably three or four hundred people. It was dedicated February 10th, 1829, the sermon being preached by Rev. Leland Howard, of Troy, N. Y., and an address made by the Rev. John Leland, of Cheshire, Mass. In 1828 the church joined the Pittsfield Association, having then a membership of thirty-five. There was no resident pastor. In 1831 the Rev. Wakeman G. Johnson became pastor. In 1832 the accessions were very large, forty being added by baptism and six by letter. In 1834 the membership reached its greatest number, ninety-six. In the same year Mr. Horatio Foote, a noted revivalist of that day, was in the town eleven days, holding services in this church, and was "blessed in seeing one hundred and seventy persons submit themselves to God under his preaching." * A portion united with the Baptist church, the others becoming members of the various religious societies in the town.

January 20th, 1836, the Rev. Mr. Johnson resigned, and after the lapse of a year Mr. John V. Ambler, a licentiate, was called as his successor, and ordained September 27th, 1837. He resigned in April, 1845. During his pastorate the membership of the church was increased by 24. He was greatly beloved by his flock. On July 16th, 1845, the Rev. J. Torrey Smith took charge and remained two years. He is well known as a writer. On the 8th of May, 1847, the Rev. John V. Ambler again became pastor. "His ministry of seventeen years," says a memorial sermon preached by the pastor in this church, September 1st, 1878, soon after Mr. Ambler's death, "so far as the records go, and so far as I have

* MS. Baptist Church Records.

learned from those who have enjoyed it, was most healthful in its influence. The church enjoyed a period of general prosperity." Upon a salary never more than \$400 Mr. Ambler was able, through his skillful financiering, to purchase a parsonage, which was not repurchased from him, and twenty acres of the best land in Lanesborough. Mr. Ambler resigned January 6th, 1856. At the time of his death, in 1878, he had just accepted a call to the Baptist church, in Media, Penn.

Mr. A. H. Simmons was ordained pastor June 24th, 1857, having commenced his labors in April. In 1859 he resigned to accept a call to Stepney, Conn. Until 1869 the services were occasional. "In that year the name of Father Fitts appears in the records, who like his ancient predecessor 'had the care of all the churches,' and soon a pastor, Rev. George Carpenter was settled."* He resigned in December, 1870, and services ceased until March 27th, 1871, when the Rev. J. H. Metcalf was the preacher. In April he was called as pastor, and continued his earnest, self-sacrificing labors until his death, June 16th, 1878. He was installed in the fall of 1871. In 1872, the church, having been much injured by fire, was remodeled, improved, and rededicated. "No earthly tribute will do him justice. His last earthly resting place is in the old cemetery at Lanesborough, Mass.; near that of brother Ambler, where, with many of their flock, they await 'the resurrection of the just.'"+

In May, 1878, the Rev. George M. Preston was called and remained until April, 1880, when he became pastor of the church in Cheshire, Mass. He, however, preached once every Sunday for nearly a year longer.

In May, 1881, the Rev. George W. Gile, of Pittsfield, kept the church alive by preaching once every Sunday. During his vacation Mr. Moses Gile, his brother, officiated.

In 1882, Bro. F. S. Parker, of Pittsfield, officiated, Mr. Gile officiating at the communion services. In May, 1883, Bro. Gile and the Rev. George M. Preston maintained the services until the removal of Bro. Gile to Fall River. Mr. Preston is now the sole supply.

The membership, including non-residents, is 17.

Sister M. A. Wood is the present clerk.

The Methodist Church.—In the early days of Methodism Berkshire county formed a part of the old Rhinebeck District. There were occasional services in Lanesborough by the circuit preachers, but no effort was made to establish a permanent organization until 1863. In that year the Rev. W. L. Smith, now of Old Chatham, N. Y., was in charge of Adams and New Ashford. During the winter of 1863 there was a revival at New Ashford, and the three Methodist families then in Lanesborough were glad to have services upon week days during that time. The result was that a Methodist society was formed, with the families of Messrs.

*Rev. G. M. Preston, Baptist Church, Lanesborough. Minutes Berkshire Association, 1884, p. 24.

†Rev. G. M. Preston's History, p. 25.

Burr Smith, Fuller, and Jesse Potter as the nucleus. An old store in the north part of the town, where the services had been held, was purchased and remodeled as a church, and dedicated in 1865. The Rev. Mr. Seutter succeeded Mr. Smith, and the zealous work of the founder began to tell and the society to prosper.

The church was removed to the lower part of the village, near the Congregational church, a few years ago.

The society constitutes a portion of the New Ashford charge, the time being equally divided between the two places. The parsonage, a very well arranged and convenient house, is at Lanesborough.

There are sixty-five members in the whole charge, of which thirty-three are at Lanesborough.

The present pastor is the Rev. H. W. Dann. The stewards are Joseph Belcher, Robert J. Smith, Parlon Belcher, C. E. Potter, William B. Smith, Hosea Beach, William P. Smith, and R. B. Dickey; recording secretary, E. B. Ingraham; trustees, Clarence Potter, William Wood, and Hiram Fuller.

(Robert J. Smith, Hosea Beach, William P. Smith, and E. B. Ingraham are of New Ashford.)

There have been in the town a few Quaker families, prominent among them those of Beers and Wilcox.

Schools.—The terms of the grant made it imperative that the education of the children should be among the first matters to receive the attention of the people of the new town. A lot of land was to be forever preserved for school purposes. The first formal action of the town was taken December 24th, 1769, when it was resolved that a school house should be built, and Ephraim Powel, Joseph Keeler, and Moses Hale were appointed a committee to build it at the charge of the proprietors. Samuel Martin was made a member of this committee in place of Joseph Keeler, on October 29th, 1761. A temporary school house was probably built, and in 1766 (October 17th) it was "voted to build three school houses, and that one of the said houses shall stand near to Mr. Joel Smith's house, one by Mr. William Bradley's, and the other by Mr. Ebenezer Savage's. Andrew Squier, Nath'l Bacon, and John Powel be a Com'te to build sd. houses." In 1770 £42 were voted for support of schools.

The school matters of the town were managed for many years by local trustees in the eight districts into which the town was divided, the money being received by a general tax for their support at the annual town meeting. Several attempts were made to abolish the district system, but without success until, in 1899, the State Legislature took the matter in hand and made the formation of town school committees compulsory. Efforts were made to supplement the district schools by a central high school. On April 5th, 1854, \$350 were appropriated for establishing such a school in which the higher branches should be taught. Fifty scholars were to be accommodated, three from each district, and

twenty-six appointed according to the population of the respective districts, these pupils being allowed to attend without charge excepting for firewood. On April 29th this resolution was reconsidered. On November 13th of the same year a committee appointed for the purpose reported in favor of erecting a new building in the village to be used partly as a town hall and partly as a school house. They declared that the present town hall was in a wretched state of repair, and very uncomfortable; too small, and in such a condition as not to be conducive to the decorum which should characterize the meetings of Massachusetts freemen. \$1,600 were immediately appropriated for this purpose. On the 25th of the same month this resolution was reconsidered, and some repairs upon the old town hall were ordered to be made. They consisted in changing the location of the door from the west to the south end, and such necessary repairs as made it a more dignified place of meeting.

There are nine schools in the town, occupying seven school houses. By his will Ephraim Bradley left a bequest of \$800, the interest of which should be forever applied to the maintaining a school in the North Central District as many additional weeks as the interest money will cover. This fund has accumulated, and now amounts to \$1,400.

The present school committee consists of Messrs. George B. Sherman and John W. Martin; the Rev. William F. Avery, the other member elected having removed from the town in June, 1884.

The first private school in the town of which we have any record was that opened by Mr. Daniel Burhans, who first came to Lanesborough in 1781, where he worked with a farmer for his board and the privilege of attending school. The school teacher having been found incompetent, Mr. Burhans was asked to teach the school, which he did for some time. In 1783 Mr. Burhans became a communicant of St. Luke's Church, and soon after he seems to have left the town. About 1787 he returned, and his friends having heard that he had been invited to Lenox to open a school, built a handsome brick building in Lanesborough, in the northern part of the town, and Mr. Burhans opened it as an "Independent School," to use his own words. In six months there were one hundred scholars and in a year one hundred and fifty, as many as could be accommodated. This number remained undiminished for seven years, until the new duties he assumed as rector of St. Luke's compelled him, in 1794, to relinquish the charge of the school. Other masters, however, continued the school for some years. The building was a little south of the stone school house. There have been at least seven other private schools. Miss Green had a successful boarding and day school for girls in the house now occupied by Mrs. Whitney. This was followed by one in the same house by Mr. Amos Royce. Mr. Nehemiah P. Talcott, jr., in the house now occupied by Mrs. Ezra H. Sherman, had an excellent school for boys, the reputation of which extended through the county. Mr. Tolman kept a well known school in the Spire Shaw house for many years, to which scholars of both sexes were admitted. A boys' school was established, about 1840,

by the late Daniel Day, who had been assistant in Mr. Talcott's school, which the state of his health obliged him to close about 1859.

The Elmwood Institute, under the charge of the Rev. A. B. Gilbert, was established as a boys' boarding school of the highest character, to which day scholars were also admitted. It aimed at thoroughness and accuracy, and gave to those who entered an education that fitted them for either entering business or pursuing professional studies. Mr. Gilbert had the assistance of competent teachers, and the fame of his school has gone far and wide.

Among the many private day schools which flourished for awhile and then were closed, may be mentioned that of the Rev. W. S. Knapp.

Miscellaneous.—In the old history of Berkshire the valuable deposits of iron ore to be found in the western part of the town are thus mentioned: "Some valuable beds of iron ore have been found here from which considerable quantities of iron were formerly manufactured, though but little attention has been paid to them."

In 1847 Edward and Samuel Smith, of Boston, Mass., purchased the ore beds, and sold them to Thomas Pingree, Messrs. Weston, Hudson, and others, of Salem, who formed the Briggs Iron Company. It erected a furnace and charcoal kilns and manufactured soft iron. Mr. Seneca Pettee was for many years the company's efficient agent. In 1864 the company sold its works to Mr. J. L. Colby, who remodeled the furnace and commenced the manufacture of car wheel iron. The works consist of one furnace and fifteen brick coal kilns. At the ore beds there is a considerable village composed of the miners and their superintendent. Mr. Colby owns four or five hundred acres of woodland in Lanesborough and Cheshire. Two hundred men are employed. Mr. Colby has, in connection with the works, a general store, which was built in 1847 and supplies the wants of the whole village, and in which three clerks are employed. The works are now operated under the name of the Lanesborough Iron Works and are under the careful and able superintendence of Mr. S. P. Butler as agent. There have been three disastrous fires since the company commenced business. In one of these the furnace was destroyed, in the next, the coal kilns, and in the last, three years ago, everything. The ore is of most excellent quality and the manufactured iron finds a ready and profitable market.

In the eastern portion of the town is a station upon the Pittsfield and North Adams Branch of the Boston & Albany Railroad, known as Berkshire. It has grown up around the extensive works of the Berkshire Glass Company. Upon the same range of rocks as the Cheshire sand beds there is, in the town of Lanesborough, an extensive deposit of fine sand for the manufacture of glass. An account of the Berkshire Glass Company has been given in the history of Cheshire. A post office was established at Berkshire in 1853.

Among the past industries of the town was the quarrying of marble upon a large scale. More than forty years ago this was the chief busi-

ness enterprise. Several mills were kept constantly in operation, those near the present residence of Sidney Newton and William Dewey still leaving some traces. The marble taken from these quarries was both pure white and variegated, and was considered among the finest in the country. Much of the marble in the State Capitol at Albany, built in 1898, and taken down in 1883, to display the front of the magnificent new capitol, was from these quarries. After the opening of the Erie Canal, in 1825, large quantities were shipped by it to the western part of the State of New York. In 1851, in the northern part of the town, was Platt's quarry, which had a capital of \$7,000. The marble was shipped to Western New York and Rhode Island. Its average receipts were \$1,000 annually. In 1842 and 1843 the industry was at its height, and marble to the value of more than \$200,000 was sent from Lanesborough over the country. A large amount of capital was invested in the quarries, and several hundred men were employed in quarrying and transporting the marble to the place of shipment. The lack of railroad facilities rendered Lanesborough capitalists unable to compete in this branch of industry with those of other towns with direct railroad communication.

Brick making was at one time an extensive industry. The bricks from which the Baptist and Congregational churches were built were made at a yard near the Bowerman House, which was also built of bricks from the same yard. The Pontoosuc Mills, of Pittsfield, and the house of Esquire Shaw, were built of bricks from a yard near the house of Mr. Tyler.

Lime kilns, saw mills, and grist mills were among the industries of the past.

The farmers have maintained for some years a cheese factory in the northern part of the town.

In 1871 several of the towns people formed a library association. It has now a large number of members, a library of 1,164 volumes, and is supported by the proceeds of the town dog tax and a small annual assessment. The library is kept in the town office, and is opened one afternoon and evening of each week. A reading room has recently been opened, and is supplied with daily and weekly newspapers and magazines. The present officers are: president, Mr. R. B. Dickey; vice-president, Mr. V. Burlingame; secretary, Mr. Josiah A. Royce; librarian, Miss Hattie M. Nourse; directors, R. B. Dickey, V. Burlingame, J. M. Benjamin, and E. P. Wood; committee to purchase books, Mr. R. B. Dickey, J. A. Royce, Rev. C. J. Palmer, and Mr. William B. Smith.

A grange of the Patrons of Husbandry was organized December 31st, 1875. It has a large membership and does much for the social entertainment of its members. Its well arranged and convenient hall in the village was opened in 1881. Its present officers are: worthy master, Harvey M. Owen; secretary, Walter Farnum; chaplain, J. W. Newton; treasurer, Charles Ingalls.

CHAPTER VII.

TOWN OF LEE.

BY REV. L. S. ROWLAND.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Indian Occupation.—First Settlers.—Immigration from Cape Cod.—Land Grants.—Incorporation.—The Revolution.—The Shays Insurrection.—War of 1812.—Ecclesiastical.—Congregational Church.—The Methodists.—Baptist Church.—St. George's.—Roman Catholics.—Union Chapel.

THE town of Lee is the youngest member of the municipal circle with which it is immediately connected. The currents of civilization had been flowing about it on all sides for twenty years or more before a single settler found his way into its territory; and it was more than forty years after the first settlements in Southern Berkshire before its incorporation. The first settlement within its limits was made as late as 1760, and its incorporation did not take place until October 21st, 1777. The reasons for this delay are not apparent, for in natural advantages the town is not inferior to most of its neighbors. It was doubtless simply one of the accidents of pioneer history, and significant of nothing but of the somewhat random way in which, with such a superabundance of territory open before them, the early settlers of Berkshire chose their habitations.

Lee is situated in the valley of the Housatonic and on the slopes of its bordering hills. Viewed from neighboring eminences it shows as a long and deep depression in the landscape, shut in on all sides except the north by ranges of hills, the river winding almost exactly through the middle. On the east it is bounded by the long undulating range known as Washington Mountain, one of the terminal spurs of the Green Mountains, lying partly within its own limits and partly in the town of Washington. On the south the view is closed on one side by the massive pile of the Beartown range, and on the other by Pixley Mountain, with an opening between into the beautiful valley of Tyringham. In the middle of the view on the west rises the ridge known as Rattlesnake Mountain, revealing over both its northern and southern slopes the more distant hills of West Stockbridge. Northward the eye ranges along a

converging vista of hills for more than twenty-five miles, as far as Greylock, whose clearly cut form, standing squarely across the line of vision, terminates the view in that direction.

In its general dimensions Lee falls somewhat below the common New England township, averaging only about five miles by five. Except on the west it is very irregular in outline. On the northeast a narrow wedge of land is thrust up along the Housatonic two or three miles beyond the main territory, between Washington and Lenox; while on the east a broader one runs out an equal distance along the valley of the Greenwater, between Washington and Tyringham, to the limits of Becket. On the south there is an abrupt turn in the line where the three towns, Lee, Tyringham, and Great Barrington, come together. The Housatonic, first touching the town at its extreme northeastern point, forms for some distance the boundary between Lee and Lenox; then, entering the town at Lenox Furnace, it pursues a southerly course to South Lee, where it turns abruptly west into Stockbridge in search of an escape from its entanglement in the hills, which it finds at last at Glendale. Its descent through the town, though regular, is quite rapid, securing a swift current and furnishing numerous sites for mills. No less than seven dams cross the river within the limits of the town. Its waters are increased during its course by three tributaries of some size. One, the outlet of Laurel Lake, comes in from the west near the center. A second, through which flows the combined waters of Greenwater Lake, in Becket, and of Lake May in the northeast part of Tyringham, empties about a mile below the center. A third, called Hop Brook, coming down from the valley of Tyringham, joins the river at South Lee. The Lake May Stream, descending as it does six or seven hundred feet in the course of three miles, is hardly inferior as a source of water power to the Housatonic itself, and is utilized by numerous mills. The low and protected situation of the town tends materially to soften the rigors of the Berkshire climate, as is plainly apparent on coming down into the valley from the hill towns in the neighborhood. The difference at some seasons of the year is equal to that of a degree or two of latitude. The town contains three considerable villages, the Center, East Lee, two miles, and South Lee, three miles distant. The total population in 1880 was 3,939. The distance from Pittsfield is eleven miles; from Boston and New York by rail each about one hundred and sixty miles, from Albany forty miles. The elevation above sea level at the Center is about 900 feet.

Though less widely famed for its natural beauties than some of its neighbors, Lee abounds in charming landscapes. The views from many points are surpassed by few in Berkshire, those from Fern Cliff near the Center, around Laurel Lake, in the northwestern part, and on the roads to Stockbridge and Tyringham in the western and southern parts being specially fine. There are few pleasanter nooks in the county than the Square in the south part of the Center village, with its gem of a park and handsome public and private buildings. But for its predominatingly

manufacturing character, Lee would doubtless be considered a very attractive summer resort.

The territory of Lee, like that of all the towns of the region, belonged originally to the Mohegan tribe of Indians, or to that branch of the tribe known in their later history as Stockbridge Indians. But the town has properly no Indian history, the aboriginal title to all the lands within its boundaries having been extinguished before any settlements were made upon them. The only remaining traditions of Indian occupation are connected with transitory encampments during the maple sugar season by small parties from Stockbridge. It is related that Captain Enosh Garfield, grandfather of Hon. Harrison Garfield, when a boy of fourteen, coming up from Tyringham to look after cattle, discovered a wigwam near the present park, whose occupant, a solitary squaw, treated him to maple sugar. On the other side of the river he found another wigwam, where the marble quarry now is. Captain Garfield, who afterward became a resident of the town, died in 1824, at the age of seventy-eight. His discovery of the wigwams, therefore, must have been in 1760, and it is believed to be the first mention, even in tradition, of the site of the present village of Lee. There is also a faint tradition of an Indian named "Kunkerpot" who had a wigwam on the site of the park at the center of the village. The early settlers of Lee had their share of privation and peril, but they came too late for any of those experiences of savage warfare which marked the pioneer history of some of the older towns in the county.

The first settler in the present territory of Lee is believed to have been Isaac Davis, of Tyringham, who, in 1760, located in the extreme southern part of the town, on what is known as the McAllister place, on the banks of Hop Brook. Other settlers slowly followed, although the exact time of their coming cannot in all cases be determined. Reuben Pixley, who came from Great Barrington at an early date, located on the Tyringham road, on the farm now owned by Harrison Garfield. His house was at the foot of the mountain that has since borne his name. Hope Davis, from Tyringham, settled near May's paper mill in East Lee, and Simon Calkins further east, on the farm afterward occupied by William Chanter, now owned by the May Brothers. Asahel Dodge located on the hill nearly two miles directly east from the Center. Around him sprung up eventually quite a hamlet called "Dodgetown," which was for a time the principal settlement, and where it was first proposed to build the church. The old homesteads in this locality are now nearly all abandoned, and it is fast reverting to its original wilderness condition.

John Winegar came into the territory in 1770, from Sharon, Conn., when there were in it but thirteen families. He located in what was formerly called Crow Hollow, near the site of the Columbia paper mill, building there a log house, and the first grist mill in town. His house is said to have been built against a perpendicular rock, which served as its

rear wall, and the chimney was of such huge dimensions that the wood being drawn upon the hill behind could be precipitated down it into the fire place below, thus saving much time and labor in the preparation of fuel. Mr. Winegar was of Dutch descent, and he seems to have been a man of much energy and enterprise. He built a second grist mill at East Lee, where John McLaughlin's machine shop now stands, and near it a frame house, which is still standing, and which is supposed to be the oldest building in town. It is now used by Mr. McLaughlin as the pattern shop for his foundry.

Jonathan Foote came from Colchester, Conn., in 1770, and settled where his great-grandson, Theron L. Foote, now lives. He brought with him five sons, Jonathan, jr., Fenner, David, Asahel, and Solomon. Some of them had already arrived at man's estate. The four oldest settled around their father, and the name plays a prominent part in the early history of the town. Solomon became a physician and settled in Cornwall, Vt., afterward removing to Rutland, in the same State. Senator Foote, of Vermont, was his son. David emigrated with his family to Ohio early in the century. Descendants of the other three sons still reside in town. The Foote family has been remarkable for the longevity of many of its members in successive generations, Jonathan Foote, sen., living to the age of eighty-eight, his sons, Fenner and David, to ninety-three and ninety-four, and a grandson, Alvan, to ninety-five.

Elisha Freeman came from Sandwich in 1773 and settled about a mile north of Mr. Foote, on the farm occupied by his grandson, the late John B. Freeman, and now in the possession of Charles H. Sabin.

Oliver West, from Connecticut, located a little north of Mr. Freeman, on the place now owned by Patrick Navin. Mr. West was a deacon in the Congregational church from its origin in 1780 to his death in 1816.

William Ingersoll came up from Great Barrington in 1769 or 1770, and settled in the Hopland district. His farm consisted of 1,000 acres, stretching along the Housatonic from the quarry to South Lee. He seems to have been the most conspicuous citizen in the early history of the town. He was chairman of the first board of selectmen, and of the "Committee of Correspondence," and his name stands first in the list of members of the Congregational church, and is prominent in all the earlier history of both church and town. His house stood a little southeast of the present residence of E. M. Langdon, and his seven sons, on coming to maturity, all settled around him on some part of his ample domain. He died in 1815, at the age of ninety-two, leaving, according to the epitaph on his tombstone, 149 descendants. The name has now almost entirely disappeared from town.

In 1771 Richard Howk, of Kinderhook, N. Y., bought a tract of land, afterward increased to 1,000 acres, on what is known as Howk's Hill, on the road to Stockbridge, just west of the Center village. His son, Isaac Howk, lived where Mr. W. W. Wilde now resides, and his large

Dutch barn, from its conspicuous position on the top of the hill, came to be known far and wide as "Howk's Barracks." A portion of this tract is still in the possession of one of the descendants of the family, Mr. John C. Howk.

In 1773 Jesse Bradley, of New Haven, Conn., settled near the present Bradley street school house. He was also a leading citizen, an officer in the Revolutionary war, an original member of the Congregational church, and one of its first two deacons. He afterward changed his religious sentiments, and became an Episcopalian. He had six sons, all of whom made homes in his immediate neighborhood. He died in 1812, at the age of seventy-seven. According to his epitaph he left 100 descendants, and

"He was the son of Daniel Bradley,
who was the son of Daniel Bradley,
who was the son of Abraham Bradley,
who was the son of William Bradley,
who was one of the first
settlers of New Haven in 1637."

The present representatives of the family in town are Alonzo and Jared Bradley, who are in the fourth generation of descent, and who live in the old locality.

Among others who also came into town before 1775 were John Nye, from Connecticut, and Levi Nye, from Sandwich. Though of the same name and coming at about the same time there seems to have been no relationship between them. The former settled in the extreme north part of the town near the place now owned by William Perry. His son, John Nye, jr., died in 1876, aged ninety-one. Charles B. Nye is a grandson. Levi Nye located on the site of the present town cemetery, in 1773, building, at a later date, the house now owned by the town, and used as an alms house. He was a deacon in the Congregational church from 1792 to his death in 1825.

In 1774 Josiah Yale, of Wallingford, Conn., bought a tract of fifty acres in the northwest part of the town, now included in the fine farm of Hon. Elizur Smith. The marriage of "Captain Josiah Yale to Ruth Tracy," September 26th, 1776, is the first which appears in the records of the town. Mr. Yale, during all his life, was a very useful and public spirited citizen. When the church was built, in 1800, it is said that he contributed his only iron bar as a crank for the bell, because he knew the iron was good, and that he purchased four pews because money was scarce and buyers few. He was in public office of some kind during nearly all his life. He died in 1822, aged seventy. Among his descendants still in town is Hon. Wellington Smith, who is a great-grandson.

Peter Wilcox, of Killingworth, Conn., also came at an early date and seems to have been the first settler on the site of the Center village. His house was at the corner of Main and Franklin streets, on the present grounds of Elizur Smith. He owned all the land in the south part of the

village from the river to Fern Cliff, and from Park street to School street. The lot on which the church was built was purchased from him.

Among the earliest settlers in South Lee was Amos Mansfield, who, with his son, Theophilus, built there a grist mill, and afterward a foundry. The name of most frequent occurrence in early documents is that of West, families of that name being found in all parts of the town.

Most of the earliest settlers came from towns in the neighborhood, from Connecticut and from New York. A few, however, were from Cape Cod, and following their lead, there began, about 1775, a numerous immigration into town from that section, especially from the towns of Barnstable, Sandwich, and Falmouth; the distress caused by the Revolutionary war compelling the inhabitants to seek a livelihood elsewhere. This immigration continued until the close of the war, and in some degree to the end of the century, and this element of the early population became at last the controlling one. The Cape settlers located mostly in the eastern part of the town, which came in consequence to be called "Cape Street," a name which it still bears. Job Hamblin, who came in 1775, located on Hamblin's Hill, on the farm until lately in the possession of the family, and now owned by P. M. Shaylor. W. H. and D. P. Hamblin are his descendants in the fourth generation. About the same time came Seth Barlow, the progenitor of the numerous families of the name formerly in town. He settled on the hill near Asahel Dodge. Samuel Stanley, the first tanner of the town, located in the same neighborhood, as did, somewhat later, Ebenezer Jenkins, John Crosby, and David Baker. Nathan Ball, who came into town in 1775 by way of Stockbridge, located on Ball Hill, on the Lenox road, where Charles B. Nye now lives. The name, once so frequent, has now but a single representative, Luther Ball, who is a grandson of Nathan. Lemuel Crocker fixed his habitation where Mr. Lyman Perry now resides; Elisha Crocker, who came in 1775, in the western part of the town, where, at the age of 87, still lives his youngest son, Lucius Crocker; Joseph Crocker settled on the William Cone farm, about a mile south of the Center. Cornelius and Nathaniel Bassett and Nathan Dillingham came in 1778 and located in what is now the Center of the town. Ansel Bassett, a younger brother of Nathaniel, settled at a later date where his grandson of the same name now lives. Other leading names of the Cape families, though some of them came much later, are Goodspeed, Child, Percival, Fessenden, Gifford, Thatcher, Sturgess, and Hinckley.

The journey from the Cape was in those days a long and hard one. Captain Joseph Crocker moved his family the entire distance on an ox cart, his aged mother and himself riding in advance on the same horse. It took Job Hamblin forty days to go to Boston and back for a load of salt. A part of the distance there were no roads or bridges, and the travelers were compelled to find their way through the forests by marked trees, and to cross the streams on fallen ones. Coming in winter, as some of them did, they could only make their way over the deep drifts on

snow shoes. At a later period the settlers facilitated the journey by sending their household goods from the Cape by water to Hudson, N. Y., and thence by a much shorter land route into Berkshire. Articles of furniture thus transported by the first settlers are still preserved as heir-looms in the families of their descendants. The style of living was in the extreme of pioneer simplicity and roughness. The houses were made of logs, and small at that, so that it is difficult to understand what disposal was made of the large families of children, numbering, as they frequently did, ten, twelve, and even fifteen. But the soil in its virgin freshness was fertile, even on the hillsides, where they mostly settled to escape the malaria and the heavy timber of the valleys. Of wood there was an embarrassing superabundance. The brooks were alive with trout and the forests with game. The groves of maple furnished ample supplies of sugar; and, in contrast with the barrenness of the Cape, the region seemed to the weary immigrants on their arrival a paradise of plenty. It was indeed the glowing accounts sent back by the first comers that gave impulse to the subsequent currents of emigration in this particular direction. These settlers from the Cape were a strong and rugged race, Pilgrims of the Pilgrims in descent and spirit, and to their staunch New England virtues the stable character of the town in its early history is mainly due.

There continued to be accessions also from other sources during this period. Among them was John Freese, who came into town from Egremont, in 1783, and seems to have been one of the first settlers on Cornhill. He lived first near the site of the present brick school house, and afterward on the spot now occupied by the house of Henry Smith. His farm was of almost provincial dimensions, extending from Cornhill to the top of Beartown Mountain. The Freeses were of Dutch descent and still retained many of the quaint customs of the old country, among them that of keeping on hand a supply of mahogany coffins and satin grave clothes imported from Holland. They were intimate with the Van Burens, of Kinderhook, and the future president, Martin Van Buren, was, in his boyhood, a frequent visitor at the Freese homestead on Cornhill. The sons, on coming to maturity, removed to Brunswick, Ohio, and the only descendant of the family now in town, is Miss Sarah Goodspeed, whose mother was a daughter of John Freese.

It is somewhat remarkable that after its more than a century of history, four at least of the children of the first settlers of the town are still living, viz.: Isaac Bassett and Mrs. Charles Hinckley, children of Nathaniel Bassett, aged 88 and 82; Lucius Crocker, son of Elisha Crocker, aged 87; and Nancy Baker, daughter of David Baker, aged 80.

It was not until after the establishment of the church, in 1780, that the Center began to rival "Dodgetown" as the principal hamlet. In 1778 Nathan Dillingham built the "Red Lion" tavern, on the corner of the Pease lot, opposite the Center school house. This was the first two-story house in town, and was kept as a tavern until 1834. About the

same time Nathaniel Bassett built the rear part of the house now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Charles Hinckley. Cornelius Bassett located near him on the site of the residence of Wellington Smith, and Cornelius T. Fessenden on the spot now occupied by R. A. Webster. These houses, with that of Peter Wilcox, at the corner of Main and Franklin streets, constituted, it would seem, all there was of the Center village in the first stage of its history. There was not a house of any kind on the west side of what is now Main street, and not five acres of cleared land in the vicinity of the present site of the village. The building of the church had the effect to attract settlement in this direction to some extent; but it was not until the manufacturing interests of the town began to predominate over the agricultural that there was any considerable aggregation of population at the Center. It is impossible to determine the precise number of inhabitants in the territory at the incorporation of the town in 1777. The usual estimate has been from one hundred and fifty to two hundred. But from the number of *men* in town, as indicated by early documents, it would seem that this estimate is too small, and that the population of the town at its organization must have been three or four hundred.

Five different tracts or grants were included in whole or in part in the town of Lee at its incorporation: "Hoplands," "Watson's," "Williams," "Larrabee's," "Glassworks."

The district known as the Hoplands was taken from Great Barrington. The name was derived from the great quantity of wild hops formerly growing on the banks of Hop Brook. It extends nearly across the south part of the town, with a breadth of about three miles, and contains something over 5,000 acres. According to the Great Barrington tax list for the year 1777, there were then living in the Hoplands twenty-seven persons who were paying either poll or property tax in that town. Their names were as follows: George Bennett, Benjamin Backus, William Benjamin, Simon Calkins, Reuben Cary, Noah Crocker, Isaac Davis, Isaac Davis, jr., John Davis, Charles Freeman, James Gardner, Jemima Howk, William Ingersoll, Moses Ingersoll, Aaron Ingersoll, Amos Mansfield, Theophilus Mansfield, James Mansfield, Amos Stanton, Rufus Stanton, Reuben Pixley, Matthew Van Deusen, Jeremiah Wormer, Aaron Wormer, Eleazer West, Daniel West, Noah Ellis. Being remote from the rest of the town and separated from it by the Beartown range, it was natural that the people living in this district should desire union with Lee at its incorporation. The separation from Great Barrington was effected without opposition from its inhabitants. The proceeds of certain lands set apart by the original proprietors for school purposes constitute what is known as the "Hopland School Fund," which has led, somewhat unfortunately for the best interests of education, to the perpetuation as a separate school district of the distinction between this section and the rest of the town. The lands in this tract are among the best in

town for farming purposes, and its abundant water power has contributed largely to the town's prosperity.

Watson's Grant, a portion of which was embraced in the town of Lee on its eastern side, comprised a large tract purchased originally from the Stockbridge Indians, in 1757-8, by Robert Watson, of Sheffield. At least Watson claimed to have made the purchase, and disposed of the tract, as its rightful owner, to a company of sixty proprietors, residing mostly in Hartford, Conn. The claim of Watson was, however, repudiated by the Indians, and the Hartford proprietors, to secure their title, were compelled to re-purchase of the Indians themselves. The tract comprised the town of Washington and parts of the towns of Middlefield, Hinsdale, Lenox, and Lee. It was called by various names successively, as Watsonton, Greenock, Hartwood, and finally the southern part was incorporated into a town called Washington. It was from this town, the incorporation of which preceded that of Lee by only a few months, that the strip included in the latter town was taken. It runs along the whole eastern line of the town from north to south, and it was the largest of the tracts that entered into its composition. The records in full of the original Hartwood proprietors are now in the keeping of the town clerk of Lee.

Larrabee's Grant lay in the northern part of the town, in the vicinity of Lenox Furnace. It consisted of a tract of 500 acres granted by the province in 1749 to Lieutenant John Larrabee, as a reward for military services, he having been for many years the commander of "Castle William," in Boston Harbor. Its boundaries were quite indefinite, and it is impossible to determine how much was included in Lee. The portion must have been small, as it is not mentioned in the act of incorporation. The ambiguity of boundary led to a long controversy between Lee and Lenox, which was settled in 1820 by the establishment of the present boundary. This accounts for the perplexing irregularity of the town line in the neighborhood of Lenox Furnace.

The Williams Grant, or, as it was sometimes called, the "Minister's grant," because of the number of clergymen among the original proprietors, one of whom was Jonathan Edwards, forms the northwest part of the town. It was a tract of 4,000 acres granted in 1739 to Colonel Ephraim Williams and associates in exchange for 280 acres of valuable meadow land in Stockbridge desired by the Indians. Colonel Williams had for his share 900 acres around what is now known as Laurel Lake, and it was from this part of the tract that the portion included in Lee was taken.

The grant known as Glassworks embraced the territory in the center of the town between the other tracts and running westward to the Stockbridge line. It consisted of about 1,500 acres, granted, in 1754, to a company in Boston, as a bounty to encourage manufactures, of which glass was one. The greater part, if not the whole, of this tract seems to have passed into the hands of Peteriah West, Joseph Hatch, and Eleazer West,

in the years 1768-71, as the deeds to the first settlers in this part of the town are given in their names.

According to the plan accompanying the petition for incorporation, the dimensions of the several tracts were as follows :

Hoplands, 5,171 acres ; Glassworks, 1,563 ; Williams, 650 ; Hartwood or Watson's, 6,853 ; making a total of 14,237 acres. The original surveys, however, were very imperfect, and these figures are much too small. The total acreage of the town, according to recent estimates, is about 16,000.

The first movement for the incorporation of the inhabitants of these grants into a town was made several years before the object was attained, a petition to that effect, dated January 6th, 1774, being on file in the Massachusetts archives. The reasons given for asking incorporation are the great inconvenience to which the people were subjected on account of their distance from the churches and main body of the people of the towns to which they were attached, and the mountainous character of the intervening country. Forty-five names are appended to this petition, and they are of interest as giving the completest list now obtainable of the earliest settlers. They are as follows : William Ingersoll, Isaac Davis, Isaac Davis, jr., Peletiah West, Amos Stanton, Eldad Kibble, Jonathan West, Peter Wilcox, Samuel Wright, Eliphalet West, Elijah West, Daniel West, Daniel Church, Oliver West, Eleazer West, Elisha Freeman, Levi Nye, Abner West, David Kellogg, Ozias Strong, Seth Backus, Joshua Backus, Benjamin Backus, Thomas Ewer, Hope Davis, Ebenezer Swift, Asahel Dodge, Elisha Dodge, Samuel Hatch, John Nye, Aaron Ingersoll, Elisha Grant, Jonathan Foot, Jonathan Foot, jr., Simon Calkins, Joseph Handy, John Winegar, Theophilus Mansfield, George Bennett, Nathan Bennett, Ephraim Hollister, Matthew Vandousen, Jeremiah Wormer, Moses Ingersoll, Malatiah Hatch. As intimated in a second petition, without date, but doubtless belonging to the early part of the year 1777, the delay of incorporation was due to "the contention between Great Britain and the Colonies." This second petition, besides some of the names of the first, has also many new ones of settlers who had in the interim come into the territory ; it thus becomes a kind of water mark to indicate the progress of the town. This petition was at once granted, and the act of incorporation was passed October 21st, 1777. There seems to have been some rivalry between the people of this district and those of Hartwood on the east, having reference to the strip of territory from the Watson grant which has been spoken of, as the original Lee petition was followed, May 25th, 1774, by one from Hartwood also asking for incorporation, keeping "the original bounds." The coveted territory was at first actually included in Washington, which took the place of Hartwood as the name of the eastern town at its incorporation, April 12th, 1777, only to be taken from it again a few months later, October 21st, 1777, when the bill for the incorporation of Lee was passed. There is a manifest propriety in the final disposition of the land in question, from its geographical connection with the other grants included in the valley town.

There is, in the names chosen for the two towns, a reminiscence of the Revolutionary times in the midst of which they came into corporate being; the first being taken from the commander-in-chief of the American army, then only at the dawn of his fame, and the second from the officer who was thought at the time to rival, if not to surpass Washington in military genius, General Charles Lee. Though the reputation of the favorite was so speedily tarnished, the young town did not deem it necessary to repudiate the name by which it had been christened. Lee was the twenty-first town incorporated in Berkshire.

The first town meeting was held in the log house of Peter Wilcox, December 22d, 1777, at which the following officers were chosen: moderator, William Ingersoll; clerk, Prince West; selectmen, William Ingersoll, Prince West, Jesse Bradley, Oliver West, Amos Porter; treasurer, William Ingersoll; constables, Reuben Pixley, James Penoyer; highway surveyors Daniel Church, Job Hamblin, John Nye, William Ingersoll; tythingmen, Abijah Tomlinson, Samuel Stanley; leather sealer, Samuel Stanley; committee of correspondence, William Ingersoll, Jesse Bradley, Oliver West. The greed for office, if it existed at that time, must have been abundantly satisfied by the plural honors indicated in the repetition of most of the names in this first list of town officers. The paucity of population was doubtless one reason for this accumulation of public duties on a few individuals; but it seems to have been the rule in the early history of the town to put and keep in office the men deemed best fitted for the required duties, thus anticipating the principles of modern civil service reform. The records show that Josiah Yale served twenty years on the board of selectmen; John Nye, twenty-two; Joseph Whiton, ten. Prince West, the first town clerk, served five years in this office; Nathan Dillingham, thirteen; Daniel Wilcox, twelve; Hubbard Bartlett, fifteen; Ransom Hinman, twenty-one. If all these officers were as well qualified for their duties and took as much pride in them as Mr. Hinman, it is no wonder they were kept in place for such long terms of service. He was the writing master of the town, and his records are models, both in their completeness and their calligraphy. In his "Publishments" of marriage he especially delighted to show his skill as a penman, and it is a fact that marriages were sometimes hastened in order to make sure of his services before his possible loss of the office. The same rule was followed in the legislative as in the town offices. In the first thirty-six years of the town's history it was represented in the Legislature by only four different men; Ebenezer Jenkins serving eight years, Josiah Yale, six, Jared Bradley, seven, Joseph Whiton, nine.

The records of the town have been preserved in such completeness as to give a very definite picture of the simple, democratic ways of the fathers. The town meetings were held in various places: the house and barn of Peter Wilcox, Major Dillingham's tavern, and finally, after 1780, in the Congregational church. If the opinion attributed to Daniel

Webster is correct, that the New England town meeting was the great school of American freedom, the early inhabitants of this town ought to have been well versed in its principles, for they certainly had abundant opportunity. Town meetings seem to have been called on the slightest possible occasion. In 1780 there is record of ten meetings, in 1784 of fourteen, and in 1786 of fifteen. They were notified at first by a notice on the whipping post, which, as if to symbolize the close connection between law and gospel, was planted near the church. At a later date the grist mills of the town, as places of constant resort, were used for that purpose. There was as much discussion over the hundreds appropriated for the expenses of the town, as over the thousands required at the present time, and the proper adjustment of the burdens of taxation was as vexatious a problem then as now. Even the embezzlement of public money was a thing not entirely unknown in those primitive days, one of the first cases of discipline in the Congregational church being that of a prominent town official for an offense of that nature.

The early records of the town show on almost every page traces of the Revolutionary conflict in the midst of which its history began. The "Committee of Correspondence," named in the first list of town officers, had reference to the war, and, as in most other New England towns, a similar committee was chosen annually until the establishment of peace. June 19th, 1780, the town voted "to come into a way to raise the men now called for," and also "to give each man twelve pounds bounty in hard money." As the sum raised was one hundred and eight pounds, the number of men then called for must have been nine. At the next meeting, July 11th, 1780, it was voted "to give the two men the same bounty that the other six months' men had." To the three months' men forty shilling per month in addition to their wages, or a "grain equivalent," was voted, the money to be raised by fines. As the election for governor a few months later shows a total of only thirty-nine votes, we can see how nearly exhaustive was the draft upon the military force of the country in the later stages of the great struggle. March 27th, 1781, it was voted "to raise the sum of seventy-five pounds silver to pay five soldiers to serve in the Continental army," and also to repeat the appropriation for two years to come. Again, July 14th, 1781, it was voted, after some opposition it would seem, to raise five men for the three months' service, the town to be divided into classes for that purpose. At the same time it was "Voted to comply with the requisition of the General Court to raise the beef now called for." Similar votes appear elsewhere. August 28th, 1781, forty two pounds were raised to pay for three horses bought by the selectmen for the use of the State. The depreciation of the Continental currency in the struggle is indicated by the action of the town meeting, January 15th, 1781, when it was voted that grain should be received for taxes at the following rates: wheat at \$72 per bushel; rye, \$48; Indian corn, \$20; oats, \$27.

Enough of the personal experiences of the soldiers of the town in the

campaigns of the Revolution has been preserved to give life and reality to the history. The Bassetts, Nathaniel and Cornelius, had both served as privateersmen before coming to Berkshire, and had passed through many perilous experiences. Nathaniel was also in the army under Washington, at Dorchester Heights, and was in the first boat load of soldiers to take possession of a fort which Washington's masterly strategy had compelled the British to abandon. Coming to Berkshire in 1778, he was induced again to enlist. Being stationed at West Point, he was sent with his company to Verplanck's Point in furtherance of Arnold's plan to scatter the American forces, and thus facilitate his treasonable purpose. He assisted to drag a cannon through the woods to the banks of the Hudson, from which the fire was opened on the British ship, *Vulture*, which had brought André from New York. This compelled the *Vulture* to drop down the river, thus leading to the capture of André, and to the flight of the traitor. Bassett saw Arnold as he passed in a boat to take refuge on the *Vulture*. Mr. Bassett settled permanently after the war in Lee, where he died in 1846, at the age of eighty-eight, leaving nearly 100 descendants. His cousin, Cornelius Bassett, receiving £100 prize money from his privateer service, was led from patriotic motives to invest the whole in Continental currency, which he afterward gave for a watch, and that he exchanged for the lot on which the Red Lion Tavern was built. Fenner Foote shared in the disastrous expedition of Arnold to Quebec, in the winter of 1776-7, and was in the battle of Stony Point. Mr. Foote lived to the age of ninety-two, dying in 1847. Asahel Foote, his brother, served in two enrollments, an aggregate of twelve months, at Schoharie and West Point. He was present at the latter place when the "great chain" was stretched across the Hudson to stop the progress of the enemy's ships up the river. Captains Jesse Bradley and Amos Porter were both brave and efficient officers, and saw much service. Joseph Willis was at the battle of White Plains, in Colonel Sheldon's regiment of Light Horse. Joseph Handy, after serving in the army his full enlistment of three years, enlisted again in 1781 for another three years. It is a sad commentary on the gratitude of republics to learn that his widow was the first pauper in the history of the town. Such patriotism certainly merited a better reward than pauperism for the dependents left behind at death.

As late as 1841 there were at least seven old Revolutionary soldiers living in Lee, whose names and ages were as follows: Joseph Willis, eighty-two; Reuben Marsh, seventy-eight; Nathaniel Bassett, eighty-four; Cornelius Bassett, seventy-nine; Levi Robinson, seventy-eight; Fenner Foote, eighty-six; Joel Hayden, seventy-eight.

Following close upon the Revolutionary war, and as a consequence of it, came the uprising in Massachusetts known as the Shays insurrection. The grievances leading to that disturbance, the burdensome taxes and depreciated currency, seem to have pressed with peculiar weight upon the people of Berkshire, and very many were active sympathizers with

the movement. Lee seems to have been one of the towns most deeply infected by the spirit of discontent, and was the scene of one of the collisions between the rebels and the government troops. While General Lincoln was on his march toward Berkshire to put down the rebellion, 250 malcontents gathered on the ridge in the eastern part of the town, where Deacon M. E. Culver now lives, then occupied by Arthur Perry. Here they were confronted by several hundred of the government forces under General Patterson, who took a position on Hamblin's Hill, on the other side of the Greenwater Brook. The tradition is that the Shays men supplied their lack of cannon by mounting Mrs. Perry's yarn beam on a pair of wheels and parading it as a piece of artillery, by which manœuvre the enemy was led to desist from attack. The probability is that there was no serious purpose of bloodshed on either side. The insurgents were induced to disperse by assurances from General Patterson that if arrested for treason they should be tried in their own county. This battle, if battle it could be called, in which there was neither gore nor glory on either side, took place in 1787. One of the few victims of this insurrection was Oziel Wilcox, of Lee, son of Peter Wilcox, who was killed in an encounter with the government troops in Sheffield. Peter Wilcox, jr., who escaped from jail after arrest, was for a time secreted from the government officers under a shelving rock on the east side of what is now known as "Fern Cliff." His place of refuge has since been called "Peter's Cave." He was among the six persons from Berkshire condemned to death for treason. The sentences of all were finally remitted. This unhappy struggle led to much division and bitterness of feeling in the town, and was for some time a hindrance to its prosperity. The feeling had not entirely subsided when Dr. Hyde came to the pastorate of the Congregational church in 1792. "We have been very Shaysy here," said one of his advisers to the young pastor, "and you'll have to be as wise as a serpent to keep peace among us."

In the war of 1812 the people of Lee had but slight participation. Fifteen men were drafted from the town, but their service was limited to six weeks of harmless drill in Boston Harbor. Their names were John Nye, Thomas E. M. Bradley, John Olmsby, Samuel D. Sturgess, J. M. Remely, Silas Garfield, John Norcott, Eben C. Bradley, Horace Treat, John Wooly, John Howk, Benjamin G. Osborn, John Allen, Arthur Perry, and ——— Keith. John Nye was chosen captain of the company to which they belonged, and Major-General Joseph Whiton, of South Lee, was commander of the division. Party spirit ran very high in town during the war. Hon. William Hyde, of Ware, son of Rev. Dr. Hyde, relates the following incident of Squire William Ingersoll, the patriarch of the town, which both illustrates the zeal of the federalists in "getting out voters," and the customs of the time:

"During the war of 1812, when the election of governor was on the first Monday of April, when the mud was deep and the snow banks prevented moving on wheels, I saw coming down Howk's hill by my father's house a venerable man seated

in an arm chair in a large sleigh drawn by two horses. His hair was white, he wore a cocked hat and gray overcoat, and leaned upon his staff for support as the sleigh was drawn across the bridge and up to the front door of the church where the town meetings were then held. Two strong men, his grandsons, lifted the chair and its occupant from the sleigh and bore him up the broad aisle to the deacons' seat, where he deposited his vote for Caleb Strong for governor."

Mr. Ingersoll was at that time about 90 years old. The sympathies of the people were overwhelmingly federal. At the presidential election of 1812 the vote stood 180 for the federal candidate to only 14 for his opponent. Indeed, federal sentiment predominated in the town during the whole continuance of the party, and in subsequent years the whig party was almost equally in the ascendancy. Distinctively abolition opinions, it seems, were quite unpopular in the town, and abolitionists were very few until the outbreak of the Rebellion. In later years the republican party has, as a rule, been in the majority.

The act of incorporation contained no provision with regard to the establishment of a church, as was customary in most of the old towns of New England. But that religious interests were prominent in the thoughts of the people is proved by their action at the second town meeting, January 8th, 1778, when it was "voted to raise the sum of £30 lawful money to be laid out in preaching the Gospel." The first religious services were held in the barn of Oliver West, afterward a deacon in the church. The hay-mow, it is said, was used as singers' gallery, and the five sons of Jonathan Foote, with their sister Lovice, constituted the choir, a fact commemorated in a doggerel by Nathan Dillingham, the poet and wit of the time:

"David and Asa sing base;
Jonathan and Fenner sing tenor;
"Vice and Sol beat them all."

The first preacher of whom there is any record was Abraham Fowler, as appears by a vote of the town passed February 5th, 1779: "Voted to apply to Mr. Fowler to preach for us." March 20th, 1780, before the church had been organized, it was "voted to give Mr. Abraham Fowler a call for their minister to preach the Gospel among us." This vote was repeated on the 7th of April following, with provision added for his support, as follows: "To give Mr. Fowler one hundred and eighty pounds for a settlement, to be good as money was in 1774. Voted to give Mr. Fowler fifty pounds yearly for a salary." Another vote passed at the same meeting is significant: "Voted to accept all the Baptists, Churchmen, and Quakers from settling and supporting a Prispeartering minister in this town." This vote was repeated in substance several times afterward, and it shows that the people of this town were somewhat in advance of the time in their recognition of the rights of conscience.

The first church edifice was built in 1781. It stood in what is now the Park, opposite the residence of Mr. J. W. Bassett. It was as rude

a structure for the purpose as can well be imagined. The inside was entirely unfinished and open to the rafters like a barn. It was several years without either pews or glass windows, and it never had any means of heating except foot stoves. But it served the purpose of worship for twenty years, until 1800, when it gave place to a more pretentious structure, modeled after the church in the then aristocratic town of Richmond, and fairly up to the best church architecture of the time.

The Congregational church was organized May 25th, 1780, and was composed of about thirty-six members. The purpose to ordain Mr. Fowler was not consummated, a remonstrance so numerously signed being presented to the council called for the purpose, that it was deemed inexpedient to proceed. The ground of opposition was doubtless theological, as diversity of religious doctrine was a source of division in the town during all the first decade of its history; The church remained without a head until July 3d, 1783, when Mr. Elisha Parmale was ordained as pastor. His health failed almost immediately, and he died August 2d, 1784, in Shenandoah county, Va., whither he had gone to seek restoration. Mr. Parmale was a native of Goshen, Conn., a graduate of Harvard College, and according to Dr. Hyde, "was sound in the faith, amiable in his manners, and highly respected for his piety and talents." He was only twenty-nine years old at his death, and it must have been a great trial to the young and struggling church to have this promising first pastorate brought to such a sad and sudden end.

After the death of Mr. Parmale the church remained eight years without a pastor, the connection of the church with the town, diversity of doctrinal belief, and the disturbed political condition combining to make union of sentiment in the choice of a minister impossible. But a call was at last extended to Mr. Alvan Hyde, and he was ordained over the church June 6th, 1792. With his pastorate the real history of the church begins, as during the previous twelve years it had made no progress either in numbers or influence. The provision for his support was, according to the usual standard of the time, £200 as a settlement, to be paid in annual instalments of £50 for four years, £60 salary the first year, to be increased £5 a year until it should amount to £80, which was to be the permanent salary; to which was added the promise of fire wood and of labor and materials to assist him in building. A farm of fifty-four acres was also purchased for him, on which he immediately built the house which was his home during his entire pastorate. It was afterward occupied by his son, Alexander Hyde, Esq., until his death in 1881, and it is still in the possession of the family. Dr. Hyde's salary at its maximum was but \$700, yet he brought up a family of eleven children, sent four sons to college, and led the town in style of living. He was the first man in town to indulge in the luxury of a chaise.

Dr. Hyde was a native of that part of Norwich, Conn., now known as Franklin, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1788, studied theology with Dr. Backus, of Somers, Conn., and with Dr. West, of Stockbridge,

and was twenty-four years of age when he was ordained in Lee. His pastorate continued forty-one years, until his death, December 4th, 1833, and was throughout remarkably successful. In the first year of his ministry occurred a powerful revival of religion, by which over 100 members were added to the church, and the moral and spiritual character of the community quite transformed. Not remarkable as a preacher, in his pastoral work and influence he was unsurpassed by any minister of the time. Dr. Humphrey, writing of him in *Springue's Annals*, says: "As a pastor Dr. Hyde was second to no minister with whom I have ever been acquainted." His influence, though exercised in a quiet way, was the most powerfully molding influence in the first half century of the town's history. All accounts agree in making the church during his ministry one of the best examples of country church life in New England; and as church and town were during that period virtually one, he may in a sense be called the father of both; so controlling was his influence in both ecclesiastical and secular affairs that Lee was said in derision to be "Hyde-bound." His pastorate was marked by revivals all through; the total number received into the church by him was 674, and the membership at his death was 350, making it one of the largest and most prosperous in Western Massachusetts. In addition to Dr. Hyde's pastoral labors he received into his family theological students. Between thirty and forty ministers were thus prepared by him for their work, in whole or in part. His influence was not limited to the town, but was felt through all the surrounding region, and to some extent throughout the State. He was for many years vice-president of Williams College, and was at one time strongly urged to accept the presidency. He died in the midst of his usefulness, at the age of sixty five.

Dr. Hyde's long pastorate was followed by four of comparative brevity, which may be classed together as constituting one chapter of the church's history. Rev. Joshua N. Danforth was installed June 18th, 1834, and dismissed March 28th, 1838. He was a native of Pittsfield, a graduate of Williams College and of Princeton Theological Seminary, and besides his ministry in Lee, had pastorates in New Castle, Del., Washington, D. C., and Alexandria, Va. He was also for a time agent of the Colonization Society. He died November 14th, 1861.

The next pastor was Rev. William B. Bond, who came to his work from Union Theological Seminary and was ordained March 18th, 1840, was dismissed April 8th, 1846. Mr. Bond's ministry, though brief, was rich in spiritual results, a revival occurring in 1841 by which more than fifty were added to the church, and numerous additions being made at other times. After leaving Lee, Mr. Bond held pastorates in St. Johnsbury, Vt., and New Braintree, and is now living in retirement in Chicago. Mr. Bond was succeeded by Rev. Ralph Smith, who was installed December 8th, 1846, and dismissed December 4th, 1850. He was a man of unusual ability as a writer and preacher; but with the gifts of genius he had also some of its eccentricities, which may have detracted somewhat

from his success as a minister. That the congregation was a growing one, however, is indicated by the fact of the enlargement of the church edifice during his pastorate to a seating capacity of 1,000, making it one of the largest in the region. The building had previously, in 1833, been removed from its original position in the park to the site of the present edifice. Mr. Smith was a native of Long Island, and a graduate of Williams College. He died at Saugerties, N. Y., November 2d, 1867, aged fifty-seven. He was succeeded by Rev. Simeon D. Clark, who resigned after holding the pastorate but a single year. He has since been pastor in Sunderland, and is now engaged in literary pursuits.

It was of course impossible that any of these pastors in such short terms of service, though all able and faithful men, should leave any very deep impress on the community. But the church seems to have maintained a vigorous life during all this period, growing with the growth of the town, and it was in every respect stronger at the close of it than at the beginning. But as it had had the advantage of one long and prosperous pastorate under Dr. Hyde, it was now to have another, Rev. Nahum Gale, D.D. Dr. Gale was a native of Auburn in this State, a graduate of Amherst College, in the class of 1837, and of East Windsor Theological Seminary. Before coming to Lee he had been nine years pastor in Ware village, and two years professor of ecclesiastical history at East Windsor. He was installed in Lee September 1st, 1853, and his pastorate continued twenty-three years, and was in all respects a most successful one, repeating that of Dr. Hyde in influence and molding power, so far as such repetition was possible in the changed condition of the times. The seasons of special revival were hardly less frequent, while the increments of the church from year to year were greater. The entire number received by Dr. Gale was 573. The benevolence of the church was greatly enlarged, especially in the direction of Home and Foreign missions. He had rare tact with the young, great numbers of whom were gathered into the church. His executive and organizing faculty came in happily to supplement his other powers of influence, and to give the results of his ministry the element of permanence. He died, greatly lamented, September 18th, 1876, aged sixty-four.

During the pastorate of Dr. Gale the church edifice, built in 1800, was destroyed by fire on the night of January 23d, 1857. The disaster, coming as it did in the midst of great financial depression, was a serious one; but the people rallied to the emergency, and from the ruins rose immediately the present edifice, the third in which the church has found a home, built at a cost of \$30,000, and dedicated September 1st, 1858.

Dr. Gale was succeeded by Rev. Lyman S. Rowland, the eighth in the pastoral succession. He was installed April 5th, 1877, and is still in office. May 25th, 1880, the church celebrated its hundredth anniversary with an historical discourse by the pastor and other appropriate services. Its history has been somewhat remarkable for its uniform prosperity. Its solid and conservative character is indicated by the fact that it is one

of the few churches in New England that retain in any degree the old system of *property taxation* as the basis of their finances. The total number connected with it from the beginning has been about 2,000. Its present membership is 480, of which nearly 400 are resident.

For more than fifty years the Congregational church was the only one in town. Separate religious services began, however, to be occasionally held at South Lee as early as 1805, by Rev. Mr. Garrison, a Methodist preacher. The Methodist interest in this locality, though perpetuated for more than fifty years under numerous preachers, resident and itinerant, seems never to have attained to the consistency of full church organization. In 1827 a Baptist church was organized in Tyringham, with a branch at South Lee, the united bodies going under the title of the "Tyringham and Lee Baptist Church." The meetings of both denominations were held at first in the school houses; but in 1828, by their united efforts, and with the aid of other denominations, a union chapel was built, in which Methodist and Baptist ministers preached on alternate Sabbaths. Rev. Mr. Bradley, a Congregational minister, also preached for several years to the united congregations. Religious services are now maintained by the Episcopalians, the other denominations having mostly abandoned the field.

The Methodist Episcopal church at the Center began as a missionary station in 1831, under the lead of Revs. David Holmes and Thomas Sparks, the meetings being held in the Center and Water street school houses. The present Methodist society was organized January 16th, 1839, its first trustees being Amos Barnes, Thomas Hulett, Asa Stebbins, M. D. Field, and John Sturgess. The house of worship was dedicated January 25th, 1840, and enlarged to its present dimensions in 1849. The parsonage was built in 1852. Until 1843 the Lee church formed part of a circuit with several other churches in the neighboring towns. Since that time it has been a separate station, receiving its pastors from the New York Conference. It has had in all thirty-two different pastors and a prosperous career. It is now the largest church of the denomination in southern Berkshire. Its present membership is 210.

The Baptist church in Lee was organized with twenty members, September 14th, 1850, under the lead of Rev. Amory Gale. The church edifice was dedicated in the fall of 1852. The first deacons were Moses E. Culver, Eli Taintor, and Hosea Coddington. The growth of the young church was at first quite rapid, the membership reported in September, 1852, being 101. But in the expectation of a rapid increase of population in the town, the church had been led to the building of a larger and more expensive edifice than was needed, and the result was a burdensome debt which became a serious obstacle in the way of its prosperity. Rev. Mr. Gale resigned, after a pastorate of seven years, in June, 1857. By his Christian zeal and public spirit he had greatly endeared himself both to the church and to the community at large. After many years of labor in the West, he died in Syria, whither he had gone in pursuit of health, in

November, 1874. The burden of debt became at last so oppressive that in 1863 the church felt compelled to alienate its property and disband its organization. A new church, however, was immediately formed, with thirty-four members, under the name of the "Bethel Baptist Church and Society in Lee," and the title to the property became ultimately vested in the Berkshire Baptist Association, where it is still held. The pastors succeeding Rev. Mr. Gale are as follows: Rev. Ralph H. Bowles, Rev. Charles W. Potter, Rev. Asa Bronson, Rev. H. A. Morgan, Rev. Joseph H. Seaver, Rev. Stephen Pillsbury, Rev. P. A. Nordell, Rev. L. N. Higgins, and Rev. J. D. Pope. The church is entitled to great credit for the spirit of fortitude and self sacrifice with which, in the face of so many discouragements, the enterprise has been maintained. It is now in a prosperous condition, with a membership of about 100.

The St. George's Episcopal Church was organized June 4th, 1856, under the lead of Hon. Lester Filley. The first officers were: wardens, Lester Filley and William T. Fish; vestrymen, James A. Weed, Amos Fisher, John Evans, Benjamin F. Bosworth, W. L. Davies. The first rector was Rev. George T. Chapman, D.D. A church edifice was erected in 1857 at the cost of \$7,500. On Christmas eve, in 1861, this building with all its contents was destroyed by fire. This was a severe blow to the church, and for a time its services were suspended. In 1865 a new edifice, built of marble contributed by Mr. Charles Heebner, the proprietor of the quarry, was erected, which, however, owing to debt, was not consecrated until October 7th, 1873. This building was also destroyed in the extensive fire of February 3d, 1879, only the walls being left standing. The insurance was fortunately adequate to cover the loss, and from the ruins immediately rose the present beautiful house, which was consecrated September 20th, 1880. Among those who have held the rectorship since Dr. Chapman, for periods longer or shorter, are the following: Rev. John F. Spaulding, Rev. Gustavus Murray, Rev. E. R. Bishop, Rev. W. C. Winslow, Rev. W. R. Harris, Rev. A. E. George, and Rev. S. H. Hilliard. The present number of communicants is about 50.

For the first seventy-five years of its history the population of the town was almost exclusively American and Protestant. The construction of the Housatonic Railroad, in 1849, brought the first influx of foreigners, mostly Irish Catholics. The manufactories of the town have also employed them in constantly increasing numbers, until now about half of the population of the town is foreign by birth or parentage, nearly all being Roman Catholic. Religious services for the benefit of this class were first held by Rev. P. Cuddihy, who came down from Pittsfield occasionally for that purpose, and under his leadership St. Mary's Church was built in 1856. Its first pastor was Rev. Peter Egan, who continued in charge until his death in 1864. He was succeeded by Rev. George H. Brennan, who resigned in 1883. The present pastor is Rev. T. M. Smith. There have been also several assistant priests, the extent of the parish making such aid necessary. A Roman Catholic church, called the Church

of St. Francis, has recently been erected at South Lee, which is also under the care of the priests of St. Mary's. The Roman Catholic congregation is by far the largest in town, many coming in from surrounding towns where no such services are held.

Since 1844 separate religious services under various auspices and names have been held in Lee by the colored people. There are at present something less than one hundred of this class in town. Their most permanent preacher has been Mr. L. H. Cloyd, whose character and faithfulness have made him greatly respected. In 1867 a union chapel was erected at East Lee for the use of all denominations in that section, at a cost of \$3,000. In this chapel preaching services are held on Sunday evenings by the pastors of the town in rotation, and a flourishing Sunday school is maintained. No section or class is now unprovided with adequate religious privileges.

CHAPTER VIII.

TOWN OF LEE (*continued*).

Educational History.—Manufacturing.—Marble Quarries.—General Business Interests.—Newspapers.—Hotels.—Lee Banks.—Railroads.—Physicians.—Agriculture.—The Civil War.—Memorial Hall.—Post Offices.—Cemeteries.—Free Masons.—Police Court.—Fire District.—Census.—Centennial Anniversary.

THE first public school in Lee was established in 1784, when it was voted "to raise £40 the present year to be laid out in schooling, and to choose a committee to divide the town into districts for schooling." Four districts were first established, to which a fifth seems to have been added not long afterward. In 1794 the districts were designated as follows: Northeast, Southeast, Center, Southwest, and Northwest. For many years the money raised for schools did not exceed the original appropriation of £40, and one year, 1786, the town refused to raise any money for this purpose. Until 1814 the schools seem to have been almost exclusively under the supervision of Dr. Hyde, who examined the teachers, and gave them all the instruction they ever had in grammar. In that year began the appointment annually of a committee to assist Dr. Hyde in this work. The first committee for this purpose was Nathaniel Bassett, Dr. Hubbard Bartlett, Hon. Joseph Whiton, Rollin C. Dewey, and John Winegar. Dr. Hyde was accustomed to visit the schools regularly, and in addition to his oversight of the secular branches of study, had stated examinations in the Catechism. The number of districts gradually increased with the growth of the town, until there were twelve in all. There has been a great change in the districts since the early times; those in the outskirts of the town having in many cases been nearly depleted of pupils with the decrease of population, while in the schools at the Center there has been a corresponding increase. At present there are in town eighteen separate schools, and a school population of about 800. The present total amount expended annually for school purposes is about \$7,000. The Hopland District, embracing now six separate schools, was incorporated by special act in 1792. Its fund, which originated in the sale of lands granted to the early settlers for school purposes, amounts to something over \$1,600, and yields an annual income of about \$100.

For nearly sixty years the educational privileges of the town were limited to the common district schools. The first movement in the direction of higher education was made by Mr. Alexander Hyde, son of Dr. Hyde, who opened a private school in 1835, shortly after his graduation from college. This school, afterward transformed into a boarding school for boys, but to which day pupils from town were admitted, was maintained in the Hyde parsonage for more than thirty years, to the great advantage and credit of the town. In addition to the care of his own school Mr. Hyde devoted much attention to the public schools of the town, and did much to increase their efficiency. A boarding school for young ladies was established and successfully maintained for a number of years by Miss Lydia Barlow, afterward Mrs. S. S. Rogers, in the house now occupied by Mr. Frank S. Gross, which was built for the purpose.

In the conviction that still ampler advantages were demanded for the youth of the town, in 1837, was organized the Lee Academy. The building now occupied by the high and grammar schools was erected for its accommodation, by a stock company formed for the purpose. The first principal was Mr. Israel W. Andrews, now Rev. Dr. Andrews, president of Marietta College. The academy was maintained with a good degree of success until 1851, when it was merged into the high school then established. The high school has had five principals. Those who have longest served in that capacity are Ephraim Flint, jr., afterward Rev. Dr. Flint, for many years the pastor of the Congregational church in Hinsdale, who was principal from 1856 to 1862, and Mr. Abner Rice, the present head of of the school, who has served with great success since 1862. The school has always had a high reputation among schools of its class as giving a superior preparation both for college and for practical life. The average attendance is about 75. A branch high school is also maintained a portion of the year at South Lee. The fortieth anniversary of the united academy and high school was observed in connection with the Centennial of the town, in 1877. The occasion was one of much interest, a large number of the former pupils of the two schools being present. An historical address was delivered by Professor E. H. Barlow, of La Fayette College, and a poem by Mrs. M. M. Frissell, of Kingston, N. Y.

In 1876 the educational advantages of the town were still further increased by the establishment of a grammar school for the benefit of pupils not able to avail themselves of the opportunities of the high school. It has an attendance of nearly 100.

The predominantly business character of the town has had the tendency to direct the ambition of its young men, as a rule, toward a business rather than toward a professional career. The paper trade, especially, has drawn to itself very many of the most enterprising spirits, whose success has justified the wisdom of their choice of occupation. The town has, however, sent a goodly number of its sons to college; as nearly as can be ascertained between fifty and sixty in all, about forty

being graduates of Williams College, to which the people of Lee have always been very loyal. Among the more prominent names in the town's list of college graduates may be mentioned Hon. William Hyde, of Ware; Alexander Hyde, Esq., of Lee; Hon. Addison H. Latlin, member of Congress from New York; Rev. Edward Taylor, D.D., of Binghamton, N. Y.; Professor William Porter, of Beloit College; Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, D.D., of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Professor John E. Bradley, principal of the Albany High school, and Professor Elisha H. Barlow, of La Fayette College. Several natives of the town, who have not had the advantages of a liberal education, have also distinguished themselves in professional life, notably three sons of Gen. Joseph Whiton,* of South Lee, all of whom attained to judgeships, and one, Edward V. Whiton, becoming chief justice of Wisconsin. Hon. Franklin Chamberlain, of Hartford, Conn., though not a native of the town, was identified with it in early life, and began here the practice of his profession.

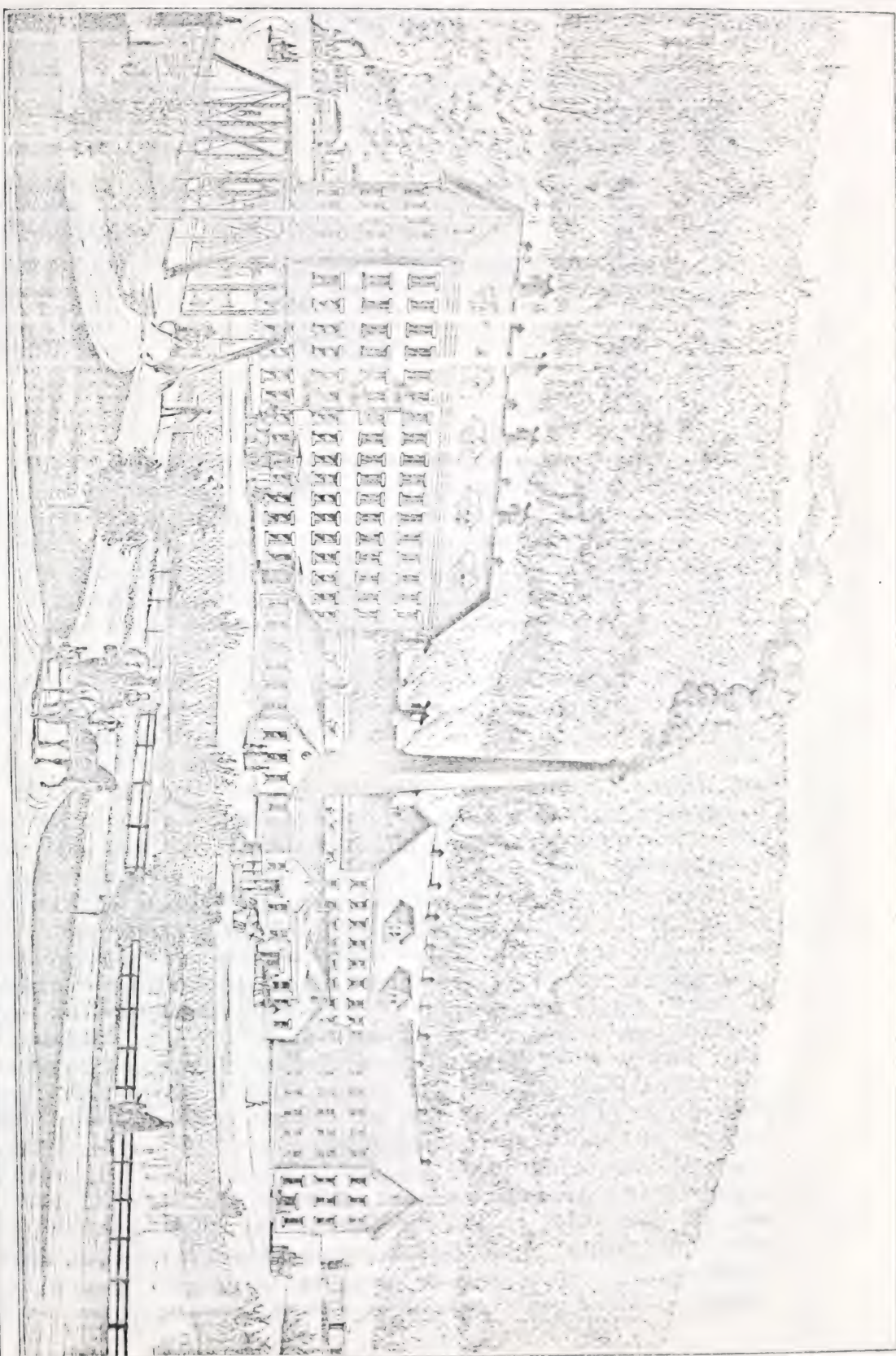
By its natural water power Lee was predestined to be mainly a manufacturing town. The first enterprises of this kind, as in all pioneer communities, were saw and grist mills. The saw mills were very numerous and lumber was the principal article of export to other places. It was transported by horse power as far as Hudson, and there shipped to New York and other cities. Under the impulse of the war of 1812 the manufacture of woollen goods was started in small factories, one on the outlet of Laurel Lake, owned by Ball, Bassett & Co., and another at South Lee. The manufacture of cotton duck was established at about the same time by Foote & Hinman, all the work, however, being done by hand. In 1817 the manufacture of gunpowder was begun by Latlin, Loomis & Co., near the Center, and shortly afterward at South Lee, by Captain Abijah Merrill, on what is known as Powder-mill Brook. Though a profitable business, the repeated explosions of the mills, with attendant loss of life, led to its discontinuance. Among other enterprises in the earlier history of the town were turning shops, of which, in 1828, there were four large ones in operation. The manufacture of Navarino bonnets and of chair stuff was also at one time carried on extensively. A pottery was maintained for some years in connection with the clay deposit of South Lee, and there were several iron furnaces in different parts of the town. In 1820 the Hulbert brothers, Samuel A. and Amos G., began the manufacture of carriages and sleighs at the north part of the village, and built up a large business. Their carriages had a high reputation and were sold extensively in all the large cities, and in some cases exported to foreign countries. The building of the Housatonic Railroad, the route of which ran directly through their shops, compelled the dis-

* Gen. Joseph Whiton, a native of Middletown, Conn., settled in Lee soon after the Revolution. He entered the army at the age of 16 and rose to the rank of major-general. He had three sons. Joseph Lucas and Daniel Garfield settled in Loraine county, Ohio. The former was several times a member of the Legislature. Edward Vernon died while chief justice of Wisconsin.

continuance of the business. The Hulbert brothers were both men of mark; Samuel A., especially, is regarded as one of the most powerful men in the history of the town. He was for many years a deacon in the Congregational church, held many political offices, and was a leader in every enterprise connected with the welfare of the town.

In 1828 Beach & Royce began the manufacture of carding machines and other machinery on the spot now occupied by Tanner's machine shop. They also built, a few years later, 1832, the stone mill now owned by George M. Bostwick, for the manufacture of cotton cloth, afterward grain bags, and at last transforming it into a pulp mill.

But the industry destined to surpass all others, and almost to monopolize the resources of the town, was the manufacture of paper. It was begun in 1806, by Samuel Church of East Hartford, Conn., at South Lee, where the large paper mill of the Hurlbut Paper Company now stands. The work was all done by hand, the rags being pounded into pulp in mortars. It took twenty mortars to reduce 100 pounds of rags to pulp in one day. Mr. Church afterward built another mill where the Eagle mill of the Smith Paper Company now stands. From as small beginning the business spread into all parts of the town, until, in 1857, there were no less than twenty-five mills in town, with an annual production of \$2,000,000. Until the establishment of Holyoke, Lee was the leading town in the country for the manufacture of paper and is now surpassed only by that city, Philadelphia, and Appleton, Wis. The number of mills is now less than formerly, but through the improvements in machinery the production is greater than ever. The firms most prominently identified with the manufacture in former years, some of them being still in the business, were Brown & Curtis, J. & L. Church, Owen & Hurlbut, Latlin Bros., Platner & Smith, Benton & Garfield, Chaffee & Hamblin, May & Rogers, Whyte & Hulbert, Blanvelt & Gillmour. Platner & Smith were for years the largest papermakers in the country. They also carried on the business of woolen manufacture, but not so successfully. The present Smith Paper Company is the successor of this firm, Hon. Elizar Smith of the former company being founder of the latter, having associated with him his nephews, Wellington and De Witt S. Smith. He has been successfully identified with the business interests of the town for more than fifty years. Platner & Smith have the credit of first bringing wool pulp into practical use in the manufacture of paper. Hon. Harrison Garfield, who began business in 1836, is the oldest manufacturer of fine papers in the country, now in active business. The business of Owen & Hurlbut, of South Lee, is continued by the sons of the latter, under the name of the Hurlbut Paper Company. E. S. & S. S. May have been identified with the business since 1840. The paper mills are all owned in town, and have escaped reverses in an unusual degree. There are at present, 1885, ten firms engaged in the manufacture of paper, the leading facts of whose business are as follows:



ESTABLISHED 1822.

HURLBUT PAPER CO.,
SOUTH LEE.

Firms.	No. of Mills.	Kind of Paper.	Daily Product.	No. of Employees.
			lbs.	
P. C. Baird.....	3	Collar, Chromo-plate, Bristol-Board.	4000	35
Benton Bros.....	1	Writing.....	1500	25
Decker & Sabin.....	1	Book.....	5000	30
Harrison Garfield.....	1	Writing.....	1000	20
McAlpine Bros. & Co.....	1	Book and News.....	1000	20
E. S. & S. S. May.....	2	Bond, Writing, Chromo-plate.....	2500	50
Smith Paper Co.....	4	Book, News, Manilla.....	50000	300
Smith Paper Co.....	2	Pulp.....		
Tanner & Faxon.....	1	Manilla.....	7000	30
John Verran.....	1	Ledger, Writing.....	2000	35
Hurlbut Paper Co.....	1	Bond, Writing.....	8000	175
Total.....	18		89000	720

The other manufacturing enterprises of the town are mostly auxiliary to the paper business. Among them are two machine shops for the manufacture of paper machinery, one owned by E. P. Tanner, whose production in prosperous times is upwards of \$100,000 annually, and the other by John McLaughlin, who does a smaller but profitable business. Couch & Oakley manufacture water wheels and other wooden machinery at East Lee to the amount of from \$10,000 to \$15,000 per year. John Dowd, also at East Lee, manufactures engine knives, to the value of \$20,000 and upwards. George M. Bostwick has a small factory for the manufacture of flocks. Bricks are made quite extensively at South Lee by C. C. Ball, and David Dresser and T. L. Foote do considerable business at their grain mills.

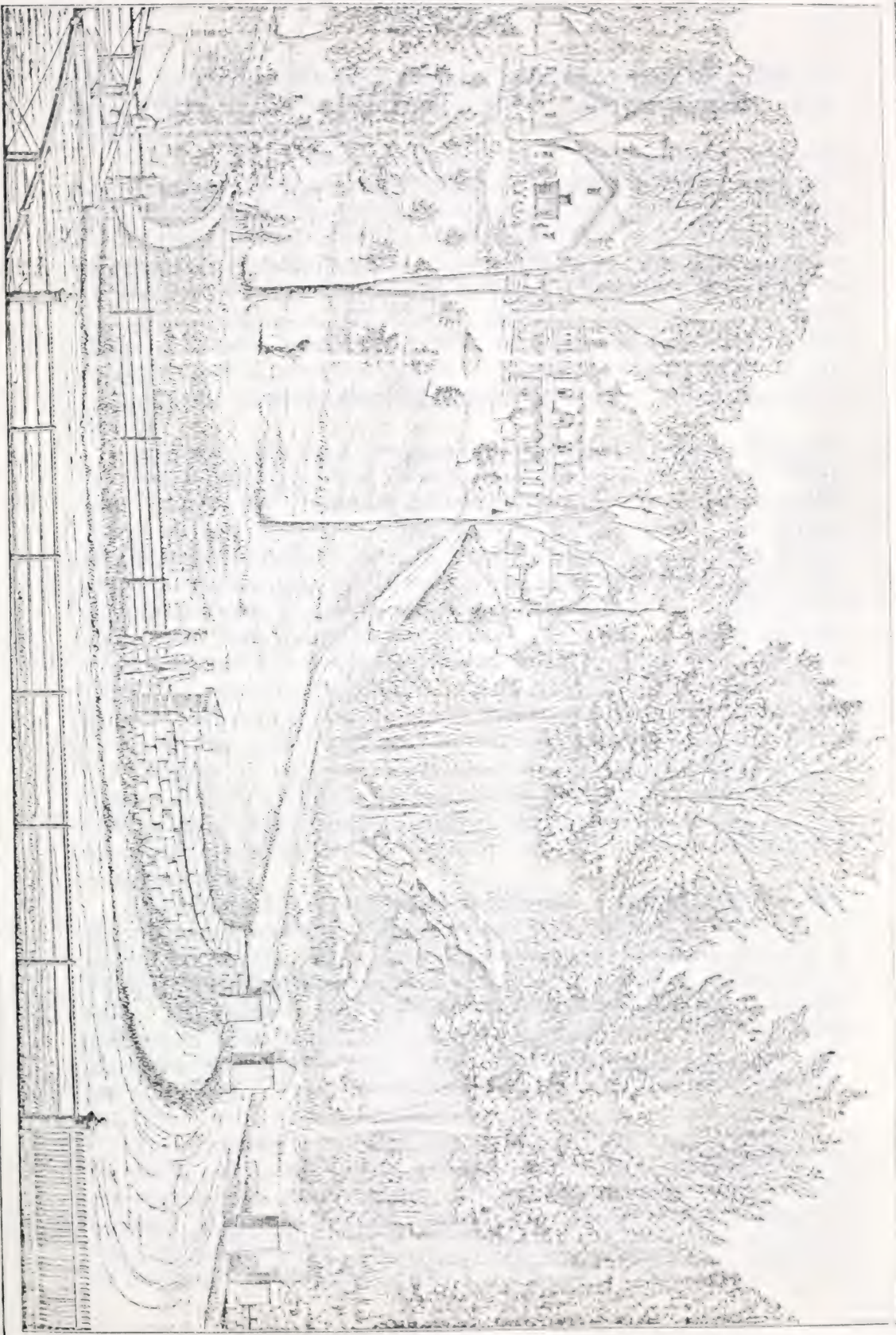
By far the most important natural product of Lee is marble, the quantity of which is inexhaustible. The Lee marble, though not fine of grain, is so hard as to adapt it admirably to building purposes. It will sustain a pressure of 26,000 pounds to the square inch, while ordinary marbles crush at 12,000 or 13,000. This marble first came into public notice on the opening of the Housatonic Railroad in 1850. After the severest possible tests, both mechanical and chemical, it was decided by a government commission to be the best marble known for building purposes, and was therefore selected for the enlargement of the Capitol in Washington. Mr. Charles Heebner, the first owner of the principal quarry, contracted with the government to furnish half a million cubic feet for that purpose, a contract which it took twelve years to fulfil. A similar contract running through ten years, was made by the present owner, Mr. Frank S. Gross, to supply marble for the new City Hall in Philadelphia. That contract is completed, about 700,000 cubic feet having been furnished. Mr. Gross also supplied the marble for the enlargement of Girard College, and for other edifices in various cities. He uses a large number of channeling machines, each one of which will do the work of twenty men, and avails himself of all the modern improvements for the most successful prosecution of the work. The blocks of marble

are lifted from the quarry, by steam power, directly upon the cars, a branch track having been built for that purpose from the Housatonic Railroad. Mr. Gross now has a contract with the government to furnish several thousand marble gravestones for the national cemeteries. There is operated in connection with the quarry an establishment for sawing marble into slabs and sills for building and other purposes. Mr. Gross employs about 100 men, and the business has been a profitable one to himself, while it has contributed much to the prosperity of the town. A large lime kiln, managed by Mr. John Stallman, is also run in connection with the quarry, the product of which is about 100 bushels a day, which finds a ready sale in the paper mills of the town.

Another quarry, operated on a smaller scale, and without steam power, is owned by Mr. Warren W. Wilde. He supplied a large part of the marble for the new Roman Catholic cathedral in New York city.

The first merchant of Lee was Nathan Dillingham, who kept a small store in one of the rooms of the Red Lion Tavern. The trade was at first mostly by barter. He afterward associated with him Cornelius T. Fessenden, and the firm of Dillingham & Fessenden continued in business until 1812. Their store stood opposite the present residence of W. J. Bartlett. About the close of the century another store was opened, on Howk's Hill, by John Howk, in connection with a Mr. Hall, and another on the site of the residence of DeWitt S. Smith, by Ebenezer Jenkins, who had moved into the Center from Dodgetown. Mr. Jenkins was succeeded by John B. Perry, who continued in trade until his death, in 1843. Mr. William Taylor began business in 1837, and continued it at the same stand, now occupied by Barnes & Bassett, until his death, in 1878. He was the most permanent, and, on the whole the most successful merchant in the history of the town. Mr. Edward Bosworth was a prominent merchant, either alone or with partners, for thirty years, until his death, in 1883. Other individuals and firms prominently identified with the mercantile interests of the town at various times, are; Laffin, Loomis & Co., W. W. & C. Laffin, John Nye, jr., & Co., Ives, Sturgess & Co., Henry Sabin & Co., Gibbs & Smith, Taylor & Eldridge, T. A. Oman, Albee & Moore. Besides those at the Center, stores have been maintained at East Lee and South Lee, and in connection with many of the paper mills. There are now in town eleven stores for the sale of dry goods and groceries, and about fifty mercantile establishments of various kinds, all branches of trade being represented. J. H. Casey & Co. do a business of \$112,000 annually; Sparks & Avery, \$40,000; J. W. Ferry, \$40,000; Barnes & Bassett, \$35,000; W. H. Tucker has a prosperous trade in dry goods exclusively. Lee has become of late years the center of trade for all the surrounding towns, and its business is constantly increasing. The total is estimated to be at present considerably over half a million yearly.

The first cabinet maker of Lee was Abner Taylor, who came to town in 1806. He was an active and public spirited citizen until his death in



RESIDENCE OF F. S. GROSS,

LEE.

1853. He brought up a large family of children ; among them Rev. Edward Taylor, D. D., of Binghamton, N. Y. He was succeeded in the business by Joseph Bassett.

The tin business was begun in 1835, by A. & E. Comstock, who were soon succeeded by George H. Phelps, who continued the business until his death, in 1875, when he was succeeded by his son, Henry C. Phelps.

The first printing office was established in 1840 by E. J. Bull. Several newspapers have been published in town, the most of which have been very short lived. Among them have been the *Berkshire Democrat*, *The Lee Home Companion*, *The Central Berkshire Chronicle*, *The Valley Gleaner*, however, established in 1857, has had a prosperous history. Its successive editors have been Joseph A. Royce, Alexander Hyde, Robert C. Rockwell, James Golden, and Edward S. Rogers. It has a circulation of 1,500.

The first hotel of the town was the "Red Lion," built in 1778, near the present residence of the Pease brothers, and kept by Nathan Dillingham. In 1834 the "Housatonic" was built on the site of Memorial Hall. It was burned in 1867. In 1868 Edward Morgan opened the Morgan House in the residence of the late William Porter, Esq. In 1854 a hotel called the Center Hotel was opened at the north end of the village. Besides these public houses at the Center, in the days of turnpikes and stages, they were found in all parts of the town. In 1803 Jedediah Crocker opened a tavern in Cape street, on what is known as the Baker place, now owned by John Morin. In 1815 Pliny Shaler established one about two miles further east, on the Becket road, the place now owned by Mr. Belden, and in 1820 still another was opened at East Lee, by Samuel Sturgess, in the house lately occupied by Watson Strickland. At South Lee there were formerly two taverns, one kept by William Merrill, and the other by Nathaniel Tremain. The houses now owned by T. L. Foote and Jared Bradley were also at one time, early in the century, used as taverns.

The Lee Bank was established in 1835 with a capital stock of \$50,000, afterward increased to \$300,000, and then reduced to \$210,000, and in 1885 to \$200,000. Its presidents have been : George Hull, William A. Phelps, Walter Laffin, Leonard Church, Thomas Sedgwick, Harrison Garfield. The cashiers : John C. Furber, Thomas Green, Edmund D. Chapin, Edward A. Bliss, John M. Howk, and John L. Kilbon. The Lee Savings Bank was chartered in 1852, and it is administered in connection with the other bank. The amount of deposits, October 31st, 1884, was \$568,791.14, and the number of depositors 1,780.

The Pittsfield & Stockbridge Railroad, from Van Deusenville to Pittsfield, was opened in 1850, giving to Lee its first communication by rail with the rest of the country. The result was a great impuls to the business of the town. This road is now operated under a perpetual lease, by the Housatonic Railroad Company, at a rental of seven per cent. on the cost. The freight business at the Lee station is greater by far

than that of any other station on the Housatonic line, and is constantly increasing. In 1871 was incorporated the Lee & Hudson Railroad Company, for building a road from Lee to West Stockbridge, there to connect with the Boston & Albany, and thus to open a competing route to New York, the expectation being that the road, when completed, would be operated by the Boston & Albany Company. The town was bonded to the amount of \$85,000 in aid of the enterprise, and the road bed was nearly completed, when the panic of 1873 put an end to the enterprise. The franchise of the road has since been sold to pay its debts. Though the object of the enterprise was in a degree gained by the reduction of freights over the Housatonic Road, the debt contracted by the town has been quite a burden on its prosperity. A similar enterprise in the opposite direction, called the Lee & New Haven Railroad, and designed to give a new eastern outlet, also failed after much work had been done, through the withdrawal of the State aid originally promised. The franchise of this road also has been recently bought by private parties in the hope of the ultimate renewal of the enterprise.

The first physicians of Lee were Dr. Gideon Thompson and Dr. Rathbun, but little is known of them except their names. The first permanent physician was Dr. Erastus Sergeant, jr.* Dr. Nathaniel Thayer settled here shortly after Dr. Sergeant came, but remained only a few years. Dr. Hubbard Bartlett settled in town in 1810, and remained until his death, at the age of seventy-seven, in 1859. Besides his professional practice, he held the office of postmaster for twenty-seven years, kept the first, and for many years the only drug store in town, represented the town two years in the Legislature, and was for thirty years justice of the peace. He was also for thirty years a deacon in the Congregational church. Few citizens of the town, in all its history, have been so useful in so many lines as Dr. Bartlett. Dr. Asa G. Welch* came to Lee in 1827, and practiced here until his death in 1852. Dr. Corydon Guiteau* was a physician in Lee from 1830 to 1853, and was succeeded by Dr. J. B. Whiring, who, in 1860, removed to Janesville, Wisconsin. Dr. John B. Gifford, a native of the town, followed the homeopathic practice from 1850 to his death in 1866. Dr. Charles McAllister practiced many years at South Lee. The present physicians are: Dr. Eliphalet Wright, who has been in practice in town most of the time since 1841; Dr. C. C. Holcombe, since 1854; Dr. D. M. Wilcox, since 1872; Dr. C. E. Heath, since 1873; Dr. C. W. Stratton, homeopathic physician, since 1868.

In natural advantages Lee falls somewhat below the average in adaptation to agriculture. The bottom lands on the river are of quite limited extent, and on the hills in the east part of the town there is much land capable of but slight improvement. There are, however, very valuable intervals in the Hopland District, and good farms are to be found in all parts of the town. The soil differs quite decidedly in quality and productiveness on the two sides of the river, that on the east side being

* See Volume I., Chapter XVIII.

quite light and gravelly, while on the west it is heavier, with an admixture of clay, and with proper cultivation very productive. The enterprise of the farmers, stimulated by the good market for their products among the manufacturing population, has overcome in great measure the natural disadvantages, and given to the town a leading place among the towns of the county for agricultural production. A specialty of late years has been fine cattle and horses, of which few towns of the size can boast so many. Mr. Elizur Smith's farm, "Highlawn," in the northwest part of the town, containing about 700 acres, is one of the finest in Western Massachusetts, no pains or expense being spared to bring it to the highest possible state of productiveness. He is now devoting special attention to the breeding of blooded horses, and his stables contain some of the finest animals to be found in the country. Mr. Frank S. Gross is also engaged to some extent in the breeding of horses. Mr. Alonzo Bradley has engaged extensively in the importation of Holstein cattle, for his own use and for sale. The farmers of Lee are somewhat noted for the number of prizes which they carry away from the agricultural fairs of the county, both for stock and crops. A creamery has been established in town, which enlarges materially the home market for milk. The monthly product is from 4,000 to 6,000 pounds of fine butter. A Farmer's Club was established in town more than twenty years ago through the agency of Alexander Hyde, Esq., which has contributed much to dignify the agricultural occupation, and to improve its methods. Its meetings are held once in two weeks during the fall and winter and are attended not only by most of the leading farmers, but also to some extent by the citizens generally.

In connection with agriculture may properly be noticed the green-houses of DeWitt S. Smith, which contain, besides the usual green-house plants, one of the largest collections of orchids in the country. The spectacle presented by them when in full bloom is one of surpassing beauty, and attracts many visitors.

The leading agricultural statistics of the town, according to the census of 1880, are as follows: No. of farms, 149; No. of persons engaged in agriculture, 226; tons of hay, 4,087; gallons of milk, 81,905; pounds of butter, 57,315; pounds of cheese, 500; bushels of potatoes, 10,978; of corn, 11,647. Total value of agricultural products, \$96,820. In 1884 there were reported by the assessors: 582 horses, 790 cows, 344 sheep, and 15,582 acres of land taxed. Something over 2,500 acres are in tillage.

The patriotic action of the town of Lee, in the town meetings that were held during the war of the Rebellion, is spoken of in the chapter on Berkshire county in the Civil war.

The soldiers from this town had their full share of the hardships and dangers of the war. Thirty-eight laid down their lives on the battle field or died of disease contracted in the camp. Rev. Thomas Scott Bradley, a native of Lee, left the pastorate of his church in Lebanon Springs, N. Y., to enter a New York company of sharpshooters, of which he was made

captain. He died of fever at Suffolk, Va., June 28th, 1863, and his body was brought to Lee for burial. The local Post of the Grand Army of the Republic has honored itself and him by taking his name. Capt. Franklin W. Pease was mortally wounded at Spottsylvania Court House May 14th, 1864. Eldad E. Moore, who enlisted in the 27th regiment, September 19th, 1861, passed through the horrors of the prison pen at Andersonville. On the transfer of the prisoners to a place of greater security during Sherman's march to the sea, he jumped from the train and started for Atlanta, but was recaptured after he had traveled seventy-five miles. Confined again at Columbus, Ga., by exchanging clothes with some Southern soldiers, he succeeded in passing the guard, and at last reached Atlanta. Starting for the North, the train was captured by bushwhackers, from whom he escaped, and again found his way to Atlanta. He finally reached home in safety, and received his discharge after a service of three years and two months.

One of the most peculiar experiences of the war was that of Charles Gates, a minor son of William K. Gates, of East Lee. Desiring greatly to enlist, but not securing the permission of his father, he one day, after driving cattle to pasture, without notice to his family, pushed on to the rendezvous of the 10th regiment, in which he enlisted. Fulfilling his term of service without a furlough he received his discharge, and leaving the cars at the Becket station, took the pasture in his way, and all unannounced, drove home the cows at the usual time as coolly as if nothing had happened.

The services of the soldiers of the town in the war for the Union find fitting commemoration in the Memorial Hall building, which serves the double purpose of a monument and a town hall. It was built in 1874, at a cost, including the site, of \$29,000. On a beautiful tablet in the principal hall are inscribed the names of the thirty-eight soldiers of the town who fell in the war. Besides rooms for town purposes, the building furnishes accommodations for the post office and the public library. The amount of money raised by the town for the purposes of the war, exclusive of private subscriptions, was \$21,654.56. The manufacturing interests of the town were greatly stimulated by the war, and were never so prosperous as during its continuance and for a few years after its close. The largest internal revenue tax paid by any individual in the county was that of Mr. Elizur Smith, of Lee, it amounting at times to \$4,000 monthly.

A post office was first established in Lee in 1803, in the tavern of Jedediah Crocker, in Cape street, and he was the first postmaster. The nearest post office previous to that time, it would seem, was at Stockbridge. Mr. Crocker was succeeded in the same place, in 1811, by Richard Brush. In 1816 the post office was removed to the Center, and Rollin C. Dewey received the appointment, followed the next year by John B. Perry, who also retained the office but a single year, resigning in favor of Dr. Hubbard Bartlett, who served as postmaster for more than twenty years. His successors have been as follows: L. D. Brown, 1840; George

H. Phelps, 1849 ; A. M. Howk, 1853 ; Nathan Gibbs, 1861 ; Dr. E. Wright, 1863 ; 1874, Joseph C. Chaffee, the present incumbent.

There are few more significant tokens of the progress of the last half century than the growth of the business of the post office. Dr. Bartlett's entire commission from the office during the first year of his incumbency was but \$20, and at the close of his long term of service it had risen only to \$450. In 1883 the income of the office was more than \$5,000, and the present salary of the postmaster is \$1,700. Previous to 1832 it would seem that not a single daily paper was taken in town, since a document has been found among Dr. Bartlett's papers, dated July 6th, 1832, with the names of nine individuals, and of four business firms, requesting him to take a daily paper in order that they might be kept informed with regard to the progress of the cholera, and promising to pay from twenty-five to seventy-five cents each for the privilege of reading the news. In 1826 a post office was established at South Lee, and in 1848 at East Lee.

The first record with regard to a cemetery is found in the year 1778, when a committee was appointed to select and purchase a lot for that purpose. In 1785 it was recommended to purchase of Levi Nye 100 square rods for a burying ground. This was the eastern part of the present town cemetery. In 1804 the ground was enlarged by the purchase from Mr. Nye of an additional half-acre, and in 1854 another enlargement was made to the present dimensions. The original ground must, however, have been used for burial purposes before its purchase, as some of the grave stones ante-date the record of purchase. The oldest with a legible inscription is that of Matthey Handy, daughter of Joseph Handy, who died in 1773, aged seventeen. It is estimated that there have been as many as 4,000 burials in the Center cemetery, a number equaling the present population of the town. In 1804 it was voted to purchase of William Ingersoll, jr., 30 square rods of land, with the necessary connection with the road, for a burying ground at South Lee. "being the place where persons have been buried." The oldest stone in this ground is that of Isaac Davis, the first settler in the town, who died in 1789, aged sixty-three.

The Roman Catholic cemetery, about a mile west from the Center, was opened in 1859, the price paid for the land being \$800. The number of interments to the present time is about 1,500.

A lodge of masons has been maintained in town since 1795. Its first master was Judge William Walker, of Lenox, and it has always numbered among its members many of the first citizens of Lee and neighboring towns. It is called the Evening Star Lodge, and now numbers ninety-three.

A police court was organized in 1855, in which the following gentlemen have held the position of justice: L. D. Brown, 1855-6 ; Isaac C. Ives, 1857-75 ; Moses H. Pease, 1875-84 ; John Branning, 1884.

Lee is now furnished with all the conveniences and improvements of a well organized community. A fire district was established at the Center

in 1859, which maintains an engine company and cares for the lighting of the streets. There is a second company at East Lee, and there are also in town two steamers, one owned by the Smith Paper Company, and the other by the manufacturers of East Lee, but both of which are generously put to the service of the public in case of need. There have been only two disastrous fires in the history of the town. On the night of January 23d, 1857, one of the coldest of the season, a fire broke out in one of the stores on Main street, and destroyed several business blocks with the Congregational church and chapel. The loss was about \$60,000 with an insurance of \$32,000. The intense cold made impossible any effective use of the engines, and the night is often referred to by those who were present as one of the most terrible in the history of the town. February 3d, 1879, a large block of stores on the east side of Main street was burned, together with the Episcopal church on Franklin street. The loss was more than \$50,000, largely covered by insurance. Most of the paper mills of the town have at one time or another suffered much from fires, and a number of them have been burned out several times. But their scattered situation has prevented any extensive spread of the fires, and the habit of manufacturers in keeping their property well covered by insurance has saved them from serious loss. The recent introduction into the Center village of public water from a reservoir on Washington Mountain by the Berkshire Water Company, gives additional protection against fire, and affords an abundant supply of excellent water for domestic purposes. The village is also supplied with petroleum gas from works erected in 1881. A public library was established in 1874, about \$3,000 being contributed by the citizens for the purpose. It is supported mainly by annual appropriations from the town treasury, and now numbers about 4,000 volumes.

The population and valuation of the town with the number of polls by decades, as far back as the statistics are matter of record, have been as follows :

In 1791, population 1,170 ; 1800, population 1,267 ; 1810, population 1,305 ; 1820, population 1,384, polls 310, valuation \$283,369 ; 1830, population 1,825, polls 372, valuation \$321,211 ; 1840, population 2,428, polls 611, valuation \$594,796 ; 1850, population 3,220, polls 794, valuation \$868,727 ; 1860, population 4,420, polls 949, valuation \$1,897,191 ; 1870, population 3,860, polls 866, valuation \$1,666,719 ; 1884, population (about) 4,000, polls 1,020, valuation \$1,898,521.

By the census of 1880, 752 of the population were of foreign birth, and 1,994, almost exactly one half of the entire population, were of foreign birth or of foreign parentage. There were in town 845 families, and 747 dwellings.

On the 13th of September, 1877, the town celebrated its hundredth anniversary, anticipating the exact date, October 21st, by a few weeks in order to insure favorable weather for out of door services. The principal services were held in the Congregational church, where an historical

discourse was delivered by Hon. Franklin Chamberlain, of Hartford, Conn., a former resident of the town, and a poem by William Pitt Palmer, Esq., of Stockbridge. The afternoon was devoted to the dinner, with its accompanying speech making, in a tent spread on the grounds of Wellington Smith. About 700 guests were at the tables, and the pleasant services were continued till nearly night. In connection with the Centennial of the town was held on the previous day the fortieth anniversary of the united academy and high school, the services in connection with which were held in the open air on Fern Cliff. The two occasions brought back to their old homes very many of the natives and former residents, and the two days were the most interesting and memorable in the history of the town. With nothing specially remarkable in its history, there are few towns in the county that can exhibit a more continuous and healthful growth, or that can be more properly cited as examples of the typical New England and Berkshire life.

CHAPTER IX.

TOWN OF LEE (*concluded*).

Elizur and Wellington Smith.—Thomas Hurlbut.—Amos G. Hulbert.—Henry C. Hulbert.—Rev. E. P. Ingersoll.—William Porter.—Charles May.

ELIZUR AND WELLINGTON SMITH.

AMONG the citizens of Lee, prominent in business, politics, and society, the Honorable Messrs. Elizur and Wellington Smith stand with the foremost. These gentlemen have in many respects entirely distinct histories, but they are so closely connected with the Smith Paper Company and so identified with it that some account of that great Berkshire manufacture is a necessary prelude and foundation for any sketch of the life of either.

It has been well and truly said that "Western Massachusetts in a territory about fifty miles square is the most remarkable region of its size in the world for paper manufactories. The amount of the product far exceeds anything that has been known elsewhere, and in the best kinds the paper is unexcelled, and is equalled only by a few manufactories in the world."

This manufacture was begun, so far as the region west of the Connecticut River is concerned, at Dalton, in the year 1801, as has been stated in the history of that town. This was followed in 1806 by a mill built at South Lee, by Samuel Church, who in 1808 built another at North Lee, near the present site of the Eagle Mill of the Smith Paper Company. One mill succeeded another until Lee stood at the head of the paper making towns of the country in the amount and variety of its productions and its reputation in the market.

Prominent in securing this result were Elizur Smith and his partner, George W. Platner, who died in May, 1855, leaving behind him an enviable reputation, both as a man and a manufacturer, although the business of the firm had by no means assumed the proportions which it reached within a few succeeding years.

Elizur Smith was born January 5th, 1812, at Sandisfield, a town prolific of men of business note. His father was an energetic and skillful



Elizer Smith

farmer, and he acquired a love for agriculture which has developed itself grandly in his later years. But when he was 12 years old an accidental cutting of his foot confined him to his house for a considerable time. The accident was a blessing in disguise, for it directed his attention to books and led to thoughts that gave a direction to life which carried him to wealth and a worthily obtained distinguished position in society, in which his kinsfolk share.

At the age of 16 he was sent to the Westfield Academy. Those who have the means of comparing the colleges and academies of that era, and can judge of their comparative merits in the light of the present day, know well that the academy, supposing it to be well conducted, was the better institution of the two to prepare young men for real life. But, be that as it may, Elizur Smith certainly obtained a good education at Westfield.

In 1830 he went to Lee as clerk for John Nye, jr. & Co., who had a store in connection with their paper mill. His salary was only \$20 a year and board, which would not now be considered great, but the position gave him opportunity to learn something of the paper making business and he availed himself of it to good purpose.

He bought a half interest with Milton Ingersoll and George W. Platner in their Turkey Mill in Tyringham, very close to the Lee town line. This mill was built in 1833 and made a small quantity of good writing paper, Messrs. Platner & Ingersoll devoting their energies and capital chiefly to their Etna Mill in Lee. But, in 1835, Mr. Ingersoll sold his interest in that mill to Mr. Smith and the Lee firm of Platner & Smith, which continued with eminent success for more than thirty years, was formed.

The new firm passed successfully through the crisis of 1837, the most disastrous ever known in the business of America, and soon purchased the Union Mill of J. & L. Church and the Enterprise Mill of Luman Church. In 1850 they bought the mill which was built in 1826 on the site of the present Housatonic, by Walter, Winthrop, and Cutler Laflin, and was then considered a marvel of enterprise. At that time it required eight months to excavate its 170 rods of raceway.

The Messrs. Laflin built another mill three quarters of a mile north of the first, where the Columbia Mill now stands. They sold out their business at Lee in 1837, and, after passing through several hands, this mill in 1865 became the property of Hon. Elizur Smith.

Soon after 1850 Platner & Smith bought Ball & Bassett's satinet factory and clothier's shop at the outlet of Laurel Lake and converted them into the Castle and Laurel Paper Mills.

For many years Platner & Smith were renowned as the leading paper makers of the United States, their imprint being the first which commanded full confidence in the market everywhere from Maine to Louisiana, partly, perhaps, because in defiance of the popular prejudice in

favor of imported goods they had the courage to place their own monogram upon every sheet which they sent out.

After Mr. Platner's death, in 1855, Mr. Smith carried on the business alone under the old firm name until 1865 when he associated with himself his nephews, Hon. Wellington Smith and Mr. DeWitt Smith, and formed the Smith Paper Company.

This firm added to the previous mills and greatly increased the capacity of those which it originally owned. As an illustration, they purchased the Pleasant Valley Mill, in the north part of the town, near Lenox Furnace, which had been built in 1826 by Thomas Sedgwick & Co. Before this purchase it made 1,000 pounds of paper daily; under the improvements and enlargements of the Smith Paper Company it has made fifty tons in one week.

The honor of first making paper entirely from wood pulp belongs to the firm of Platner & Smith; and this class of paper has now become a necessity because it is the only material which can be printed upon with the immense rapidity required for the issues of the great city journals and also on account of its cheapness.

The statement of the making of paper from wood by Platner & Smith requires some explanation. In 1854 one Mellier, a Frenchman, persuaded the firm to experiment with a machine of his invention. They did so successfully, using basswood. The result was a fair paper, specimens of which are still preserved in the office of the Smith Paper Company. It is far from being of the same quality as the wood pulp paper now made by the company, but it showed what might be done in that direction. There was a strong prejudice against it, and it made its way into favor in the market as many other good things do by slow degrees. Messrs. Platner & Smith did not at once introduce it into their manufacture. Paper made partly of wood pulp was first made and sold in this country by the Smith Paper Company in 1865. Alberto Pagenstecher, who had patented what is known as the Voelter grinder of wood pulp, brought it to America, but found so little faith in it among paper manufacturers that it remained unused for several years. But in 1864, accidentally visiting Berkshire, he bought a small water power in Curtisville, a village in Stockbridge, where he built a mill for grinding the pulp; the Smith Company agreeing to buy the product and see what could be done with it. The paper made from it did not seem to the newspaper printer to differ in any respect from that made of cotton rags, and was afterward found to be infinitely the best for rapid printing.

The little water power at Curtisville soon became insufficient for its purpose and was abandoned. The use of the Voelter grinder became universal through the eastern paper making sections, the Smith Paper Company having first demonstrated the usefulness and salability of the paper made from its pulp. The company now makes a large proportion of the pulp which it uses. In 1875 it bought the mill at Lenox Furnace, previously used by the Lenox Plate Glass Company for polishing their



Wellington Smith

product. It is now called the "Centennial Mill." They have also the "Niagara," which was bought from an iron making company. In these two, twenty-five tons of dry pulp are made weekly, all of which is used by the company besides much more which is bought from other parties. Between thirty and forty cords of poplar or spruce are weekly ground into pulp, the farmers and others from whom it is bought receive \$5 a cord in cash; a very good, although a not very large, illustration of the manner in which a prosperous manufacturing company contributes to the business of a town.

Upon the organization of the company in 1865 the manufacture of writing paper was abandoned and the mills were devoted exclusively to the making of news, book, and manilla. The establishment, now one of the largest in the country, in addition to the two pulp mills just mentioned and a fully equipped machine shop, consists of four first-class paper mills—the Pleasant Valley, the Columbia, the Housatonic, and the Eagle. These have 34 engines, 9 machines, 62 inch, 72 inch, 76 inch, 84 inch, 90 inch, 95 inch, and 100 inch Fourdriniers; 48 inch and 62 inch wet machines; 27 wheels of about 1,500 horse power, and 12 steam engines of about 700 horse power. In 1865 the company made sixty tons of paper a week. It now makes from 160 to 165 tons. "This remarkable increase," says the *Paper World*, "is due to the increased speed at which the machines are now run, and to wider machines. This company was one of the first to force a high speed, and by so doing nearly doubled the paper product. At the same time the width of machines was increased; indeed the very first 100 inch machine was used by this company."

The business done by the company is immense. At one time the *New York Herald* was supplied with news paper to the amount of \$1,000 per day. Other journals were supplied with large amounts, its customers extending all over the United States. In two weeks of December, 1884, Hon. Wellington Smith, the treasurer of the company, took orders for 1,400 tons of paper and in one week of January, 1885, he received orders for 700 tons. The largest order ever received was of 1,000 tons from James Gordon Bennett.

We have now to speak of the leading members of the firm as individuals. About the year 1869 Hon. Elizur Smith began to relinquish his management in the Smith Paper Company and indulge the taste for agricultural pursuits which he inherited and which the means acquired in the paper business enabled him to follow on a grand scale. He continues to reside at his handsome home in the village of Lee, but from time to time he purchased 700 acres of land on the western side of Laurel Lake, which by liberal and judicious expenditure he has made famous as The High Lawn Stock Farm. Many long and elaborate articles have been published concerning this farm and its magnificent stock, but the story is well condensed in the following paragraph from the *Paper World* of March, 1883.

"In the management of his landed estate Mr. Smith has exhibited the same

enterprise and system so characteristic of his manufacturing. Improved machinery, thoroughbred stock and great crops attest his energy in agriculture. Much of his land was naturally wet, and this he thoroughly underdrained, putting in about fifty miles of drain tile. The stones have been removed and placed in walls, the hard hacks, weeds, and bushes have been eradicated and fertilizers have been liberally applied till his farm of about 700 acres is one of the most perfect and productive in the State. But, probably, Mr. Smith's greatest hobby at the present time is the breeding of trotting horses. For two or three years he has owned the high priced Kentucky stallion "Alcantara," and the fame of his colts was such that Mr. Smith determined to own the best stallions in the country. With this design he went to Kentucky last autumn and bought "Alcyone" for \$20,000. Many horses are now on this farm, and a descriptive catalogue of them is issued every year. Men come from far and near to see them and frequent sales are made at high prices. Colts with the most enviable pedigrees are found there, many of them being able to trot well down in the twenties. For the purpose of speeding and training horses, a half mile track has been made on the farm, where purchasers can see what metal the animals are made of."

The farm has also some high-bred Holstein, Jersey, and other cattle.

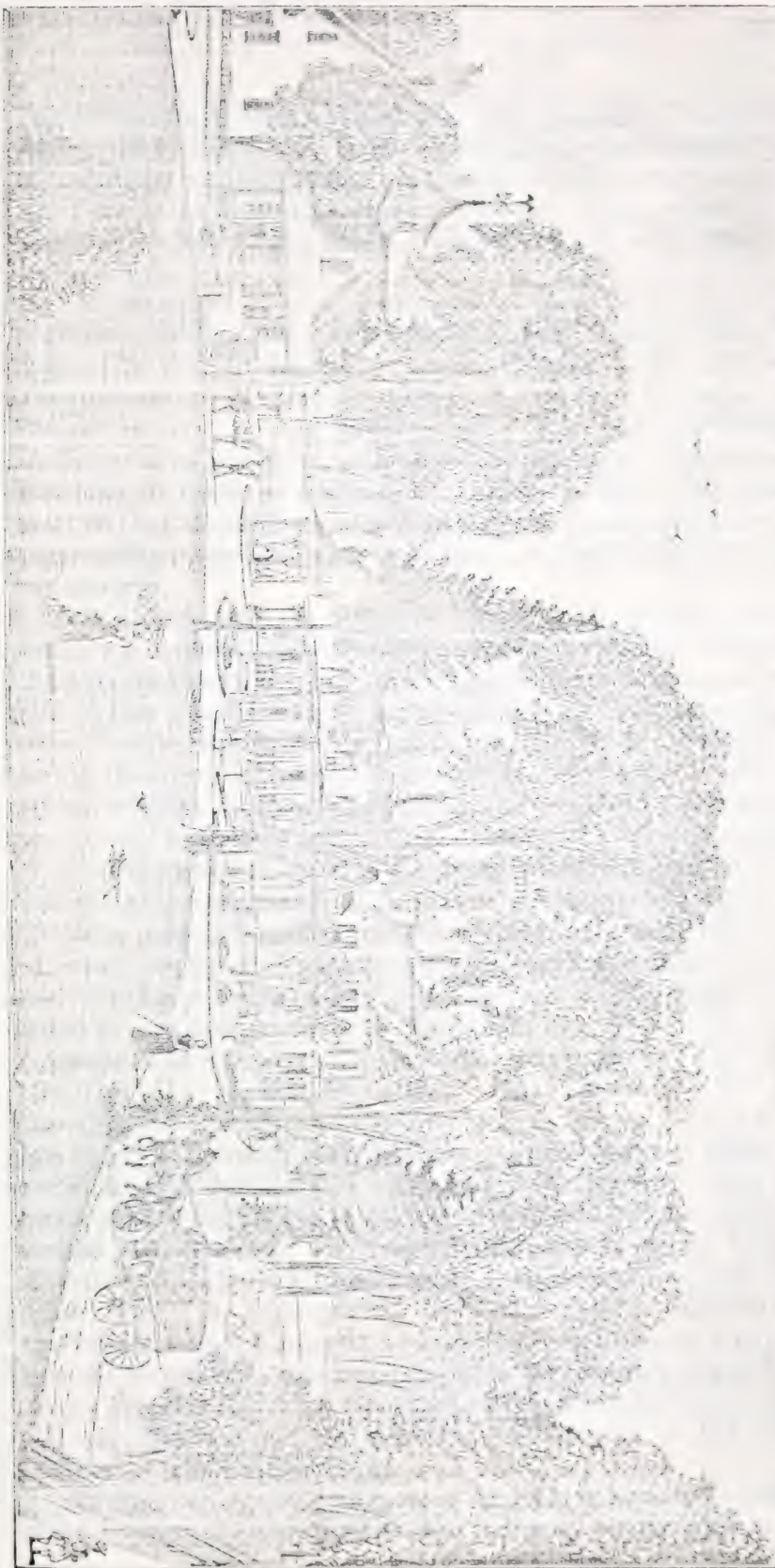
Although a breeder of fast horses he is the very reverse of what is called "a sporting man." Men like the Messrs. Smith and most of the other Berkshire manufacturers contribute to the public welfare more by conducting their business liberally, honestly, and intelligently than in any other form, but they also as in this case, are often the most public spirited citizens in other respects. He has given generously both in time and money to the support of schools, churches, the fire department, and all institutions for the benefit of the town. Besides holding other local offices he was elected Representative from the town in 1848 and 1878, and Senator from the Southern Berkshire District in 1879 and 1880.

He married Miss Mary A. Smith, of Lee, February 29th, 1865.

The management of the vast business of the Smith Paper Company has for years devolved largely upon Hon. Wellington Smith, who has conducted it on a broad spirit which embraced in its scope very much more than the ordinary details of production and sale, extending to the influence of legislation both upon his own prosperity and that of the whole country. He was born in Lee, December 15th, 1841, the only son of John R. and Parthenia C. (Yale) Smith, and, on his mother's side a direct descendant of the first couple married in the town.

This couple were Captain Josiah Yale and Ruth Tracy and they were married September 26th, 1774, one year before the incorporation of the town. Mr. Smith spent his boyhood in Lee and Russell, his father owned a paper mill in the latter town in connection with his brother, Elizur and Cyrus W. Field, since of Atlantic cable fame.

Wellington gained his school education in the common schools and by a limited attendance on the higher schools kept by Alexander Hyde, at Lee, and Joseph Hyde, at Sheffield. Alexander Hyde was one of the



RESIDENCE OF HON. ELIZUR SMITH,
LEE.

best educators in Massachusetts and his teaching of his pupils was not contracted to the narrow period while they were formally connected as schoolmaster and schoolboy but continued through years of friendship until the death of Deacon Hyde. The best thing which he was taught was how to learn for himself without the aid of a tutor, and this he learned well.

At the age of 15 he was engaged as clerk in the store of Smith & Bosworth, in Lee, but a year after at the age of 16, he took charge of the store of D. C. Hull & Sons as general manager of the store and business. Two years later, in company with H. S. Hurlbert, he began business for himself in a store and flouring mill. This was unprofitable and Mr. Smith went to New York at the age of 20 and became salesman for Leonard Brothers in the silk business at a dollar a day. His success was so marked that his salary was handsomely increased and he was taken into partnership; but in two years he left to enter the Smith Paper Company as treasurer.

Of his career in that office we have already spoken, so far as it was directly connected with the company; but it went much beyond that. On the organization of the American Paper Makers' Association in 1878 he was chosen first vice president. He presided in 1880 at the meeting held, as the others had been, at Saratoga, the president, William Whiting, of Holyoke, being absent on account of ill health. Mr. Smith made an opening speech which so fully accorded with the feelings of the Association and was so well expressed that he was unanimously chosen president.

He was now at the head of the paper making industry of America which was of greater magnitude than that of any other country in the world. He had a perfect knowledge of the business. He had a remarkable faculty of expressing his thoughts clearly, forcibly, and logically. But he had to meet Professor Perry, a free trade teacher in Williams College. This, with the common school education which he calls "limited," he did successfully. The victory was altogether on the side of the common school boy with his "limited education." The doctrine of the protection of American manufactures, especially that of paper, by a protective tariff has rarely had a more able defender than Wellington Smith. Fully possessed of all the facts and having made a thorough study of them Mr. Smith makes deductions which are almost logically irresistible and which results fully sustain. Mr. Smith's able pen was largely employed in this direction while he held the office of president of the association and at other times. He peremptorily declined a reelection against the wishes of the whole body, for reasons which concerned his own business and also because he believed that other parts of the country ought to be prominently represented in its management; but his interest in it was not in the least diminished. He is still a great leader in the paper making business of the United States.

In 1874 Mr. Smith made a tour of Europe and wrote home letters of great interest, which showed how brilliant his powers of observation

were. His vivid description of different cities and other points of interest left no doubt that, however his education had been obtained, it was of a character to be proud of. There was nothing in them but what indicated a thoroughly well educated gentleman.

At the convention of the eleventh Congressional district for the choice of delegates to the national republican convention of 1880 for the nomination of president and vice president of the United States there was much excited feeling, and the gentleman who was first expected to be elected from the Hampden portion of the district was defeated. Mr. Wellington Smith was, however, elected, not only without opposition but with the hearty approval of both sections of the party. He was opposed to the reelection of General Grant, at first favored the nomination of Edmunds, but early looked for the nomination of General Garfield, which he considered the best which could be made and sustained. Events gave evidence of his good judgment. He proposed General Garfield before the meeting of the convention and his views were printed in the *New York Herald*. After the nomination he gave him earnest and valuable support, which was well appreciated, although Mr. Smith neither desired nor received any office from the national government.

In the year 1882 the office of executive councilor for the eighth district fell to Berkshire, and Mr. Smith was chosen by a large majority. A journal, not of a partisan character, speaking of his nomination, said: "He is eminently qualified for the position of councilor. Not alone because he is tried and sagacious in business, for he has other qualities which fit him for the place. He is a man with a mind of his own, not vacillating, but quick to see the right side of a question, and just as quick to see the wrong and oppose it." He served faithfully and well through the difficult year of General Butler's administration, but declined reelection on account of the pressure of business affairs, although the tone and recommendation of leading journals suggested that if he continued in politics he would soon have been elected Congressman or governor. But he is yet young and one or the other of these may come in good time if he desires it.

Mr. Smith represented the paper makers of the county before the Congressional tariff commission at Chicago and performed that service in a way which might well lead the paper making community to desire to see him upon the floor of the House of Representatives and hear from him there. His remarks there and admirable letters which he wrote at the time were published throughout the country and some of them in England.

In 1882 Wellington Smith was president of the Ancient and Honorable Berkshire Agricultural Society, and it was visited, through his influence, by Governor Long, Congressman (now Governor) Robinson, and candidate Bishop.

In 1861 Mr. Smith married Miss Mary, daughter of William A. Shannon, of Lee, who was born at Northampton, March 25th, 1839. She died



in 1877, and the expressions of grief for her loss were exceptional throughout the community. He was again married in 1878, to Miss Annie, daughter of James Bullard, of Lee.

THOMAS HURLBUT.

Berkshire county has drawn liberally from Old Connecticut for its supply of enterprising, thrifty citizens, attracted hither on account of its manufacturing privileges, offered upon its numerous and never-failing streams. The list of such men, if it could be collected, would be a formidable one.

Thomas Hurlbut was an honored name in that list. He was born in Wethersfield, Conn., September 20th, 1794, the only son of Ozias and Eunice Hurlbut. His parents were married May 22d, 1793. A daughter, Mary, was their only other child. Thomas Hurlbut received his education in the common school and academy of his native place. In 1822 he formed a copartnership with Charles M. Owen, under the firm name of Owen & Hurlbut. These men were of the same age, and this partnership continued unbroken thirty-eight years. They purchased of the firm of Brown & Curtis the "two vat" paper mill in South Lee, which had been built by Samuel Church in 1806, the second mill in the county, one at Dalton, erected in 1801, being the first. They were prosperous in their business and purchased the grist mill, near their first mill, and converted it into a paper mill. These mills were situated on the right bank of the Housatonic River.

They also purchased other mill sites and lands for future use. They also bought the "Forge," at South Lee, on the opposite bank of the river, so as to control the entire water power of the river at that point, and on that site erected a flouring mill; the site now covered by the Hurlbut Paper Company's new mill. They put in a cylinder in 1833, a calendar in 1834, and a ruling machine in 1836, showing an early adoption of all improvements in their business.

The firm also, in 1857-8, built the mill in Housatonic, now owned by the Owen Paper Company. In April, 1860, the firm dissolved, Mr. Hurlbut retaining the property in South Lee, and Mr. Owen that at Housatonic, and each associated a son in the business. It is just to remark that the instance is rare where the partners of a firm worked together for so many years so successfully and harmoniously. The name of Owen & Hurlbut became the synonym for just and honorable dealing, and the water mark of "O. & H." was the guarantee, the country over, for good goods.

Mr. Hurlbut married, December 10th, 1829, Lucy Loomer. He had already built at South Lee the fine residence which has been the birth-place of all his children, and is the cherished homestead of the family.

Their children are as follows:

Jane L., born May 27th, 1832, wife of Henry M. Clark, of Boston; two children, Henry Clark, jr., and Catherine H.

Thomas Otis, born June 14th, 1834, senior partner in the firm of

Hurlbut Paper Company, and who became associated with his father upon the dissolution of the firm of Owen & Hurlbut.

Mary Deming, born December 22d, 1836, widow of J. Walter Karrick, who died in Louisville, Ky., September 4th, 1871. One daughter, Lucy Loomer.

John Butler, born December 12th, 1839, died September 19th, 1841.

Helen Augusta, born August 13th, 1842; living at the homestead.

Henry Clay, born April 11th, 1845; junior partner of Hurlbut Paper Company.

Frances Louisa, born April 18th, 1847, died April 4th, 1850.

Thomas Hurlbut died at his residence, April 28th, 1861, aged 66 years, 7 months, and 8 days. His wife survived him many years. She died at the homestead March 4th, 1880, aged 74 years and 4 months. Mr. Hurlbut was a man devoted to his business, cared little or nothing for public life, his chief delights being his family and business. He did, however, consent to serve his district one term in the General Court. He was a regular attendant upon the Congregational church at Stockbridge, of which his wife was a member. For a short time after the dissolution of the firm of Owen & Hurlbut the business was carried on under the name of the South Lee Paper Company. In 1864 the Hurlbut Paper Company was formed, at first a stock company, but as such was soon dissolved, and has since been carried on under the same name as a partnership, Thomas O. and Henry C. Hurlbut constituting the firm.

In 1872 their new mill, 373 feet long, 50 feet wide, and, including basement and attic, four stories high, was built. All modern improvements in building and machinery have been introduced in the building and furnishing of this mill. The whole product is 10,000 pounds of fine writing paper per day.

AMOS GEAR HULBERT.

The subject of this sketch, Amos Gear Hulbert, the seventh child and second son of Amos and Esther (Gear) Hulbert, was born at Wethersfield, Conn., February 7th, 1799. He was a descendant of Lieutenant Thomas Hulbert (or Hurlbut), the ancestor of the Hulbert family of Connecticut, who was born in England in 1598, and emigrated to this country in 1630. In 1636 he was an officer of the first company that garrisoned the fort at Saybrook, Conn.; served and was wounded in the Pequot war, and later, settled in Wethersfield, Conn., where he died in 1673, aged seventy-six years. From his second son, John, born in 1638, and who settled in Middletown, Conn., and through his third son, Ebenezer, and his son, Ebenezer 2d, who died in 1777, and his son, Amos, born in 1752 and died at Lee, Mass., in 1835, descended Amos Gear Hulbert.

The early boyhood of Amos was spent in Suffield, Conn., where the family resided from 1799 till 1808. Then for two years he was at Blandford, Mass., at which time (1810) his father removed with his family to Mill River, near to Sheffield, Mass., and remained three years.



Amos G. Hubbard

From Mill River, when eleven years of age, Amos went back to Wethersfield for the purpose of attending the academy. While here he lived with an aunt and gave himself diligently to his studies, in which he made good progress. Returning in a year or two to Mill River, he helped his father on his farm, and when there was not full employment on the farm for his teams he used them in carting ore to a furnace near Copake, and Amos drove one of the teams. So bright and intelligent did he appear, and so faithful to his duties was he, that one day the owner of the furnace to which he carried the ore put his hand kindly upon the boy's head, and pushing back the hair from his brow, said: "My lad, you will do something better than this some day." Often in after years Mr. Hulbert referred to this incident as having fairly thrilled him with hope and courage. Soon after, desiring to become a carriage maker, he served his time as an apprentice in Canaan and Salisbury, Conn., and then found employment as a journeyman in Great Barrington and Stockbridge, Mass.

In 1820, when twenty-one years of age, Mr. Hulbert, with his brother Samuel Augustus, removed to Lee, where they established themselves in the carriage manufacturing business.

They erected shops in what was formerly called "The Huddle," very near the present site of the mills of the Smith Paper Company. Here they pushed their business with great energy and skill, but in a short time a fire swept away all their buildings. It was a severe test to the young manufacturers, but with that courage and promptness which ever after characterized them, and assisted by the kindly citizens who "turned in to give them a hand," they soon erected more commodious buildings on grounds north of the present railroad station. Though during the first decade of their business there was no railroad transportation to New York, Albany, and Boston, the skillful young mechanics soon gained for their carriages such a high reputation that from these cities, and through their agents there, from the South and West, and from beyond the Atlantic, orders poured in upon them. One apprentice after another was taken, and so thoroughly were they trained as mechanics and men that the manufactory of S. & A. Hulbert was regarded as one of the best schools of preparation for a manly and prosperous life. To have served one's time with S. & A. Hulbert was regarded as a diploma which entitled its holder to position and respect in any community.

January 27th, 1824, Mr. Hulbert was married to Cynthia, eldest daughter of Ansel Bassett, of Lee, and immediately commenced "house keeping" in the house which he had purchased at the northern terminus of Main street and contiguous to the manufactory. The house, now occupied by Dr. E. Wright, who married Mr. Hulbert's daughter Julia, enlarged and improved, still stands, and here for over 45 years Mr. and Mrs. Hulbert lived. Relatives and friends from far and near received the most cordial welcome and boundless hospitality. The sons and daughters of

Lee, especially the apprentices, some of them men of character and influence in the land, recall with grateful memories the worthy couple.

Though not born in Lee Mr. Hulbert was as thoroughly interested in and identified with its growth and prosperity as if he had been "to the manor born."

He united with the Congregational church in 1822 and continued in its communion till the close of his life. Though Mr. Hulbert was "fervent in spirit" he was never accustomed to a leading participation in the meetings for prayer and conference, but his home was made sacred by the family altar where, till his last sickness, he was accustomed to lead the family devotions.

His prominent characteristics were cordiality, frankness, a spirit of investigation, indomitable perseverance, and great thoroughness in all he undertook. In every thought and fibre and movement he was an enthusiastic business man, and the perfect system with which he arranged all his affairs allowed him opportunity for social life and for reading, in both of which he became more interested as the years passed on; and this enthusiasm was tempered by such wise and careful conservatism as effectually guarded him against imprudent speculations and investments.

When, in 1849, the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad came to Lee and cut through the very center of the carriage shops, the partnership which had continued for nearly thirty years was dissolved. In the settlement Mr. Hulbert purchased the buildings, moved and transformed many of them into dwelling houses, which he continued to superintend even at the ripe age of four score and five years. Nor was this enough for his diligence and enterprise. Soon after the closing of his career as a manufacturer he entered upon the fire insurance business, and continued to write risks till within a few weeks of his death. To Stockbridge, to Lenox, to Pittsfield he drove in company with friends visiting under his hospitable roof, after eighty years of age, with all the zest and business push of his early life.

In the summer of 1873 when 74 years of age, Mr. Hulbert, in company with Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Rev. J. L. R. Trask, of Holyoke, visited Great Britain and the Continent of Europe, extending the trip as far east as Vienna, where the World's Fair was then being held. He entered with the enthusiasm of a young man into all the scenes and experiences of travel, and gave himself to the thorough investigation of things both new and old. He seemed to see everything and was not content until, by questions and investigation, he could so completely master what he saw that he could store it away in memory for future reflection and use.

One evening in London, after a very full day of riding and walking from place to place, one of the "boys" (for so the "dominies" counted themselves) said: "Uncle, hadn't we better call a cab? It is after ten o'clock and it is three miles to our lodgings?" "Are you tired?" said the old gentleman. "No, sir!" was the response, but with an upward

inflection. "Come on, then," said the veteran, and with firm steps he marched to his lodgings.

The writer of this sketch vividly recalls the enthusiasm of Mr. Hulbert when the "Lee Centennial" was approaching, and yet more vividly the mingling of surprise and deep interest with which his fellow townsmen and friends turned their eyes upon him, as upon that memorable occasion he arose and with a voice thrilling with emotion read a volunteer toast which he had prepared. Mounted upon a chair and clinging with his right hand to a tent pole he said: "In looking over this interesting audience I see many on whose heads the almond tree has flourished, and to those I offer the following:

"The aged who have borne the heat of the day—In patience possess ye your souls. Your days are numbered but not finished; may those that remain be your brightest and best." The sentiment was at once noble, poetic, tearful, and devout, and received the hearty and grateful applause of the multitude.

In person, Mr. Hulbert, like his brother, was above the medium height. As the years advanced he became rounded and robust in frame, which gave dignity to his bearing, relieved and softened by the pleasant radiance of his countenance, which, in conversation, was always aglow with the affection and enthusiasm of his nature. Usually declining office and shrinking from public positions he always had a lively interest in the affairs of the town, and was honored by his fellow townsmen with various offices of trust the duties of which he fulfilled with his usual promptness and thoroughness.

During the early summer of 1884 it was evident to his friends that he was nearing the end of life. But though oppressed with sickness and the weariness of age he held bravely to his employments till the middle of July, after which he was obliged to relinquish his customary duties. Slowly he yielded. Tenderly ministered to by his daughter and her husband; cheered by visits from his son, Mr. H. C. Hulbert, of New York; comforted by the kindly sympathies of his pastor and friends and above all sustained by a blessed hope of immortality in Christ, upon the 6th day of August he died, and in the fullness of years was "gathered to his fathers."

HENRY CARLTON HULBERT.

Henry C. Hulbert, at present senior member of the house of H. C. Hulbert & Co., No. 53 Beekman street, New York, and for nearly thirty-five years a resident of Brooklyn, is the only son of Amos G. and Cynthia (Bassett) Hulbert.

Henry C. Hulbert was born at Lee, Mass., December 19th, 1831. The paternal branch of the family settled in this country, at Saybrook, Conn., in 1630, in the person of Lieut. Thomas Hulbert.

His mother, Cynthia Bassett, was a descendant of the families of

Bassett and Dimmock, both early settlers of Plymouth, Mass. The families removed from Cape Cod to Lee about 1770.

Mr. Hulbert, in his early boyhood, attended the district school which was held in the brick school house just across the Housatonic near the foot of the "Col. Nye Hill." At ten years of age he entered the old Lee Academy, and continued his studies until thirteen years of age. He then entered the store of William Taylor, of Lee, where he remained for six months. Then returning to school life, he continued his studies in the Lee Academy until he was sixteen years of age.

At school he was a leader among the boys, and not backward in asserting what he thought to be his rights. At one time Mr. Kimball, the principal at the academy, refused certain privileges usual in regard to rehearsing for an exhibition. A meeting of the boys was agreed upon at Mr. A. G. Hulbert's barn. The case was thoroughly discussed, and the boys, under the leadership of Henry, agreed to present one more respectful demand for their rights, and if not allowed, to withdraw in a body on the night of the exhibition.

They proceeded to the post office, then at the foot of Academy street, where they met Mr. Kimball who yielded much more readily than it was supposed he would, granting the boys all their requests without their threats of proceeding to extremities, which would have been promptly carried out if they had been denied.

Later years explained the reason for so ready a compliance. It seems Mr. A. G. Hulbert, without the knowledge of the boys, was in the barn when the boys convened, and, unobserved, heard their discussion. Being satisfied the boys were in the right, and knowing the determination of their leader to stand by what he believed to be just (being a chip of the old block), he hurried down town, met the teacher, showed him the trouble that would follow if the boys were longer deprived of their rights, and persuaded him to grant their request if made in a proper manner, immediately without discussion.

At the age of sixteen, eager for a mercantile life, Henry re-entered the store of William Taylor as junior clerk, where, however, he remained only a few months. At this time an incident occurred that exhibited the peculiar promptness of the employer, and the trust he put in his junior clerk. One day a man from Lenox Furnace called at the store for a barrel of flour. Henry told the head clerk not to trust him, and was advised to "mind his own business." The man drove up the street and met Mr. Taylor who, recognizing his flour, hurried to the store and asked if the man had paid for it, and upon being informed it was charged, he turned to the head clerk and said: "Didn't you know this man was not good? Henry knew he was not worthy of credit. Henry knows every man in town, and if you don't know a man is good, ask him. Now Henry, follow that man and make him bring it back." Henry followed him, found him at the head of the street at another store, climbed into the wagon and waited. As the man came out of the store Henry insisted upon the re-



H. (Hubert)

turn of the barrel of flour. The man refused, and ordered the boy out of the wagon, but there was no "get out" to the boy. Finally, by tact and firmness combined, Henry got the man back to the store, where he was soundly berated by Mr. Taylor, who said: "You tried to steal a barrel of flour from my boys while I was away."

After a few months (May, 1848) Henry accepted a situation in the dry goods store of Plunkett & Hulbert, at Pittsfield, at that time one of the largest establishments in Western Massachusetts.

On his way to Pittsfield his father, who accompanied him, said, "My boy, I give you your time, you can have what you earn. I shall give you nothing until I die, so you must take care of yourself. After this I shall never give you another order. Hereafter it will be advice. But I wish to say now, and my last order is, wherever you are placed in life be a man. Don't shirk responsibility. If you get into trouble pay your way like a man if you have to sell your shirt off your back, and be smart enough not to get caught the second time."

Here he continued for three years—serving at first as errand boy, then as salesman, and the last year (having by diligence acquired a knowledge of accounts) as bookkeeper and cashier.

The first year at Pittsfield he received \$150, or what was considered would pay his board and washing. The second year, \$175; the third year, \$225. The first year he ran behind for clothing, &c., and on leaving Plunkett & Hulbert, in March, 1851, he gave them his note for the balance of account, amounting to \$27.50, which his father offered to pay but which he declined, saying: "I prefer to pay my own debts."

All clerks on entering the employ of Plunkett & Hulbert were required to sign "stipulations," in which they agreed to "attend church regularly," "not to drink," "not to smoke," "not to go into an oyster saloon," "not to leave the store nor receive any company after the store was closed at night" (all slept in rooms over the store), "not to misrepresent in the selling of goods, etc., etc." The strict discipline under which the boys were held, in addition to their "stipulations," was a continual annoyance to them. They often claimed that their "rights were invaded," and with spirit stood for what they felt were their rights.

Once young Hulbert was on the brink of dismissal because he refused to give the name of a young lady with whom he walked home from a five o'clock Sunday afternoon prayer meeting. The young lady was an acquaintance from Lee, and lived within a hundred yards of his father's house. But he refused to give the name and his father was summoned to Pittsfield. Henry said to his father, "I will tell you who it was provided you will not tell the firm." The promise was given, and when the name was disclosed the father laughed and told the firm he thought they were proceeding too far, and so the matter was dropped. While some of the business and social ideas of the firm were pressed too far still "the main output" was to make solid, strong, honest men, as the after life of the clerks from that establishment bears good record.

His success in Pittsfield created in the mind of Mr. Hulbert a strong desire to try his fortune in the great metropolis. To this his father strongly objected and offered to furnish him capital to start a mercantile establishment in his native town. Although assured that only one in three who entered New York with fond expectations gained substantial success he was not dissuaded, but pluckily replied, "I mean to be one of the three." Finally yielding to the enthusiastic purpose of the young man his father consented that he should go and try. So upon a cold, stormy day in February of 1851, provided with letters of introduction and recommendation from Elizur Smith, Esq., of Plainer & Smith, of Lee, to the firms of Cyrus W. Field & Co., and White & Sheffield, of New York, he started for New York in search of employment. Favored by his brave purpose, which neither the storm nor the lonesomeness of a great city had abated, he started out the next morning to seek his fortune and to present his letters. At the hotel he met Mr. Edward S. May, of the firm of E. & S. May, paper manufacturers of Lee, who promptly offered to accompany him and introduce him to Cyrus W. Field & Co., who were then magnates in the paper trade. Mr. Field received the young man cordially; read his letters, and then turning, with characteristic promptness, said, "I have no place for you Mr. Hulbert. I know your father. You are of good stock. If you need New York references refer to me." Stimulated rather than discouraged by the result of this interview he at once, accompanied by Mr. May, proceeded to the office of White & Sheffield, a leading house in the paper trade. After an introduction and a few moments' conversation and presenting his letter from Mr. Smith, he was asked to call again at 12 o'clock. Exactly to the minute he entered the office. As the conversation was running on, Mr. Sheffield said, "Mr. Hulbert, what is your intention in coming to New York?" Promptly he replied, "If you give me a position in your house I intend to make myself so useful that you will give me an interest in your concern." Doubtless amused, but evidently pleased with the young man's answer, Mr. Sheffield offered him a position with a salary of \$400 per annum. Highly gratified with the result of his visit to New York the next day Mr. Hulbert returned to Lee, consulted with his parents, obtained their consent, and, after arranging his business matters in Pittsfield, accepted the position offered by Messrs. White & Sheffield.

Upon the 17th of March, 1851, with \$15 in his pocket, \$10 given him by his father and \$5 by his mother, he took the cars for New York. The good-by was tearful yet hopeful and he bore with him his mother's words: "Henry, if you need money at any time send me word." But he never needed it. He started with the determination to be honest, persevering, and industrious, and so work his way up without assistance. Resolved to live within his income he (with a young man of his native town) engaged board in Willoughby street, Brooklyn, occupied an attic bed-room which had but one small sliding window. The furniture was a bed, one chair, and a small wash-stand. However, he soon, with his

friend, obtained a larger room at a slightly advanced price, but was careful that his expenses should not reach the limit of his income. He was determined even the first year to save something as the "seed corn" of a future capital. From March to December 31st, 1851, he saved from his salary of \$400, \$73.75, and going to Pittsfield paid the note due Plunkett & Hulbert in full, leaving himself with \$46.24. He has often said "and that day I felt wealthier than I have any day since, and considered myself fairly launched in life, being free from debt and having a capital of nearly \$50." Although the youngest clerk in the house Mr. Hulbert soon, by promptness and intelligence, made his influence felt. While in Pittsfield he had been accustomed to being at the store from 7 A. M. until 10 or 11 o'clock at night and so the hours in New York, from 8 A. M. until 6 P.M., seemed short. He was the first one at the store and the last one to leave. Having few acquaintances, and having no passion for amusements that would spoil his relish for business he was early to bed, and in the morning brought to his business all the freshness and vigor of the best type of a New England boy. He was willing to work for the interest of his employers and often anticipated what some others might have waited to be told. In December of the same year, the bookkeeper and cashier was taken sick. Mr. Hulbert, seeing the perplexity and hearing the members of the firm discussing how they should both meet the daily pressure and get out the semi annual account of sales, promptly volunteered to do the work. At first the offer was regarded with some doubt. The idea that the youngest clerk should fill the place of the man of highest salary seemed utterly impossible. But as nothing better seemed to offer they said, "Try and let us see what you can do." His year of experience at Pittsfield as bookkeeper and cashier, now came in play, and he proved himself equal to the emergency. The work was done to the entire satisfaction of his employers. From this time he was pushed forward, acting for the firm in buying, selling, negotiating, etc.

Soon after, a misunderstanding have arisen between White & Sheffield and Cyrus W. Field & Co., the feeling ran so high that the latter returned unanswered the letters of the former. Mr. Sheffield directed Mr. Hulbert to take a letter in person to Mr. Field and settle the matter. Entering Mr. Field's office and presenting Mr. Sheffield's letter to Mr. Field, the latter read it and passed it to his partner, who, having read it, returned it to Mr. Field, who, without a word, directed his confidential clerk to return the same to White & Sheffield. Mr. Hulbert, who had hitherto kept silent, suggested at this point that a settlement was no doubt desired by all parties, but that it could never be reached by returning letters unanswered. "Are you empowered to settle this matter?" asked Mr. Field, sharply. Mr. Hulbert replied he was, and forthwith entered into the discussion, which resulted in settling the affair to the satisfaction of his employers, and from this time he was entrusted with many matters requiring careful and delicate manipulation. He advanced rapidly in the trust and confidence of his employers, and so valu-

able did he become, that January 1st, 1855, less than four years from the time he obtained his position as youngest boy, he was given an interest in the profits in lieu of a salary. January 1st, 1856, at the age of twenty-four years, he was admitted a partner in the concern, the firm name being changed to J. B. Sheffield & Co., thus fulfilling his promise made Mr. Sheffield, in 1851, that he intended to make himself so valuable that they would give him an interest in their firm.

In his boyhood Mr. Hulbert had a full round face, was tall for his years, but quite slim, and his father once playfully rallied him upon it, saying: "My boy, there isn't enough of flesh on you to make good bait." As a young man he continued these proportions, standing nearly six feet in his boots, but carrying very little "*aditoir d'après*." But his step was elastic, his countenance bright and intelligent, and his head covered with dark auburn hair. As the years have passed his frame has rounded, his head has become bald, but with a stronger and strikingly fine presence, with a thoughtful but benignant countenance, and with firm step he bears the "middle honors and duties of life."

September 13th, 1854, at the age of 22 years, Mr. Hulbert was married to Miss Susan R. Cooley (stepdaughter of William Porter, Esq., attorney-at-law, of Lee, Mass. He was then on a salary of \$1,000 per year and was worth less than \$300, but he had no fear of his ability to furnish a good support. Two years later Mrs. Hulbert became a confirmed invalid, unable to even turn herself in bed, and for three years remained in this most helpless condition, and it was over seven years before she was restored to full health again. The expenses incurred taxed the pluck and resources of the young merchant to the extreme, and though the panic of 1857 swept away a portion of his profits, he managed to preserve his financial credit intact.

During the crisis of 1857 he went West and rendered important services to his house by making settlements and opening new accounts; his office knowledge enabling him to form a just estimate of the financial condition of his customers.

On January 1st, 1858, the term of the copartnership of J. B. Sheffield & Co. expired, and Mr. Hulbert, though offered fifty per cent. advance upon his former interest, declined to renew it. In March, having settled his affairs with J. B. Sheffield & Co., he formed a new copartnership with his cousin, Milan Hulbert, of Boston, as general partner, and Otis Daniell of the same city as special partner.

The name of the new firm was H. C. & M. Hulbert; its capital \$40,000; and the principal business it proposed was the sale of paper makers' supplies, the sale of paper being only secondary. H. C. Hulbert was then only 26 years of age.

Immediately upon the organization of the firm Mr. Hulbert sailed for Europe and succeeded in obtaining valuable exclusive agencies for paper makers' materials, which the house retains at the present day. He returned in October, 1858, and business was commenced at 83 John street.

The firm continued an honorable and prosperous career to the time of its dissolution in 1872.

At the time of Lincoln's election Mr. Hulbert was in England, and the news reached Liverpool the day after he had sailed for New York. It was not until the steamship had arrived off Sandy Hook, and a pilot had brought some papers on board, that he became aware of the fact. Mrs. Hulbert, who was standing beside him as he glanced over the papers, asked him what was the matter. "Nothing," he replied, "except that there is the biggest kind of a panic in New York." During the crisis of 1857, Cyrus W. Field's partners suspended while he was on the way from Liverpool to New York, and the recollection of that circumstance at this time not unnaturally caused Mr. Hulbert the gravest anxiety. When the steamer reached her pier the first representative of his house that he met was a small boy. "Well, Johnny," said he, "what is the news?" "Oh, nothing, sir," replied the boy, "except everybody's 'busting.'" "What! Have we 'busted,' Johnny?" "Oh, no, sir! We ain't that kind." Mr. Hulbert said afterward that the relief afforded by the boy's answer was inexpressible. Going from the steamer direct to the Astor House, and leaving his wife with the remark that he might not be home until late, he went to his warehouse, and, before leaving, made himself acquainted with the exact condition and every detail of the firm's finances, and the next day was at his post planning and arranging the affairs of the firm. The house never, even during the trying times of 1861-62, received any financial aid from its special partner, or asked a financial favor from any of its creditors.

At this time H. C. & M. Hulbert were doing business with Goodwin & Sheldon, paper makers, near Hartford. Some of their paper passed into the hands of the old Hartford Bank, which, taking a sudden fit of uneasiness, sent to inquire about the Hulberts, of Leonard Church, who had been president of the Lee Bank, at Lee, Mass., but had afterward removed to Hartford. Mr. Church replied: "I do not know how much money they have; but I know the boys and the stock they come from, and if you have any of their paper that you don't want, I will take it, less interest." The bank, it is needless to add, did not part with the paper.

Goodwin & Sheldon eventually failed, owing, among others, H. C. & M. Hulbert and David Leavitt, well known for years as the president of the American Exchange Bank, who was a connection of Mr. Goodwin. Mr. Hulbert had secured his claim by a special agreement, but when he met Mr. Leavitt in Hartford, for the purpose of effecting a settlement, the latter disputed the validity of this agreement. Mr. Hulbert said he was willing to leave the matter to the decision of their lawyers, so the party adjourned to Mr. Hulbert's room in the hotel, where the legal gentlemen proceeded to argue the question. Mr. Hulbert's lawyer cited a precedent which Mr. Leavitt's lawyer declared was not in a parallel case. The former began to argue that it was a parallel case, when Mr. Hulbert

suddenly interrupted him by saying: "Allow me to suggest that you ask one question, and that is, in what respect the parallel does not hold?" His lawyer at once saw the advantage to be gained by pressing that question, and the other side, finding that it was not as easy to demonstrate as to deny, within a few moments yielded the point. Mr. Hulbert therefore got his money.

This transaction, though he lost by it, greatly pleased Mr. Leavitt. Returning to New York in the same train with Mr. Hulbert, he said: "Hulbert, do you get as much accommodation as you want at the American Exchange Bank?" "Not always," replied Mr. Hulbert. "Well," said Mr. Leavitt, who was its former president; "if they don't treat you liberally let me know and I will see that you are cared for." On May 1st, 1861, the firm removed from 83 John street to 13 Beekman street, where it remained for twenty years. On January 1st, 1862, Mr. Daniell sold out his interest in the business to the general partners on the most liberal terms, giving them three years to pay in installments, without requiring any security whatever. Notwithstanding heavy losses sustained during the panic of 1861, Mr. Daniell received, in addition to his original capital with interest, a handsome share of profits. On the 1st of January, 1872, Milan Hulbert withdrew from the firm. H. C. Hulbert then took into partnership Joseph H. Sutphin and George P. Hulbert, and the name of the firm was changed to H. C. Hulbert & Co. Both of these young men had been clerks of the house from boyhood and the latter was a cousin of the head of the firm. George P. Hulbert died before the close of 1872, and the other partners have continued under the same firm name. Up to this date the credit of the house ranks as high as that of any firm in the trade.

Mrs. Hulbert died in August, 1882, leaving two daughters, of whom Susan C. is the wife of Mr. Joseph H. Sutphin (Mr. Hulbert's only partner). The younger daughter, Caroline Beardsley Hulbert, was born October 5th, 1870. Mrs. Hulbert was for many years the treasurer of the Brooklyn Industrial School and Home for Destitute Children, in which she always took a deep interest. Mr. Hulbert is also one of its advisors.

Mr. Hulbert has never sought office or allowed his name to be used, except with the strongest and best corporations in the country. He has been for many years a director in the Importers' and Traders' National Bank of New York, and one of the trustees of the South Brooklyn Savings Bank. He is also one of the directors of the Pullman Palace Car Company, and holds the same position in several other companies. He is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce.

January 1st, 1880, Mr. Hulbert shook off the cares of business which he had borne for nearly thirty years, and, with his family, started on a pleasure trip. He visited England, Egypt, Palestine, Athens, Constantinople, and the Continent, returning to New York in September of the same year, since which time he has as usual been managing his various interests.



Edward P. Sargent

For many years Mr. Hulbert was a member of the South Congregational Church of Brooklyn, was one of the trustees of the society, and for many years superintendent of the Sabbath school. In 1870, when his cousin, Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, D. D., assumed the pastorate of the Middle Reformed Church of Brooklyn, Mr. Hulbert and his family removed their church connection to the Middle Church. He was very soon chosen superintendent of the Sabbath school which position he held for about ten years. When Dr. Ingersoll accepted the pastorate of Puritan Church Mr. Hulbert with his family removed their relationship to Christ Church, Clinton street, Brooklyn. Mr. Hulbert has always been a liberal contributor to church and benevolent objects. His generous spirit has also been felt in forwarding matters of public interest and improvement. Nor has he been wanting in the hand of help and words of encouragement to those who are in the more quiet walks of life. October 16th, 1884, Mr. Hulbert married Miss Fanny Dwight Bigelow, daughter of the late Asa Bigelow, of Brooklyn. Their residence is at 124 President street, Brooklyn.

EDWARD PAYSON INGERSOLL, LL.B., D.D.

The subject of this sketch is the present pastor of the Puritan Congregational Church, of Brooklyn, N. Y. He began his ministry there in November, 1882. The church is located in one of the most populous and delightful portions of that city. The edifice, originally designed for a chapel, and destined still to be but an annex to the church which its needs will soon compel, is an imposing structure of brown stone, with an ample Sabbath school room upon the ground floor, and an auditorium above with sittings for 750 persons.

The succession of Dr. Ingersoll to that pulpit marks the most successful period of its somewhat varied history. A new life was infused into every department of its activity.

Its pews have been in steadily increasing demand. The congregation will soon be limited only by the walls of the building. Spiritual prosperity has kept pace with temporal.

Nearly 200 have been added to the church roll during the two years and a half of Dr. Ingersoll's pastorate.

Edward Payson Ingersoll is the eldest son of William and Samantha Bassett Ingersoll, and was born at Lee, Mass., May 6th, 1834. His great-grandfather, William Ingersoll, was one of the early settlers of Lee, and lived to the ripe age of ninety-two. His grandfather, David Ingersoll, married Sarah Parsons, a granddaughter of President Jonathan Edwards. His great grandfather, upon the maternal side, was Capt. Sylvanus Dimmock, who married a relative, Thankful Dimmock, and removed from Cape Cod to Lee, about 1770. His maternal grandfather, Ansel Bassett, a descendent of Sir William Bassett, who landed at Plymouth in the year 1621, married Hannah, the only child of Captain Dimmock. In her old age "Grandma Bassett" not infrequently incited her

grandchildren by the story of the Dimmock family ("Dymoke") in whom was vested the hereditary championship of the sovereigns of England.

Many years before Edward was born, his father purchased the farm on the table land west of Laurel Lake, commanding a fine view of the lake itself and the grand panorama northward toward Greylock. The house in which he was born was destroyed by fire, about twenty years later, but is now replaced by the farm house of Hon. Elizur Smith. He has made those paternal acres of the Ingersoll family the center of his now magnificent landed estate.

In 1837, the father of Edward removed to Oberlin, Ohio. Here the youngest son, now Judge H. H. Ingersoll, of Knoxville, Tenn., was born. Three sisters, older than Edward, Julia, wife of William B. Worden, of North Ridgeville, Ohio; Mary Jane, wife of J. H. Drew, of St. Louis, Mo., and Abby Lewis, wife of William W. Roberts, of Cincinnati, Ohio, as also his brother next younger, Ansel Bassett Ingersoll, now Deputy United States Marshal of Eastern Tennessee, were born in Lee.

It was to be expected that the son Edward, living almost under the shadow of the mountains that are around about Williamstown, would breathe, in the very air, an invitation to its classic halls. Williams College was his natural and adopted *alma mater*. Having pursued his preparatory and a part of his college course at Oberlin he graduated at Williams College in 1855. After graduation he taught for a few months at West Jefferson, Madison county, Ohio, and then accepted a call to the principalship of Rockwell Street Grammar School, in the city of Cleveland, and afterward was principal of the Central High School, from which he retired after a few months that he might give himself more directly to the study of the law, which he had, while a teacher, been pursuing in the office of Bolton, Kelley, & Griswold. Soon after, he entered the "Ohio State and Union Law College," at Cleveland, from which he graduated in the summer of 1859. While still a teacher he had been chosen one of the county examiners of Cuyahoga county, a position which he had previously held in Madison county, and afterward held in Erie county. Immediately after receiving his LL. B. from the law college Mr. Ingersoll formed a law partnership with William J. Boardman, Esq., of Cleveland, under the style of Boardman & Ingersoll which continued for three years. These were very busy years to the young lawyer, for in addition to a growing practice, he continued to labor in the educational field, assuming the duties of city examiner to which he was appointed by the board of education, and afterward becoming a member of the board of education by popular election. Beyond this he responded to calls for addresses at the teachers' institutes held in different counties of Northern Ohio. He also served as a teacher and afterward as assistant superintendent of Plymouth Church Sabbath school.

But though the law had power over him the Gospel had greater, and yielding to strong convictions of duty which had pressed him for

months, he pursued his studies at Andover Theological Seminary as a resident licentiate and completed his course in December of 1863.

He immediately entered upon his first pastorate at the First Congregational Church of Sandusky city, Ohio. During his stay there (a little more than four years) the church edifice was completed and the membership of the church largely increased.

In the spring of 1868 he accepted a call from the Plymouth Congregational Church of Indianapolis, where he remained for nearly two years.

In December of 1869 he declined a call from the Middle Reformed Church of Brooklyn, New York, but in a short time a second call was extended which he accepted. A council having been summoned to act upon his resignation of the Indianapolis pastorate, Dr. Ingersoll found himself in an embarrassing dilemma, for the council with one voice declined to approve his action. He represented to the council that he felt morally bound to the Brooklyn church, whereupon a committee of two was appointed by the council to visit Brooklyn, represent the interests of the Plymouth Church, and secure his release. The council finally consented that if the church in Brooklyn would not yield its claims Dr. Ingersoll might be free to go. The committee found the church in Brooklyn strenuous and so in January of 1870 he removed to Brooklyn. In this field Dr. Ingersoll achieved much success under difficulties which only special endowments and indomitable courage could have mastered. His thirteen years of service were signalized by the substantial refitting and improvement of the capacious church edifice and adjoining chapel, by a reduction of its bonded debt and by large accessions to the church. Dr. Ingersoll spent the summer of 1873 in Europe and visited the "Vienna Exposition."

In 1877 he received from Williams College the title of Doctor of Divinity. A few years later (1881) he made an extended tour through Egypt, Palestine, Syria, the Mediterranean Islands, Greece, Turkey, and a large portion of Southern Europe. Returning he resumed work with vigor in the Middle Reformed Church.

In the spring of 1882 he was appointed by the South Classis of Long Island a delegate to the Seventy-sixth General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, which convened at Schenectady, New York, in June, 1882. He was chosen president of that body and presided with such dignity, impartiality, and dispatch that contrary to the custom of General Synod a special vote of thanks was accorded him.

Meanwhile, the Puritan Congregational Church, which had passed through many vicissitudes, was looking to Dr. Ingersoll for the solution of its manifold problems. In the autumn it made overtures to him which were accepted only after mature and prayerful consideration. The Middle Reformed Church was in the vigor of life, its original mortgage debt was reduced, and it was entirely free from floating debt. The Puritan Church, reduced in numbers, limited in means, depressed in spirit, yet indomitable, needed precisely this pastor. The wisdom of her children was

justified in their selection. Dr. Ingersoll's acceptance of their call was a notable answer to the stock sneer that "ministers of the Gospel always see the line of their duty in the direction of the largest salary." He undertook this charge at a remuneration but little more than half his former stipend. The Head of the Church has rewarded the sacrifice by furnishing the pastor with the key to unlock all the financial, social, and ecclesiastical complications of the church. Under his efficient guidance it is gaining an enviable position of prosperity and power.

In person Dr. Ingersoll is above the medium height, with a robust frame, with a head indicating intellectual development, and a countenance always expressing the largeness and warmth of his affectionate nature. His manners are unaffected and cordial. Without effort, he commands confidence and wins esteem.

His voice, of great rotundity and power, is yet susceptible of those modulations which are the vehicle of all the finer feelings.

His manner in the pulpit is dignified and graceful; his delivery earnest, without high dramatic action, therefore unconventional and effective. He combines the manuscript with the extempore method, being confined to neither.

With a sound wisdom, he chooses to make his sermons rather practical and popular than abstract and philosophical. By consequence the people "hear him gladly." His treatment of all themes is serious, evangelical, and applicative. He enlists the passing event, the lives of men, the illustrations drawn from common things as well as from art and science, the simile, the metaphor, the "direct and oblique oration," into the service of holy truth. He is a born pastor as well as orator. He is eminently a man among men.

"The friends he has, and their adoption tried,
He grapples to his soul with hooks of steel."

As a platform speaker he has much readiness and graceful humor. He presides with equal aptness at a banquet or an ecclesiastical council. He has published a number of occasional sermons and is a liberal contributor to the religious journals and has occasionally entered the lecture field. Under his ministry the Puritan Church has a competent teacher and leader, with success for the future assured.

Dr. Ingersoll is an enthusiastic student and lover of nature. He has learned her varied language, not from the printed page or the painted canvas, but from herself; from listening to her voices, under every sky, in her changeable moods, in her storms of passion, in her whispers of peace. In holding the mirror up to her face he both catches and preserves those reflections which give color, warmth, and focus to his pulpit utterances.

A part of every vacation is devoted to the woods and waters, the mountain and the ocean. Physical vigor, mental freshness, and spiritual tone are the result.

His skill with the rod makes him a better "fisher of men."

His accuracy with the rifle gives him truer aim at "folly as it flies."

He is one of the most companionable of men, whether in the forest, by the seaside, in the parlor, or on the journey.

He addresses himself with equal facility to the ethical or theological discussion and to the lighter skirmish of anecdote and repartee.

He is a patriot by ancestral dower and native instinct. Treason and disloyalty, in every form and of every grade, arouses all the protesting and detesting forces of his nature.

As a preacher he is thoroughly evangelical, the result both of broad culture and transmitted soundness of faith. He could be nothing but true, aggressive and earnest.

Dr. Ingersoll was married in September, 1860, to Julia A. De Forest, of Cleveland, by whom he had two children: Antoinette De Forest, born July 27th, 1861, and Alice Tenney, born April 26th, 1864. Mrs. Ingersoll died in 1865, and he was married in October, 1866, to Helen E. Abbot, of Andover, Mass.

The former daughter is now Mrs. Charles A. Parsons, of Brooklyn.

WILLIAM PORTER.

William Porter, son of a physician of the same name, of Hadley, Mass., settled in Lee in 1816, and practiced law there till his death in 1853. His son, William, a graduate of Williams College in 1839, has, since 1852, been professor of Latin in Beloit College, Wisconsin. He has three children: William, a physician in Hartford, Conn.; Frank C., a theological student at same place; and Mary.

CHARLES MAY.

Charles May was born in Lee, December 14th, 1851. He prepared for college at Lee High School, and graduated at Williams College in 1873. He was a teacher in Greylock Institute two years, read law with Pingree & Barker, at Pittsfield, one year, entered Columbia Law School in New York city, in 1876, graduated in 1878, was admitted to New York bar as attorney same year, and as counsellor in 1879, since which time he has been practicing in New York city.

CHAPTER X.

TOWN OF LENOX.

BY PROF. HARLAN H. BALLARD.

Early Settlers.—Indians.—Land Titles.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Early Records.—Congregational Church.—Episcopal Church.—Methodist Church.—Roman Catholic Church.—The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Civil War.

IN a quiet corner of our village churchyard a plain white stone bears this inscription :

"In memory of Mr. Jonathan Hinsdale, who was born in Hartford, Conn., March 17, 1724. He was the first inhabitant of Lenox in 1750, and died Jan. 31, 1811, aged 87."

It was not love of social pleasure that led Mr. Hinsdale to this pleasant valley, nor was he attracted hither by the natural beauty of the scenery. When he built his little house near the foot of the Court House Hill there were hardly a dozen white families north of Stockbridge in what is now Berkshire; and from the site selected for his home there was no prospect of distant mountains veiled in autumn haze, nor view of crystal lake sleeping in summer sunshine.

He was one of those men for whom there has always been a mysterious charm in the wilderness and in the West.

After a winter of lonely toil he was joined by a Mr. Cooper, and a little later by Mr. Stephens and Mr. Dickinson. For a few years these men and their families endured serious hardships. They were connected with the world only by the rough road that wound from Sheffield up through Barrington and Stockbridge. An unknown forest stood around them, into whose gloomy depths stole narrow Indian trails. Often from this forest came the howling of wolves following frightened deer. Sometimes, when pressed by hunger, these wild animals came forth from their coverts in the woods and attacked the sheep in the fold, and made the mothers anxious to keep their little children close by home. As late as 1782 Lenox was so disturbed by wolves that a bounty of forty shillings, in addition to the province bounty of equal amount, was voted for each

one killed. Nor is it fancy that tells us of the deer. The records show that Lenox, until 1774, annually elected officers called "deer reeves," whose duty it was to enforce the law against killing any moose or deer between December 21st and August 11th.

Whatever alarm the settlers may at first have felt at sight of the sinuous Indian trails most happily proved groundless.

The land in all this region, as far east as the Westfield River, was at that time claimed by the Stockbridge Indians, but was not settled by them to any extent north of Stockbridge. Into that town these Indians were collected by honest and zealous missionaries. There they were taught, civilized, christianized; and they lived for years with their white brethren, sharing in their councils and protecting them from invasion. Their friendly influence was felt throughout this valley. Although Fort Massachusetts was stormed, although settlements to the west and south were visited with fire and steel, this part of Hampshire was at peace. It is true that in 1754 a small band of Indians appeared in the county, alarming the scattered settlers so that they fled for safety, and that for a time the friendly Indians were mistrusted; but the invaders were found to be a handful of Schaghticoques, seeking revenge for the unjust death of one of their tribe, and they had from the Stockbridge Indians neither instigation nor assistance. Their raid, however, has a local interest for us. Among the settlers fleeing before them were Mr. Jonathan Hinsdale and his friends, one of whom, Mr. Stephens, was shot by the Indians and fell dead, while a daughter of Mr. Sylvanus Piercey, who was on the horse with him, was rescued by Mr. Hinsdale. Some of these settlers afterward returned to Lenox and chose sites in the northern portion of the town. The descendants of Jacob Bacon, and of Messrs. Hunt, Mobery, Glezen, Steel, Waterman, Root, Miller, Dewey, Parker, Richards, Collins, Hollister, Wright, Stanley, Treat, and Andrus will be pleased to know that these men were among the earliest here, and that most of them came from West Hartford and Wallingford, Conn.

Land Titles.—The titles of the Indians to lands in the province were, at the best, questionable, and negotiations with them were rendered difficult on account of their ignorance. On the whole they seem to have been quite fairly treated. The provincial government, however, advertised to sell at auction ten townships of Indian land, on June 2d, 1762. The Stockbridge Indians, apprised of this, sent a petition that the Court would stay the proceedings, on the ground that they were the "Ancient and Original owners" of the soil. A committee appointed to consider this petition reported that there was not sufficient evidence offered to support the Indian title and recommended that the sale of the lands should proceed. On the day of the sale, however, it was deemed prudent, in order to keep the Indians in good temper, "that £1,000 be granted and paid out of the public treasury for their use, provided said Indians shall release all claim to any of the lands of the Province to which they pretend a title."

At that auction sale Township No. 8, including the present townships of Richmond and Lenox, was bought by Mr. Josiah Dean for £2,550. But there were two circumstances which prevented the action and auction of June 2d from proving quite successful. In the first place, the Indians were not satisfied to part with all their lands in the province for £1,000, and, in the second place, Mr. Dean discovered that a prior claim to lands in No. 8 was held by a company of proprietors headed and clerked by Samuel Brown, jr., who had already bought them of two Stockbridge chiefs named Yokun and Ephraim. To remedy the first difficulty the grant to the Indians was increased February 17th, 1763, to £1,700, and to compromise the second, the government agreed to confirm the claim of Samuel Brown & Co. in consideration of 2650, provided "that within the space of five years from this time there be fifty settlers residing within the Limits of the Said Yokun town and Mt. Ephraim, who shall each have a dwelling house of the following dimensions, viz.: Twenty-four feet in length and eighteen feet in width and seven feet stud, and have Seven acres of Land well cleared and fenced, and brought to English Grass and ploughing, and that the settlers aforesaid shall have settled among themselves a learned Protestant Minister of the Gospel." These conditions were fulfilled and the land was secured to the proprietors. It must not be understood, however, that this purchase of Mr. Brown's company included all the land now in Lenox and Richmond. Part of Washington has since been annexed, and there were several prior grants to which the company acquired a title at a later day. Among these were the Quincy grant of 1,000 acres in the northeast part of the plantation, the Ministers' grant of over 1,000 acres, including the land whereon stands the present village of Lenox, and smaller grants belonging to Messrs. Phillips, Williams, and Woodbridge, &c.

That part of the settlement that was called Mt. Ephraim is now Richmond, and what was then Yokuntown is now Lenox.

The names of the original purchasers, proprietors, or grantees of "Yokuntown" are as follows: Daniel Allen, Moses Ashley, Jacob Bacon, Isaac Brown, Jonathan Bull, Christopher Cartwright, Samuel Churchill, Titus Curtis, Israel Dewey, Israel Dewey, jr., Solomon Glezon, Charles Goodrich, Samuel Goodrich, Eleonor Gann, Jonathan Hough, John Ingersoll, Daniel Jones, Elijah Jones, Josiah Jones, jr., Josiah Jones, Joseph Lee, Edward Martindale, Elisha Martindale, Gershom Martindale, Stephen Nash, Stephen Nash, jr., Moses Nash, Asa Noble, David Pixley, David Pixley, jr., Abraham Root, Abel Rowe, Ashbel Treat, Timothy Treat, Ezra Whittlesey. These proprietors held on an average about 200 acres each.

Names of the proprietors of Country Grants: William Phillips, Esq., of Boston, 120 acres; Israel Williams, Esq., Hatfield, 200; Judge Quincy's heirs, 1,000; Dr. William Bull's heirs, 200; Lemuel Collins, 500; Rev. Peter Reynold's heirs, 180; Rev. Jonathan Edwards, 333; Elizur Dickinson, 240; Elias Willard, 140; Noah Isbell, 100; Timothy

Woodbridge, 350; Samuel Whilpley, 100; T. Williams, 200; Rev. S. Williams, 240; Ed. Gray, 140; Caleb Culon, 140; Sanford, 200; Enos Stone, 130; Warham Edwards, 160; Thomas Landers, 140; Samuel Lathrop, 200; James Guthrie, 123; Joseph Dwight, 100; Caleb Bull, 70; Isaac Smith, 50; Samuel Jerome, jr., 70; Timothy Way, 50. These land owners and their friends in Mt. Ephraim had, as yet, no corporate existence, and were unable to organize for the purposes of government, etc., until, in response to their petition, on January 31st, 1764, an act was passed incorporating the purchasers of the plantation of Yokuntown and Mr. Ephraim into "one distinct Propriety" to enable them "to call meetings, grant taxes, and bring forward the settlement of their plantation."

A propriety or proprietary is a number of proprietors forming a corporation inferior to a town.

The names of Mt. Ephraim and Yokuntown were taken from the Indian chiefs who formerly owned the land. Of Ephraim, nothing is known. He may have taken his name from Colonel Ephraim Williams, who was active in the good work among his tribe. Yokun, adopting the name of Timothy, probably in honor of Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, his teacher, joined the church with his wife and three children, August 21st, 1737, and was long known in Stockbridge as a kind neighbor and faithful friend.

The first meeting of the new proprietary was held at the house of Mr. John Chamberlain in Mt. Ephraim, on April 17th, 1734, and £25 were voted to "hire preaching." On May 25th it was voted to build two meeting houses, "35 by 45 feet, and a suitable height for that bigness;" and forthwith contention arose. The plantation was long and divided by a mountain range. All the settlers could not conveniently worship in one meeting house.

By October 9th of the same year came the sad necessity of looking out places for two burying grounds and the future division of the towns was foreshadowed. Still neither plantation was strong enough to stand alone, and they united in a petition to the General Court, and were incorporated June 21st, 1765, into a town by the name of Richmond. The records of the next two years contain little of interest, but indicate a growing desire for a separation, and on July 6th, 1766, it was voted to petition for a division. On February 26th, 1767, Governor Francis Bernard signed a bill to incorporate the easterly part of the town of Richmond into a district by the name of Lenox. The old district charter signed "Fra Bernard" may still be seen in Sedgwick Hall. It has been said that Lenox was set off as a "district," not a town. The principal difference was that a district was not entitled to send a representative to the General Court. This demands a word or two of explanation. The General Court, under the authority of the charter granted by William and Mary, passed an act in 1692 enjoining every town "consisting of the number of forty freeholders," to choose and send each year one free-

holder as its representative. By a provision of the same charter the General Court elected yearly under certain restrictions "28 counsellors," who served in the capacity of an Upper House. In process of time, as towns multiplied, the number of representatives grew very disproportionate to the number of councilors, until, in 1761, when on the same day bills were laid before Governor Bernard for setting Berkshire county off from Hampshire, for incorporating Poottoosuck into the town of Pittsfield, and for erecting four other plantations into towns, he felt that a crisis had been reached. He therefore returned the bills for the other towns unsigned, which "produced some popular harangues" — and signed the charter of Pittsfield, with the proviso that it should not send a representative until 1764. He then addressed a letter to the "Lords of Trade" in England, laying the matter before them, and asking their advice. (Province Laws, Vol. IV., p. 451.) The Lords replied, after six months deliberation— "All therefore that we can do upon this occasion is to recommend to you to take care that in every future division of a township, by Act of Legislature, you do use your best endeavours that the Part set off be so formed as that it will have all the benefit of incorporation without being entitled under the Charter, or the Act of 1692, to choose a Representative."

It was thus that Governor Bernard consented to set Lenox off from Richmond as a district, but not as a town.

A clause was, however, inserted in the district charter, directing Lenox to unite with Richmond in choosing one representative each year, taken alternately from the old town and the new district, and a failure to comply with this direction was punished, November, 1770, by a fine of £5, of which £1, 5s., 4d. was assessed upon Lenox and the balance on Richmond. As this was followed by a fine of £8 the next year for similar neglect, it appears that our ancestors were not yet so fully alive to the value of representation as they afterward came to be. In common with all other districts, Lenox became a town by a general act passed March 23d. 1786, which made all districts towns with complete privileges.

The name Richmond had been taken in honor of the Duke of Richmond, and was at first spelled with a "t" by a mistake, which was rectified by Act of the General Court in 1785. Lenox was named in honor of the same duke, whose family name was Charles Lennox; but by an error which has not been rectified it was incorporated with one "n." The name Lennox came to the family from a county in Scotland, anciently called Lennox or Levenax, now Dumbartonshire. Lenox is probably a corruption of Levenax, and as the Leven is one of the principal streams of that lovely shire, it may be worth some antiquarian's time to determine whether, after the Norman conquest, the name of the Scottish river was rudely wedded to the Norman word for waters. Now, "leven" is a word meaning, in Scotland, "opening between woods," so that if the conjecture prove more than fanciful, the signification of Lenox is — "The waters of a glade." Such a meaning would be appropriate for the name

of a village situated among the lakes and streams of this pleasant valley.

The District of Lenox, being now a town to all intents but the one specified above, held its first town meeting at the house of Israel Dewey, at nine o'clock in the morning of March 11th. The joint proprietors of Richmond and Lenox continued their meetings nearly a year longer; and the proprietors of Lenox maintained an independent organization within the District of Lenox, having charge of highways, public buildings, etc., until 1774. So that for a time we have a triple record, and for nearly seven years we have a double record of the town; the Proprietor's Book, with its account of their doings in the matters just specified, and the District Book, with its record of elections, school matters, and engagements of ministers. The responsibilities of the proprietors were gradually assumed by the district, and after 1774 the propriety ceased to have a separate existence. Mr. John Paterson was the last clerk of the propriety. He was sworn, but made no entry in the book. His country called him to make a different record, and how well he made it shall be shown in its proper place.

Perhaps a clear notion of the manner of living and thinking in those early days of Lenox can be given by reproducing some of the entries in the old district record books.

"First Meeting, March 11th, 1767. Elias Willard, Moderator. Samuel Wright chosen town clerk. Israel Dewey, Jacob Bacon and Amos Stanley chosen selectmen. Edward Martindale chosen constable. Elizur Dickinson, Lemuel Collins and Samuel Goodrich, church wardens. Daniel Richards and Samuel Wright, Jun., sitting men. Daniel Richards and Ashbell Treat, fence viewers. Elisha Martindale and Solomon Glezen, hog-reefs. Voted the swine shall run at large under the Regulation of the Law. Israel Dewey, town treasurer. David Root, deer-reef. Benson Hunt, sealer of wares and measures. Daniel Richards, pound-keeper."

"September 16th. *Voted*, that Mr. Richards shall be hired to preach out the money voted by the Proprietors as a Probationer. *Voted*, that each man in the District of Lenox shall do two days work at the Highway."

In those days the quality of goods manufactured was of great concern to the State, and was carefully regulated by law. Every tanned hide had to bear the official seal as a guarantee of its excellence, so that we are not surprised at the next entry: "March 14th, 1767. Leather sealer chosen."

The question of education was among the first discussed, but for three years every proposition for an appropriation for this purpose was voted down. On "ye 6th day of March 1770," however, £20 was "voted to hire schooling."

About the same time the religious zeal of the settlers seems to have been quickened, and they were no longer satisfied with desultory preaching. Rev. Samuel Munson was called to take charge of the parish, and on October 10th, it was voted that his salary be "£45 the first year, £50 the second, £55 the third, £60 the fourth and his firewood annually." With rare wisdom it was voted "that the singlets agree among themselves who shall tune the psalm."

Besides attending thus faithfully to matters of religion and education, due regard was paid also to matters of law. "On ye 6th of March 3 shillings was voted to get a jury box with lock and key;" and on November 1st, "voted 6 shillings to pay Mr. Elias Willard for bringing a law book from Boston." This meeting and others thereafter were held in the meeting house.

About this time the first intimations of national fire begin to flash from the musty pages of the old parchment covered book.

December 16th, 1774, "voted that we will fall in with the advice of the Continental Congress." December 26th, "Voted £3, 6s. to Colonel John Paterson, to pay his expenses to the Continental Congress." But as the war history of Lenox is to be given elsewhere, we will now continue the quotation of miscellaneous extracts, reserving also for special mention matters pertaining to the church.

In 1776 the town was afflicted with the small pox and a lively contest was waged between the advocates and the opponents of inoculation. It was in the warrant of a town meeting held August 16th, 1776, "to see if the town will come into some measures whereby the inoculation of small pox may be carried on in said town." This motion prevailed only under strict conditions, and it was voted to choose a committee of five to oversee and inspect, and take sufficient bond of the doctor "that he don't spread the infection." Either the doctor was unskillful or prejudice conquered intelligence, for nine years later it was "voted not to allow inoculation."

There is a peculiar custom in Lenox of coming to a public meeting very tardily, and the elderly men often smile as they come into a parish meeting, perhaps three quarters of an hour after it is called, and wisely utter a sort of local aphorism to the effect that "it is always three o'clock till it's four." This curious custom probably owes its origin to the wretched condition of the highways in the olden times. Under date of November 25th, 1777, is the following record: "Voted that the Selectmen shall for the future, open Town-meetings in one hour after the time specified in the warrant."

Scarcely any one thing more distinctly marks the progress of the town, which may be taken as a fair type of a New England village, than the present excellent condition of its roads.

Once, as we have seen, swine were allowed to run at large. The office of pound-keeper was no sinecure, and rams were kept out of the streets for only two months in the year. Within the memory of the living the Pittsfield road avoided by a long detour a deep morass between the court house and the meeting house, and later it plunged boldly through the swamp by the aid of sunken logs.

The first step toward that "Village Improvement," which is now so warmly encouraged, was the planting of trees. In 1825 a proposal was made to extend a row of maples up to the church sidewalks, but this was probably more for protection than for beauty. As late as 1853 the *Massachusetts Eagle*, then published here, made a strong plea for cleaner

streets. "Nothing," it said, "is more common than for those who clean their houses and yards to empty their dirt, garbage, decaying vegetables, and clam shells into the street. Traders empty their straw, decayed fruit, etc., in the same place." Truly, there were some drawbacks even in the good old times.

It does not appear, except from tradition, that slaves were ever owned in Lenox, but there is an odd entry in the town records that shows that slavery was a prevailing institution in the north. It was probably entered in the book on the arrival of a colored stranger, in order to define her position in society.

"Kinderhook, November 1st, 1792. This is to certify that I give my Nigar woman, Gin, lief to hier herself to who she like.

"WILLIAM KLOW. (X)

"Recorded from original,

"ELDAD LEWIS."

There was a custom here, however, that was afterward denounced as cruel, and done away. It was the selling of the poor at public auction. March 8th, 1791. "Sumna Wood set up at Vendue, no bid being taken from any one out of Lenox, to be bound out by Selectmen till 18. Struck off to Lemuel Collins for £3." May 5th, 1794. "Nathan Curtis and wife set up at public Vendue. Food, clothing, fire wood, physic, etc., to be provided for them in sickness or in health, and all funeral expenses to be met in case one or both should die." One saving clause was added—"Not to be separated."

A hundred years ago one of the first duties of a New England town was to build a church and hire a "learned minister of the Gospel." At the first recorded meeting of the proprietors of Lenox, held after the incorporation of the district, August 3d, 1768, at the house of Israel Dewey, "It was Put to vote whether the Proprietors would build a Meeting House on the Minister Lott No. 1, as near the Dwelling House of Israel Dewey as a convenient Place can be found. The vote Passed in the affirmative." A committee was chosen "To Build said Meeting House," and another "To Procure some meet Person to Preach the Gospel on Probation for Settling in the Gospel Ministry in said District." It was then "Put to vote whether this Meeting Shall Be Removed To The Meeting House Spot Proposed and the whole Propriety Set Down a Stake for the center of the Meeting House. The vote passed in the affirmative."

"Being removed to said spot, a Stake was fixed Down with Stones about it North of said Dewey's House, and thirty-three feet South-East-erly of a Large Pine Tree marked M. It was Put to vote whether the Proprietors would Establish said stake for the center of the Meeting House. The vote unanimously passed in the affirmative."

Here was a scene for a painter. On the pleasant hillside overlooking this beautiful valley, in their quaint costumes, stood every man of the little propriety. With heads uncovered and bowed they surrounded

the spot chosen for their sanctuary and with reverence and thanksgiving "Set Down a Stake for the center of the Meeting House." No sooner was this ceremony concluded than with characteristic promptness it was "voted that the Comtee. Immediately as fast as they Covenantantly can, go forward in Building the Meeting House so far as till the outside be Civered and Glazed the Doors Hung and the Lower Floor Laid."

After this manifestation of zeal and unanimity, the casual reader of the records is not a little surprised to find in the minutes of the next meeting that it was voted to "Reconsider all Their former votes That were Passd Respecting Building a Meeting House and the Place for Setting the same." There is here an appearance of unexpected fickleness. But the next entry, taken in connection with an ancient deed that has been discovered in the town archives, dispels our doubts, and shows that the first site was abandoned only because a better one had been most generously presented to the town. "It was Put to vote whether the Proprietors would build a Meeting House on the Piece of Land sequestered for that Purpose by the Heirs of Revd. Peter Reynolds, and Lying on the East End of the Mountain. The vote Passd in the affirmative." The manner of this "sequestration" is rare if not unique in legal history, and is a bright example of the way in which honest and loving children delight to execute a father's will, though bound by no compulsion. It is shown by the following brief extract from the deed, which was drawn a year later:

"To all People to whom these Presents shall come—Greeting—Know ye that we, Samuel Reynolds of Somers, Peter Reynolds, John Reynolds, Simon Field and Margaret Field of Enfield all in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England, for, and in consideration of the love, goodwill and affection we have and bear to the Town and People of Lenox in the County of Berkshire and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Have given and granted, and by these Presents do freely, clearly and absolutely, give and grant unto the Town and people of said Lenox, their heirs and assigns—

"Three Acres of Land lying and being in the Township of Lenox aforesaid for the use, benefit, and improvement of siting a Meeting House thereon, a Burying Yard or Lot &c., for the benefit and utility of the People and Town of Lenox aforesaid forever, or so long as it shall be used and improved for the purposes aforesaid.

"In Witness whereof We have hereunto set our hands and Seals the 22nd day of September in the tenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third of Great Britain &c.; King, Annoq: Dom: 1770—

"Received and Recorded from the original

"M. HOPKINS, Esq't."

The question of a site thus happily settled, the committee were instructed to build a "Meeting House 40 feet long, and 30 feet wide and a Sutable Heightth." Until this was completed, in 1773, religious meetings were held at private houses or in the open air.

"The first stated minister so far as can now be ascertained," says Mr. Taft, "was Rev. Elijah Mason, of Saybrook, Ct., who preached

fourteen Sabbaths prior to December 20th, 1766." Rev. James Richards of New Concord, N. Y., preached sixteen Sabbaths, beginning in June, 1767. Both these men preached as "Probationers," and neither was ultimately settled. Dr. Shepard states that the church was organized in 1769 by Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Great Barrington. Dr. Shepard also states that the church, at the time of its organization, consisted of nine male members, bearing the names Tracy, Stanly, Hinsdale, Suel, Bacon, Collins, Landers, Andrus, and Richards. The proprietors, in 1770, invited Mr. Peter Starr to become their minister, but no action appears to have been taken by the church. Afterward such action was taken that Mr. Samuel Munson was ordained, November 8th, 1770, on a salary of £45, to be ultimately increased to £60 and his firewood annually. He also received the lands that had been set apart for the first minister. Eighty years later his successor, Dr. Shepard, said of him: "He was a graduate of Yale College in 1763, and was a man of good abilities and ardent piety, sound in the faith, and zealous in promoting the cause of the Redeemer. He lived, however, in troublous times. The Revolutionary war occasioned very bitter animosities among the people; and subsequently what is called the 'Shays Insurrection' was productive of much evil in the town. Such was the state of the church that for seven years the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was not administered to its members." Disaffection on the part of a minority of the church, and the ill health of Mr. Munson, led to his dismissal in 1793. He returned to New Haven, where he died in 1814. His house stood on the knoll now occupied by the residence of Mr. John E. Parsons. Rev. Samuel Shepard, a native of Chatham, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College, the second pastor of the church, was ordained April 30th, 1795. The ordination services were held in the open air, as the old meeting house "was so limited in its dimensions, and in such a state of decay." The connection thus formed continued unbroken until the death of Dr. Shepard, in 1809. Under his care the church came to have a vigorous existence, and about 800 persons were added to it during his ministry. During this time Dr. Shepard baptized 969 persons, of whom 679 were infants. Dr. Shepard was vice president of Williams College. As a preacher he possessed uncommon power. He carried his manuscript in a note case in his left hand. Some of his best sermons were strictly extemporaneous. On special occasions his thoughts came like a rushing torrent, and were always expressed in appropriate language. His voice was loud, but mellow, flexible, and of rare compass. His eloquence will long continue to echo in the churches of Berkshire. Notwithstanding its defects the old meeting house was used for a number of years after Dr. Shepard's settlement. The present house was built under a vote of the town, passed April 18th, 1803, and was dedicated January 1st, 1806.

Rev. Henry Seill, the third pastor of the church, a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of Amherst College, was installed in 1846, and

dismissed in 1854 to accept a call to the Fort Street Presbyterian Church, in Detroit, Mich.

Rev. Edmund K. Alden, a native of Randolph, Mass., and a graduate of Amherst College, was installed in 1854, and dismissed in 1859 to accept a call to the Phillips Church, in Boston.

Rev. Reuben S. Kendall was graduated at Illinois College, in 1839, installed March 29th, 1860, received a salary of \$900 a year, with use of parsonage, and resigned his pastorate in 1865.

The church was now without a settled pastor for a longtime, but contracts were made from year to year with Rev. George Muir Smith, until June 5th, 1871. In December, 1871, Rev. S. H. Tolman was unanimously called to become pastor of the church, and was installed early in 1872. Mr. Tolman died suddenly in 1873, and the church and society resolved "That Mr. Tolman has won our confidence and regard. We have learned to respect and esteem him for his soundness in the Faith, his earnestness and zeal in The Master's service, his uniform gentleness, courtesy and kindness."

In 1874 Rev. C. H. Parkhurst, of Northampton, Mass., a graduate of Amherst College, was installed pastor, and served most faithfully until he was dismissed, in 1880, to accept a call to the Madison Avenue Presbyterian Church of New York city. During his pastorate a heavy parish debt was removed, important alterations were made in the church building, a chapel was built for evening service, and the old creed of the church was greatly simplified. The present pastor, Rev. R. DeWitt Mallary, of Brooklyn, succeeded Dr. Parkhurst in 1880.

As may have been inferred from the record of public action in religious matters, there was originally a union between town and church. The Congregational church was then by law the town church, and all persons were taxed for its support, no one being allowed to vote unless he was a member of the church. Gradually the number of those belonging to other denominations increased, and being unhappily unable to consider the differences between them non-essential, Baptists, Methodists, and Episcopalians found it unpleasant, and deemed it unjust that they should be compelled to unite in the support of the "Orthodox" communion. The first plan devised for their relief was that each person not belonging to the Congregational society could have his church tax refunded by annually presenting a certificate of membership in some other denomination. To procure these certificates was often difficult, always unpleasant; and in 1783 it was voted: "That the Baptists in this town shall be excused from paying Minister's rates, without producing certificates annually." In 1793, mainly through the exertions of Mr. Azariah Egleston, the Lenox Episcopal Society was formed, and the next year the following plan for adjusting the whole matter was reported by a committee of four men, presumably representing the four denominations:

"That each of those Denominations (except the Congregationalists) shall annually among themselves respectively, choose some suitable person as a Committee,

who shall ascertain who of the Inhabitants of the said Town belong to his Denomination, and make a list of their names, and report the same to the Annual April meetings, accompanied by a certificate of the following tenor, viz: 'I certify that the names borne on this list are of the Denominations of Christians called——, and that they do generally attend on the instructions of Teachers of that Denomination,' and upon the said list so reported, and accepted by the said Denominations in town meeting, all such persons born on said Lists shall be omitted in the then next Minister's Tax."

This report was adopted, and in that year 40 Episcopalians, 25 Baptists, and 11 Methodists were relieved from the minister's tax.

The first recorded meeting of the Lenox Episcopal Association was held on December 23th, 1792, and an agreement was made "with Mr. Daniel Burhans of Lanesborough, a regularly ordained Episcopal deacon, to officiate in his public character as their Teacher." Mr. Eggleston was the first treasurer. The next extract shows that the training of children has improved since "ye olden time." "April 13th, 1795. As of late rude Boys and others have much disturbed the Congregation in time of public worship, voted to chose a suitable person to preserve order and decency in the hours of public Devotion. Mr. Daniel Williams chosen." A letter written by Mr. Burhans is still preserved, and a considerable extract from it is presented, for it throws a pleasant light on the manners and the temper of the time.

"In 1796 the parish were desirous to celebrate Christmas. Mr. Eggleston, who had seen much of the world, and was a gentleman of refinement and good taste, took it upon himself to adorn his own house and the Court house—for we had no church edifice—with evergreens and other fixtures suitable to the occasion. He also invited a number of ladies and gentlemen, not only of Lenox, but in the neighboring towns and that without any reference to their religious creed; and especially the Congregational (?) clergyman of the town, who, by the way, was a young man professedly very liberal and friendly to the church, but having been only recently settled and limitedly acquainted with the fashionable and well informed members of society. Fond of story telling, he often committed himself, and as this celebration was within a very short time after the close of the controversy between Mr. Van Schaack and the Presbyterian (that is Congregationalists) of Pittsfield, these very respectfully attended divine service, from which the invited guests repaired to Mr. Eggleston's to dine. In due time more than one hundred were seated at a sumptuous and well spread table, over which were tastefully suspended wreaths, chaplets, and festoons of evergreens with the leaves of ivy (the laurel probably styled the ivy in Berkshire) curiously wrought into various forms. The windows, mirrors, and other parts of the room were similarly adorned. I had the honor of the right hand of Mr. Eggleston, next to Mr. Henry Van Schaack, Chandler Williams, with some eight or ten gentlemen from Pittsfield. On the left, the Rev. Mr. Shepard, the young clergyman above mentioned, next General Pepoon and an equal number from Stockbridge. The dinner was served in a superb, cheerful, very decent and respectable manner. All hearts 'felt it good to be there.' After a few appropriate sentiments were expressed with a beverage of good old Madeira, Mr. Shepard expressed our gratitude in true Puritan style. The fragments were gathered, the cloth removed and the board strowed with a dessert more like a table in Central America than New England. The ladies

soon retired. Repartees and story telling commenced. But all kind and gentleman-like—and although about the time that party politics were at the zenith of Federal and anti-Federal strife, and religious views floated more in the brain than in the heart, no allusion was made to disturb even the most sensitive. In the midst of this calm a gentleman remarked within the hearing of the Rev. Mr. Shepard that amongst all the decorations he had ever seen, with evergreens, he had never seen the ivy leaves so beautifully arranged as the present. Mr. Shepard, with a sarcastic smile, turned to the gentleman and pointing to a festoon near him, replied, with an elevated tone of voice, 'whenever I see ivy I always think of the following anecdote.' Every ear was open and every eye was turned towards him. He proceeded with an indefinable expression in his countenance.

"Our deacon in C—h—m in C—t—t, a wealthy farmer, who kept a large flock of sheep, returning home one afternoon, a day or two before Christmas, met one of his neighbors, a churchman, with a load of ivy. After passing the customary salutations, the farmer said, 'Pray, sir what in the world are you going to do with so much of that ivy?' 'Why,' replied the churchman, looking up to him, 'Why, didn't you know that Christmas is coming and we are going to keep it this year! This is to dress our church.' 'Well, neighbor,' responded the deacon, 'one thing I know, ivy will poison and kill sheep, but it may answer well enough for goats.'

"And Mr. Shepard broke out in a loud laugh. But not even a smile of approbation from a single individual, but a silent frown pervaded every countenance. After a short pause, Mr. Van Schaack arose, and after a few remarks, pointing out the impropriety of personalities in an association like the present, said that he had been highly gratified that the festival so deeply interesting to all and especially to Episcopalians, had been celebrated thus far in mutual congratulations and the interchange of kind and Christian feeling. He trusted the gentleman's anecdote of evergreens, although apparently applied to members of the Episcopal Church, would not by them be so considered, 'and,' said he, 'that we may close this delightful interview with the hospitalities we have enjoyed, I will, with the approbation of the gentlemen, state an occurrence which took place during the American Revolution.' The universal response was, 'Go on! Proceed!'

"Soon after the arrival of troops from France, three gentlemen, strangers to each other, called one mid day at a public house for refreshments. Each took his room and called for dinner. From their costume and address the landlord thought them all clergymen; and, on inquiry, finding them all such, he proposed that they should dine together at one table, to which they cordially assented. After the customary introduction, they found to their mutual surprise that they were not only clergymen, but were ministers of three of the most distinguished denominations in christendom—the Romanist, the English Church and the Presbyterian. But they were soon cronies and hailed each other as brethren. Dinner was soon announced and each took his seat and silently said his grace. The dinner was served in good style and cheer; and after the cloth was removed, the Romanist remarked that as they had providentially met, with Christian courtesy had enjoyed a social dinner and were soon to part, probably not again to meet in this world, he proposed a bottle of wine, to which the Churchman cordially assented. The wine was produced and the Romanist filled his glass, calling on his companions for a sentiment. But they both refused, saying, 'You called for the wine, give the first toast.' 'Well, gentlemen, I give you the pope.' They hung down their heads, saying, 'we are Protestants.' 'I

know it, but the present company is excepted.' With a faltering voice they uttered, 'the pope!' The Churchman then with a smile took the bottle, and saying, 'Gentlemen, fill your glasses,' took up his own and gave 'King George the Third, Defender of the Faith!' Both of their glasses were placed on the table. 'This is intolerable,' said the Presbyterian, turning to the Romanist, with his blue eyes half closed. 'United as we are in war with that tyrant, to defend our religious and civil liberties, to be now called upon to drink his health. Never!' The Romanist whispered something in his ear, and turning to the Churchman, said, with Jesuitical cunning, 'I move an amendment; leave out the words 'Defender of the Faith.' 'With all my heart,' was the reply, 'I give you simply, King George.' The words were easily whispered, the wine was drank, and the glasses refilled. The Presbyterian raised his glass and with downcast eyes and a tremendous voice said, 'Gentlemen, I give you *the Devil*.' Astounded, the other gentlemen replaced their glasses upon the table, exclaiming, 'What! we, who have renounced the Devil and all his works in holy baptism, drink his health? No, sir, we protest?' The innkeeper interfered, saying 'Gentlemen, I must think that you are under obligations to drink the Presbyterian's toast. He has drunk the Pope, the head of the Roman Church, and King George, the head of the English Church, and when he now gives the head of his own church, common politeness requires that you in your turn should join him.' The toast was drunk with a hearty laugh and the new friends soon parted in good cheer, wishing each other good luck in the name of the Lord. 'And so,' concluded Mr. Van Schaack, 'let us part on the level of friendship.' After every demonstration of kindest feeling, the party at Major Eggleston's arose all glad of heart and departed."

In 1799 Rev. Mr. Burhans removed to Connecticut. In hope of his return no pastor was settled, but Rev. Mr. Thatcher and Rev. Ezra Bradley were engaged successively to "supply the Desk" in his absence. Mr. Burhans, however, did not return, and in 1804 the society united with the church of Great Barrington to "support Rev. Samuel Griswold at \$450 pr annum, to perform divine service, one half the time in rotation at each Cure."

In 1805 the society was legally incorporated by an act of the General Court, as the Protestant Episcopal Society of Lenox. The present church was erected in 1816. Mr. Griswold was dismissed in 1818.

From 1820 to 1825 Rev. Aaron Humphrey officiated, being engaged, however, in some years for only one fourth of the Sundays.

The next record is as follows :

"Rev. Benj. C. C. Parker came here December 16th, 1826. Went to Mr. Quincy's to board at two dollars per week. He is to officiate in this church, for a salary at the rate of five hundred dollars a year, and the Society are to furnish him with wood, pay Mr. Quincy for his board and deduct it from his salary."

Mr. Parker was engaged from year to year until 1833, and he was followed by Rev. S. P. Parker, who was rector until 1841. After him came Rev. George Waters, who was succeeded in 1852 by Rev. Dr. Pynchon, late president of Trinity College. Rev. W. H. Brooks was here in 1855-6, and after him, Dr. S. P. Parker returned and preached until 1859. His successor was Rev. J. A. Penniman, who resigned his charge in 1860, and was followed by Rev. H. A. Yardley, afterward professor of

theology in Middletown, Conn. Rev. Justin Field succeeded Mr. Yardley in 1862, and is still pastor. In 1873 the church was enlarged by the addition of a transept, and action is now being taken that will probably result in the erection of a new, commodious, and elegant building.

A petition was signed by Gamaliel B. Whiting and thirty-eight others, in 1811, setting forth that "Contrary to the broad and liberal provisions of the Constitution, we are made subservient to other denominations of Christians; in many instances we are taxed for the maintenance of teachers of other religious sects with whom we do not conscientiously worship, etc. Therefore, as we hold our religious tenets dear to us, and our mode of worship most agreeable to our own consciences, we pray your honorable body that we may be incorporated into a religious society by the name of the Methodist Episcopal Society of Lenox."

Unfortunately the early records of the society have not been preserved. The present church edifice was dedicated in November, 1834. It was moved to its present site in 1851.

In the long list of pastors of this church have been many men of ability. Among them may be mentioned William McKendree Bangs, 1840, 1841, 1843, and 1844; A. C. Foss, 1852-4; and John E. Cookman, 1861-3. The present pastor is James M. Yager.

St. Ann's (Roman Catholic) Church was established in Lenox by Rev. Patrick Cuddihy, as a mission from Pittsfield, in 1852. He was joined, in the next year, by the Rev. C. H. Purcell, of Pittsfield. For years the church was small but of vigorous growth, and the services were conducted in the town hall. In 1857 Mr. Cuddihy removed to New Milford, and Rev. Peter Egan, of Lee, succeeded to the care of the mission. Mr. Egan was followed by Rev. G. H. Brennan, of the Lee church. "Father Brennan," as all the people loved to call him, ministered faithfully to his parish for twenty years. In 1873, under his instruction, and with the earnest aid of Miss Grace Selgwick and the hearty cooperation of Lenox people of all denominations, the present church was built. The grounds on which it stands were then low and swampy, but were filled, with great labor, and by constant care have been converted into a smooth, well graded lawn. In 1884 Father Brennan resigned his pastorate and returned to his home in Ireland, and Rev. T. M. Smith is his successor. The church has been greatly enlarged and improved this year, but it is still hardly large enough to contain the congregation, which in the summer includes many of the most wealthy and cultured families that visit us. The growth of the church has been phenomenal. Beginning in 1852 with only fifty members, the attendance has steadily increased until now the average congregation is over four hundred.

In an eloquent centennial address, delivered in Lenox, on the 4th of July, 1876, Hon. Julius Rockwell showed that the early events of every Massachusetts town must be considered in connection with the doings of the county conventions, the transactions of the Provincial Con-

gresses, and the acts of the Continental Congress, by which the Declaration of Independence was finally made. The origin of local resolutions may often be traced to these conventions. Reading the records thus we cannot but feel how close was the union of spirit between the people. If the Continental Congress was the brain of the country, the Provincial Congresses were scattered nerve-knots which responded to the central will and sent it in tingling messages along the lines of correspondence to each remotest portion of the body politic, or felt a sympathetic pang when a blow fell upon any most distant member, and instantly reported to the head, the general effront. County Congresses were held in nearly all the counties of Massachusetts in 1774. "They prepared the way for that remarkable change of base which converted the great and general court called by Governor Gage into a Provincial Congress, under the ban of the Governor."

At the Berkshire Congress held at Stockbridge, July 6th, 1774, the delegates from Lenox were: Caleb Hyde, Edward Gray, Lemuel Collins, John Paterson, William Walker. The solemn league and covenant there adopted was signed by one hundred and ten citizens of Lenox. It was placed upon the town records in 1828. The articles of this covenant comprised the great principles of the Revolution, and they became as familiar as household words to the men and women of that generation.

December 26th, 1774, the town voted to defray the expenses of Captain Charles Dibble and Mr. Edward Gray, who had hastened under arms to the coast on a false alarm of war, and Colonel John Paterson, Captain Caleb Hyde, and Elias Willard were chosen a committee to provide a town stock of ammunition, to consist of 100 pounds of powder, 400 pounds of lead, and 600 flints. January 30th, 1775, Colonel Paterson was elected delegate to the second Provincial Congress, in which, as well as in the first, he served on several committees. March 21st it was voted to "abide by the Doings of the late Provincial Congress;" April 14th it was decided to procure "40 muskets with bayonets and cartouch boxes." The next day the second Provincial Congress, of which Colonel Paterson was a member, was adjourned; but, two days later, on the 17th of April, the committee from Charlestown, which had been authorized to recall the members if necessary, sent express messengers to summon the delegates to return at once, on the ground that General Gage had received reinforcements, and was manifestly preparing the British troops for a speedy march into the country. Warning the soldiers who were enlisting under him that he might soon need them in earnest, Colonel Paterson returned to his seat in the Congress. On the 19th came the battle of Lexington, and the news of it brought swift confirmation of Colonel Paterson's forebodings. Lenox responded promptly to the summons; and by the time that Colonel Paterson was relieved from his civil duties by the dissolution of the second Provincial Congress, on May 29th, Caleb Hyde had been elected, in his stead, to represent the town at the third Congress. Colonel Paterson found his soldiers ready for action, and immediately

took the field, with a regiment, of which five companies, at the least, were from Berkshire county. One of them was commanded by Captain Dibble, of Lenox. The first fort thrown up for the siege of Boston, Fort No. 3, was erected by this regiment, and by it manned and defended, by express command of General Ward, to prevent an attack in the rear of the troops engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill.

"After the evacuation of Boston, March, 1776, the regiment was ordered to New York, and thence to Canada, to take part in the attack upon Quebec. But, before its arrival, disaster had fallen upon our troops in Canada, and it retreated by way of Ticonderoga, and fortified Mt. Independence. Its two hundred survivors joined the army of General Washington, at Newtown, Pa., crossed the Delaware with him, took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, spent the winter at Morristown, and were concerned in the capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga. General Patterson, after the war, remained in Lenox until about 1790. It may fairly be claimed that he was among the very foremost of the Revolutionary patriots and soldiers of Berkshire."

Nor did Lenox grow cold in her zeal during the absence of her soldiers. On the 3d of June, 1776, the following instructions were voted to the representatives of the town, Caleb Hyde and Charles Dibble:

"These are to direct you to use your best endeavor to suppress all the tyrannical measures that have or may take place from Great Britain, and likewise to take as much care that you do not set up anything of a despotic power among ourselves, but let us have freedom at home, altho' we have war abroad. We do further direct you to use your utmost abilities and interest with our Assembly, and they theirs with the Continental Congress that if they think it safe for the Colonies, they declare—— independent of the kingdom of Great Britain. And in your so doing, we do declare in the above mentioned thing, We'll stand by you with our lives and fortunes.

"ELIAS WILLARD,

"JAMES GUTHRIE,

"JAMES RICHARD, JR., Com."

On August 16th of the same year the warrants for a town meeting were first issued "in the name of the People."

January 27th, 1778. The articles of confederation and perpetual union, with the resolves of Congress, were read in town meeting. "Voted unanimously that they are agreeable." And now the spirit of war was fully aroused. None were allowed to enter the town "to reside here, unless recommended by the committee of correspondence that they are friendly persons to the United States of America." Harsh measures were taken with the few persons of tory proclivities that remained in town. Families were banished and their property confiscated, or they were constantly watched by suspicious eyes, and compelled to remain close at home. There is a small cave in one of the hills across the river, in which tradition has it, tories used to be concealed. One day, the story runs, Mr. Gideon Smith left his house by a rear door and cautiously proceeded a few rods in the direction of this snug retreat. Suddenly he hesitated, stopped, and finally retracing his footsteps, entered his house

again. The next day one Linus Parker, a noted shot with a musket and a patriotic scout, met Mr. Smith, and says he, "Gideon, I observed you yesterday." "Ah?" says Mr. Smith, "you did?" "Yes," says Linus, "I 'bsarved you leave your house, cautious like; and pint toward the woods. Then I 'bsarved you kind o' stop as if you was considerin', and then you went back into the house agin. Now, Gideon, why did you go back?" "Linus," says he, "Linus, after I had gone a little space I 'bsarved you, standing back o' your house, holdin' that long musket o' yours, and I was afeerd if I continued as I was going you would shoot me." "Gideon," says Linus, very solemnly, "Gideon, I certainly should have done it."

On another occasion real violence was used. The following story used to be told by Governor Briggs :

"There was, in Lenox, a notorious tory, who stubbornly resisted all moral suasion plied by his whig neighbors, to induce him to support the Continental cause. The Vigilance Committee of the town finally took his case into serious consideration, and agreed to arrest him and *scare* his toryism out of him. Accordingly, one day, on his appearance in the village on business, he was arrested and taken before the committee and told that he must either surrender his allegiance to King George or dangle at the end of a rope from the signpost. He told them to 'hang and be damned,' for he should continue a subject of his lawful king as long as he had life to serve him. The alternative was immediately proceeded with, and having fastened a halter about his neck he was attended with due solemnity to the signpost, pulled up, and suffered to remain until nearly defunct. They then let him down, and suffering him to revive, asked him if he was willing to huzza for the Continental Congress. Though somewhat tamed, he still refused, and was suspended a second time, until his situation became decidedly uncomfortable and his executioners feared they had finished him. Being lowered again and plied with restoratives, he was brought to once more, and then informed that he must renounce his opposition or hang in *earnest* a third time. The experiment proved successful, and he agreed to swing his hat in favor of the colonial cause. He was then taken into the tavern and favored with a glass of toddy, when he remarked —'Gentleman, this is *one* way to make Whigs, *but, thunder, it'll do it.*'"

But although the stern patriotism of the fathers led them into occasional acts of cruelty during the heat of the struggle, and after the establishment of peace they could not readily lay aside their feelings of resentment toward their foes; yet, in their tenderness toward those that had suffered for freedom in the war and in their care of families bereaved they manifested a spirit of true generosity and gratitude. Their sufferings had been great. For years the safety of their homes was in jeopardy, their currency had depreciated in value until, in 1789, it required £40 to buy a pair of soldiers' shoes, £1,245 in Continental currency was required to pay the town's debt; £4,800 was assessed to pay for horses purchased by the town for Continental service; and £6,100 was voted to pay the town's proportion of beef for the Continental army. The machinery of law had stopped, and the committee of correspondence, in contention

with the selectmen and military officers of the town were empowered to decide disputes between man and man "until some legal authority is established;" and many of the best and bravest of the citizens had gone with General Paterson—never to return alive. Under the pressure of such circumstances deeds of violence were unknown, civil rights, in most cases, were secured, and the ordinary duties of life were faithfully performed. After independence had been secured and peace returned again the agitation caused by war quickly subsided; all town debts were honestly paid; the surviving soldiers returned contentedly to workshop and farm; the town powder house was taken down, and the stones that had enclosed the materials of death were rebuilt into a tomb in our village cemetery, where they still guard the silent bodies of our peaceful dead.

Not even the agitation of the leaders of the Shays rebellion, which has been detailed under the general history of the county, could shake the loyalty of Lenox. Although other towns in Berkshire joined the insurgents, Lenox decided to support the authority of the law. A county convention was held at Lenox during the last week in August, 1786. This assembly, however, was composed of members as well from the towns where the friends of the government prevailed, as from the disaffected; and although the general rage for reformation was conspicuous, a different spirit was shown from that exhibited at the other conventions, a decent and respectful regard was manifested toward the administration of the government. In the most solemn manner the members pledged themselves to use their influence to support the courts of justice, and to endeavor to quiet the agitated spirits of the people.*

Not with votes only did Lenox aid in crushing this rebellion. General Paterson rendered effective service by dispersing a number of the insurgents that had collected in the town of Adams; and a company of Lenox men under Captain William Walker took part in the decisive engagement near Egremont, which ended in the rout of the rebels and the capture of a large number of prisoners. The Great Barrington jail was not large enough to hold them, and they were taken to Lenox, "under an escort of a line of sleighs a mile in length, and with such demonstrations of mock pomp and grotesque hilarity as the occasion was calculated to inspire."

At the close of the oration already mentioned, Judge Rockwell said, in referring to the Rebellion of 1861, "Lenox furnished one hundred and sixty men for the war. Seven of the one hundred and sixty were commissioned officers. The amount of money expended by the town on account of the war was \$14,642. The ladies of Lenox organized a Soldiers' Aid Society in 1861, and were constantly forwarding boxes of clothing and other articles until the close of the war. Of the victims of the civil war, some sleep in this cemetery, two others in that on the east bank of the Housatonic River, but most are far away. Others are life-sufferers

*Minor's Hist. of Shays Rebellion, p. 44 (1788).

from the effects of wounds received in the war." In a following memorial address, Hon. Joseph Tucker said, "No nobler soldier ever fell for freedom than William Dwight Sedgwick, of Lenox. He came from Missouri in 1861, because he wished to fight in a Massachusetts regiment. He was killed in September, 1862, at Antietam. We came from a Pittsfield camp to bury him, bore him to Stockbridge on a beautiful autumn afternoon, and as we parted from him at the grave, the sun was just sinking behind the western hills, and the full harvest moon was rising in the east. Beautiful symbol of a glorious death, and strong assurance of a glorious resurrection."

CHAPTER XI.

TOWN OF LENOX (*concluded*).

Industries.—Educational and Literary.—Newspapers.—Conventions.—The Library.—Present Condition.—List of Legal Voters in 1893.—Gen. John Paterson.—John Morell.—Azariah Eggleston.—Gen. Caleb Hyde.—John Hotchkiss.—The Sabin Family.—Hon. Julius Rockwell.

FARMING has always been the principal occupation of Lenox men. Mr. Caleb Hyde was one of the petitioners in 1811 for the incorporation of "The Berkshire Agricultural Society," and from that day to this a generous proportion of the society's premiums has come to Lenox, attest Mr. Luther Butler and Mr. William O. Curtis. The first "Farmers' Club" in the county, a forerunner of the modern "Grange," was organized by Lenox and Stockbridge men in 1846.

Marble has been worked in Lenox since 1800, the same year in which the post office was established. The first mill for sawing marble was built by Mr. Nathan Barrett, and he and his sons have continued the business to the present time. In connection usually with the marble quarries a large amount of lime has been produced here. In 1853, J. L. Barrett, Esq., received for lime sold \$3,000, or about one twelfth of the total receipts for lime in the county.

At Lenox Furnace, a village in the southern part of Lenox, is the abandoned furnace of the Lenox Iron Company. This company, incorporated in 1848, with a capital of \$100,000, continued the reduction of its ores for many years, but the business ultimately proved unprofitable. An older company had made iron there as long ago as the Revolutionary war. Within a few rods of the iron works are the Lenox Glass Works, now under the successful management of William G. Harding, of Pittsfield.

The same year that the Berkshire Glass Company began operations the Lenox Iron Company erected glass works near their iron furnace in Lenox. The iron company was composed of Oliver Peck, William A. Phelps, and James Collins. The glass works were constructed under the superintendence of these men and Hiram Pottier. Mr. Pottier left soon afterward to manage the Briggs Iron Works in Lanesboro, and was suc-

ceeded by his brother, Seneca Pettee. The glass works were soon afterward burned and immediately rebuilt. After running two years and incurring a heavy loss to the iron company they were closed. In the fall of 1855 they were leased to James N. Richmond, of Cheshire, who had been experimenting for the Massachusetts Glass Company, at Cheshire, in the manufacture of rough or rolled plate. Mr. Richmond contracted to purchase the works and organized a stock company. The casting table and fixtures of the Cheshire Company were removed to Lenox. This business was entirely experimental, nothing of the kind having ever before been attempted in this country, and they failed in the next year, 1856. The works returned to the iron company and were idle till 1858, when the iron company resumed the manufacture of rough plate, and were very successful until 1862, when the works were again destroyed by fire, involving a heavy loss, and with no insurance. They were immediately rebuilt and ran successfully till 1865, when the Lenox Plate Glass Company was organized and succeeded to the property and business. This company continued till December 30th, 1869, when a new company, the Lenox Glass Company, was formed. The new organization was a very large concern, with a large capital, and under it were consolidated the Lenox Plate and Lenox Crystal Companies, also a cryolite company from Philadelphia, formerly known as the "Hot Cast Porcelain Company." The new company attempted the polishing of plate and erected a fine building for the purpose. The company failed in 1872, and the property was sold and divided. The polishing works were bought by the Smith Paper Company, of Lee, and by them converted into a paper mill. The cylinder or crystal works went into the hands of the Schanck estate of New York, and the plate works to Mr. Theodore Roosevelt, of New York. Since the failure of 1872 the rough plate works have been run at intervals under a lease by Servin & Averill and by Mr. Servin alone, and are now run under a lease by Page, Harding & Co.

The sand used by these various works was principally obtained from the Washington Mountain bed, situated near Lake Ashley, and it was from this bed that the Cheshire works obtained their sand in 1814. With the exception of the period included during the Civil war, the years between 1812 and 1820 seem to have been the most active in glass making, especially in Berkshire county, where five different works were established. From 1815 to 1845 glass works were in operation most of the time in Keene, N. H., and the sand for these works was for many years carted from the Lane bed in Cheshire.

In 1855 Peck, Phelps & Co. owned a saw mill, and manufactured annually 400,000 feet of lumber; also a flour mill, at which they ground each year 10,000 bushels of grain. Jared Miller's flour mill ground 4,000 bushels. There were also saw mills owned by Messrs. Johnson, Dewry & Washburn, Miller, and Post. As Lenox has grown to be more and more a place of fashionable resort, and especially since the removal of the courts, most of her industries have languished. Iron is no longer dug

from the ground, the manufacture of lumber has greatly fallen off, the marble interest has become insignificant, and one by one the farmers are selling their old homesteads at what would once have seemed to them fabulous, if not ungodly prices, and moving away to pastures new. In summer gay exotic life blooms throughout the valley, and in winter scores of darkened houses make a dreary contrast to the happy village life of long ago. One who has been familiar with the sweet and stately New England past of Lenox may read his Goldsmith with sad forebodings lest his town, too, become one day a "Deserted village."

Since the first appropriation "to hire schooling," Lenox has maintained free public schools. John Collins, a Lenox boy, was one of the four graduates in the first class of Williams College, in 1795. Lenox Academy was incorporated, and the present building erected in 1803. The first teacher was Mr. Levi Glezen, who conducted the school with great success until April, 1823, when he removed to Kinderhook, N. Y. Mr. Glezen was born at Stockbridge, December 15th, 1775. He was graduated at Williams College in 1798, ranking among the best scholars of his class. As an instructor he was judicious and thorough, though somewhat eccentric. He was a fine linguist. He was a trustee of his college for thirteen years. He died at Sheffield, Mass., October 21st, 1843. Mr. Glezen was succeeded by Mr. John Hotchkiss, then a theological student at Andover. Mr. Hotchkiss was distinguished by talents for instruction and government. He was a man of unwearied energy, was ardently attached to the interests of the town, and did many things to promote its progress in culture, prominent among which was the establishment of the public library, as will soon be related. Under his care the school had a long season of prosperity, having, at times, more than a hundred pupils of both sexes. Many of them were from distant States. In those days the "Exhibitions" of Lenox Academy were scarcely second in interest to the commencement exercises of Williams College. The town was filled with visitors. The old church was decorated for the occasion, bands of music inspired the hours, public collations were sometimes served at midday by the good ladies of Lenox, and the exercises, consisting of declamations, original essays, "disputations," dialogues, and dramatic representations, interspersed with music, lasted, with two sessions, during the entire day.

In August, 1834, the exhibition consisted of 48 separate parts, besides the concluding comedy in three scenes. Nor were these mere boyish effusions. The subjects were mainly serious, and such as required careful thought. The subject of disputation, for example, in 1834, was "Are the principles of colonization more worthy of the co-operation of the American people than those of Abolition?" Mr. Hotchkiss resigned his position in 1847, and was followed by Mr. Josiah Lyman, 1847-49; Mr. Timothy A. Hazen, 1849-51; Mr. Matthew H. Backham, now president of the University of Vermont, 1851-53; Mr. Judson Aspinwall and Mr. Snowden, 1854-55; Mr. Henry Salin, 1856; Mr. Bullard, 1859-61. From

1866 to 1879 the work of the academy was suspended, but the building was occupied for most of the time by the town high school and two schools of lower grade. In 1879, at the instance of Hon. Julius Rockwell, who has always taken the most active interest in the town, steps were taken to restore the academy to its former position of active usefulness. Under the care of Mr. F. W. Rackeman about \$2,000 were raised by subscriptions, the academy building was moved a little to the south of its original position, and thoroughly repaired and refurnished. The schools of the town were removed, and the academy was reopened September 15th, 1880, under the charge of its present principal, Mr. Harlan H. Ballard. In 1882, a commodious house was secured for the principal, and the academy became practically a family school for boys. In 1875 a school scientific society was organized in connection with the Lenox high school, for the study of natural history. This has been continued in the academy, and has gradually increased by the addition of corresponding branches in other places, until now (1885) under the name "Agassiz Association," it comprises about 700 local chapters. Many men of distinction have been prepared for college, wholly or in part, at the Lenox Academy. Among them are Dr. Mark Hopkins, Hon. Samuel R. Betts, Hon. William P. Walker, Hon. Julius Rockwell, Hon. Alexander Hyde, Mr. Charles Sedgwick, Dr. Oliver E. Brewster, of the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteers; Hon. Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, and his son Hon. Henry W. Bishop, of Chicago; Hon. Marshall Wilcox, Rev. A. G. Orton, D.D., Rev. A. M. Cowan, Henry G. Shaw (Josh Billings), Rev. S. C. Wilcox, Rev. Henry M. Field, Rev. Calvin Durfee, D. D., George J. Tucker, Esq., and his son, Hon. Joseph Tucker; Dr. E. C. Bidwell, Professor Charles Joy, and Anson Jones, once president of Texas.

For many years an excellent school for young ladies was conducted in Lenox by Mrs. Charles Sedgwick, and among the pupils educated there were Charlotte Cushman and Harriet Hosmer.

In 1828, Volume I., No. 1, of the *Berkshire Star and County Republican* was issued at Lenox, under the joint management of Mr. Charles Webster, previously editor, at Stockbridge, of the *Berkshire Star*; and Mr. J. D. Cushing, publisher of the *Adams Republican*. The *Berkshire Star* had first appeared in November, 1789, and was issued at Stockbridge by Loring Andrews, of Boston, under the name *Western Star*. Afterward, under the successive management of Benjamin Rossiter, Heman Willard, Edward Seymour, Elisha Brown and Jared Curtis, Richard Ashley and Charles Webster, it has been known as the *Political Atlas*, *Farmer's Herald*, *Berkshire Herald*, and *Berkshire Star*. After its union with the *Republican*, in 1828, this paper was published at Lenox for two years, when Mr. Webster disposed of his interest to Mr. John Stanly, who soon sold it to Mr. John Z. Goodrich. The paper was then continued for a time under the name *Berkshire Journal*, when Mr. Samuel W. Bush, publisher of the *Pittsfield Argus*, removed his paper to Lenox, and there united it with the *Journal*, with the title *Journal and*

Argus. In 1833 Mr. Charles Montague bought it, changed its name to *Massachusetts Eagle*, and employed Henry W. Taft, now clerk of the County Court, as editor. Mr. Taft continued editor until 1840, when Mr. Montague himself assumed the chair. In 1842 the paper was removed to Pittsfield. It remained in the hands of Mr. Montague until 1852, when it was purchased by Samuel Bowles & Co., of Springfield. Mr. O. F. R. Waite leased it from them, changed the name to *Berkshire County Eagle*, and published it one year. It was then sold to Mr. Henry Chickering, of North Adams, and H. A. Marsh, of Pittsfield, but it still retains the same name.

About the year 1800 Dr. Elhad Lewis edited and published a campaign paper called the *Watchlight*, in opposition to Thomas Jefferson. The only copy extant, so far as known, is one that was found lining an ancient trunk.

In 1832 John G. Stanly published, for a short time the *Berkshire Herald*, also a campaign paper, advocating for president, William Wirt, of Maryland, and for vice-president, Amos Ellmaker, of Pennsylvania.

In running over the files of these old papers one gets many glimpses into the everyday life of the generations that are gone. He reads of the curious custom of the curfew bell at nine o'clock, when all the boys were wisely ordered home; of the public proclamation of betrothals from a corner of the church gallery; of meetings called to discuss the possibility of horse railroads; and later, of agitation caused by the first announcement of a steam locomotive engine; he finds regular returns from the commissioner of agriculture, e. g., in 1830: "Average number of bushels produced per acre, corn 49, wheat 29, rye 15;" in one place he notes the derivation of the name Berkshire, from Berroc-shire, originally Barescok-shire, so called from the old bare oak in Windsor Forest, England, under whose branches the ancient Assembly used to meet before England was shorn into shires; in another place he learns of the unscrupulous undermining of the town by avaricious iron men, until the surface settled and Mr. Tucker's house sank down one night to the second story windows, while the frightened iron contractor fled from the town never to return; he may find casual references to the six "hangings" that occurred in Lenox in the days from 1786 to 1826, when burglary was a capital offense in Massachusetts; here he gleans the elevation of the town, "1,178 feet above the Hudson at Albany;" then he learns from a letter of Fanny Kemble that "There are now (1849) many people from cities who take up their summer residence in Lenox," no less than forty being here in one week; he notes that the population in 1820 was 1,315; that in 1828, \$220.22 was raised for "the suffering Greeks;" that in the same year a public meeting was called "to promote the interests of a Lenox library;" that in 1824 militia men were fined six dollars for failure to attend at drill; that in 1838 a Young Men's Whig Convention, in its zeal to secure the best man for president of the Union, applauded the orator, who declared of the presidency that "we care not whether



RESIDENCE OF DR. R. C. GREENLEAF,
LENOX.

“ Old Massachusetts wears it
 Within her lordly crown.
 Or young Ohio bears it
 In all her fresh renown ; ”

that in 1839, the “ silk craze ” reached Lenox, and many visionary persons planted mulberry trees in vain ; that in 1828 a terrible thunder storm “ of evil foreboding ” burst upon the town, during which the old meeting house was struck and several persons were “ severely affected ; ” and frequently among the reading matter he comes across quaint advertisements that also, in their way, give him hints about that early life in Lenox. In 1827, for example, the village grocery store advertised “ St. Croix, Antigua, Jamaica and N. E. Rum ; Cogniac and elder brandy, Holland and American gin ; metheglin, Madeira, Sicily, Malaga, Teneriffe, Lisbon, Samos and Port wine.” The patent medicine fiend was in the field in 1838 with “ Wa-a-hoo, an Indian remedy,” and “ Arabian balsam for the rattles ; ” among dry goods the ladies had choice of “ Brown camblets, Black Circassian, Scarlet bombazettes, blue ratinets, black sinclaws, ladies’ rolls, and bang up cords,” and in 1838, the Hudson and Berkshire Railroad Company, announced that “ Having provided themselves with 2 Locomotives, they would start their cars from Hudson and West Stockbridge at 8 A. M., and 3 P. M., meeting and passing at Cloatham 4 corners, so that the public would see that it was absolutely necessary to leave each end of the road precisely on time.” It was added that “ The trip is usually made in about 2 hours unless detained by snow, *for which reasonable allowance must be made.* ”

Owing to its central position in the county, and to the fact that it was the county town for nearly ninety years, Lenox has been the scene of many conventions of every kind. Besides the important political meetings already noted, many important temperance conventions have assembled here, one of which, held July 24th, 1830, was said to be the “ greatest ever known in Berkshire.” Hon. William P. Walker presided, and among the secretaries were C. H. Plunkett, of Hinsdale, Dr. Henry Sabin, of Williamstown, and Charles Sedgwick, of Lenox. President Hopkins, of Williamstown, introduced the following resolutions :—

“ That travelers who stop at public houses ought to pay for so doing whether they purchase anything or not.” “ That we are willing if it be necessary in order to sustain good taverns without selling ardent spirits, to pay more than has hitherto been customary for lodging and meals.”

The Berkshire County Medical Society, at a convention held here May 14th, 1828, voted that “ As a medicine ardent spirits are more frequently used as a convenience than a necessity,” and that “ we shall not hereafter consider it a mark of civility or hospitality to be invited to partake of this insidious and baneful poison.” Alfred Perry, president, Robert Worthington, secretary.

At a convention of an Anti-Slavery Society, held in Lenox court house, October 9th, 1838, after an address by Rev. Amasa Phelps, of

Boston, it was resolved "That slave holding in its continuance as well as origin, is in all cases inherently and essentially sinful, and that immediate and complete emancipation is the only appropriate or righteous remedy for it."

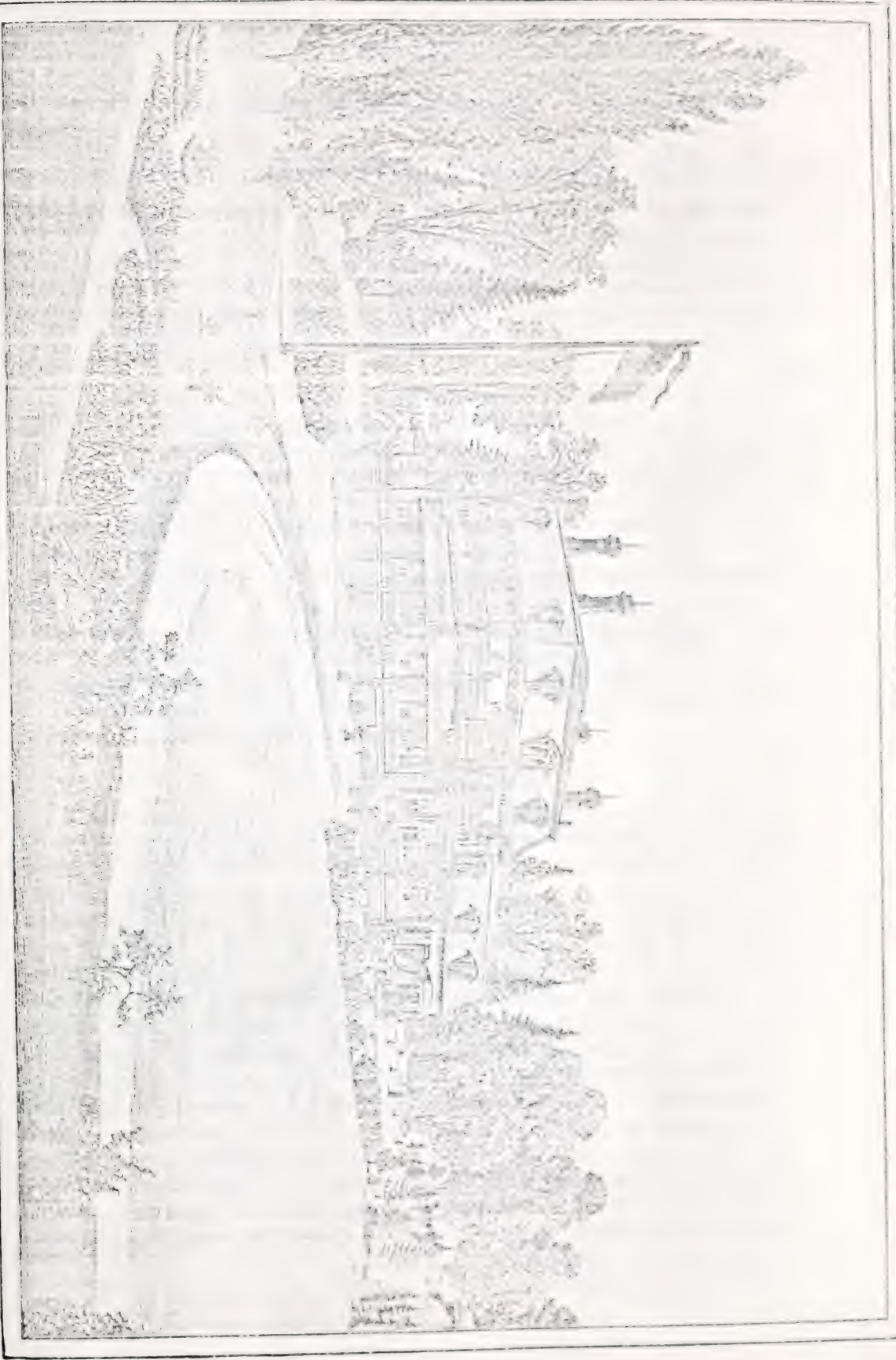
For years the annual meetings of the County Bible Society were held in Lenox, and were occasions of the greatest interest. Hon. William P. Walker was its first president in 1817, and until his death, in 1831, he was present at every meeting except one, when he was ill. The society held its fiftieth anniversary here January 9th, 1867, Hon. Julius Rockwell president. After a biographical sketch of leading members of the society by Dr. Durfee, Dr. Mark Hopkins delivered the commemorative address.

Among meetings worthy of note have been occasional celebrations of Independence Day. In 1828, for instance, "The day was celebrated in a worthy manner, being ushered in by ringing of bells and firing of cannon, to be continued at proper times during the anniversary." The procession moved at 10 A. M., and marched to the meeting house with a military escort. The town still maintained its militia and kept them in training, and an imposing sight they were in their blue coats, white trousers, gaiters, and caps, with jingling swords and bayonet-tipped muskets, all under the command of Hon. Charles Mattoon. At the meeting house, the Declaration of Independence was read, and after addresses, prayer, and singing, the procession formed again, and moved to the Berkshire Coffee House (grown now to the magnificent proportions of the Curtis House), for a public dinner. On that day, among other toasts was this—"Andrew Jackson—we dislike him as a President and will exclude him if we can, but we will also honor him as a soldier and a patriot."

In 1876 the Centennial anniversary of the nation's independence was most appropriately celebrated in Lenox. Hon. Richard Goodman was president of the day. After the historical address of Judge Rockwell the people moved from the church to a mammoth tent, 145 by 84 feet, pitched on Kemble street. Here fully 1,000 persons sat down together at tables bountifully provided and beautifully decorated by the ladies of the village. Mr. Thomas Post responded to the first toast, "The President of the United States," and there followed many stirring addresses, tender reminiscences, and cordial greetings from absent friends, extracts from which have been quoted in other places.

A successful literary lyceum was organized in 1838, Horace Bacon, president. Lectures and concerts were provided, and a special feature was a weekly letter from Miss Catharine Sedgwick.

Had the publication of these Lenox papers been continued, later issues must have contained grateful notices of the marble and iron fence built as a labor of love around the cemetery by Mr. Ammi Robbins, in 1865, the Robbins fund of \$1,000 generously contributed by his heirs to keep the fence in perpetual repair, and also of the clock which, given to



INTERLACKEN.
RESIDENCE OF DAVID W. BISHOP,
LENOX.

the town by Fanny Kemble, is a lasting memorial of her graceful liberality.

On January 9th, 1871, The Charles Sedgwick Library and Reading Room, which was given to the town by Mr. Schermerhorn, was dedicated with appropriate services. Albert G. Bebbin was president of the day, W. D. Curtis, secretary, and speeches were made by Richard Goodman, Esq., and John F. Morell. The address of dedication was delivered by Hon. Frank W. Rockwell, of Pittsfield, and he was followed by F. Augustus Schermerhorn, Hon. Julius Rockwell, and George J. Tucker, Esq., of Pittsfield. From these addresses the following facts have been gleaned :

The removal of the courts to Pittsfield and the consequent abandonment of the building here suggested to Mrs. Schermerhorn a plan for the public good that she was prompt to execute. In 1871 she authorized Judge Rockwell to secure it for the benefit of Lenox. Her own words were: "There is but one object in the purchases—that of benefitting the town of Lenox, its inhabitants, and sojourners." Mrs. Schermerhorn selected as trustees Hon. Julius Rockwell, Mr. F. A. Schermerhorn, Colonel R. T. Auchmuty, Mr. Charles Kneeland, and Richard Goodman, Esq. The children of Mrs. Schermerhorn, at an expense of \$10,000, enhanced the value of their mother's gift by causing the building to be put in perfect repair. In his address of dedication Hon. F. W. Rockwell spoke of the literary life of Berkshire. "Bald Head, yonder, has its brow wreathed with a garland of rich story telling. There stands 'Shadow Brook' hard by the lake that

* ——— takes the tribute of the rills
Distilled from mountain snows."

The cottage where Mrs. Kemble lived here in Lenox is pointed out on the road to Stockbridge; Hawthorne lived in the little red cottage yonder by the lake; Miss Sedgwick graced the Lenox home of her brother Charles; Beecher interspersed his 'Star Papers' with bits of Berkshire scenery viewed from here; Dr. Channing delivered his last public address in Lenox." The orator then touched upon the history of the venerable building itself. "Lenox was made the county seat in 1787. The first court house was finished about 1792. Having been turned about (upon a cannon ball placed under one corner, says tradition) it is now our town house. The building in which we are now assembled was first occupied by the courts in 1816. In 1868 the courts were removed to Pittsfield, and this county property was sold at auction." "Charles Sedgwick, in whose honor the library was named, from 1821 to 1856 went in and out of this building as Clerk of the Courts of this county. He was a faithful public officer, a man of elegant and refined tastes, an accomplished gentleman." Subsequently associated with Mr. Sedgwick in the occupation of the court house were Judges William Walker and William P. Walker, father and son, Mr. George J. Tucker, so long the county treasurer, and the Hon. Henry W. Bishop. "Faintly we'll allude," said Hon.

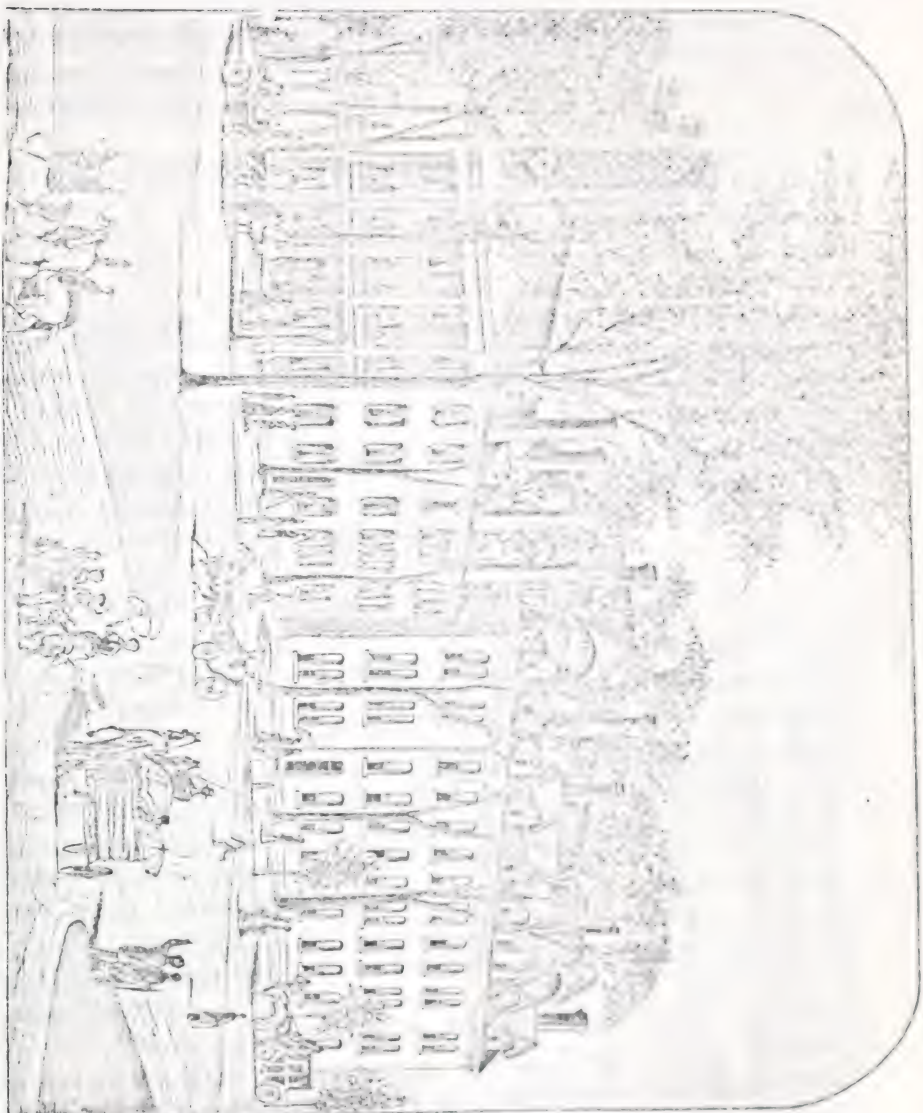
Julius Rockwell, "as contemporaries of these men, to such representative men as Colonel Charles Mattoon and Colonel Barrett. I have spoken of Mr. Hotchkiss. The library was due to his exertions, and when placed in this building it will be illustrated by his name. Among the venerable men who surround you are three, to whom, though present, I ask leave to refer as representative men. Mr. Eldad Post, ninety-three years of age, General Lyman Judd, useful and honored in civil and military life, Mr. Samuel Washburn, a monument of health in advanced age, the effect of temperance, industry, and integrity."

Lenox has always been noted for its intelligent and cultured families. Professor Thomas Eggleston, of New York, said recently, "Thirty years ago, every house in Lenox was the home of a refined and intelligent household."

With regard to the present condition of the town, I can do no better than quote the words of Colonel R. T. Auchmuty, one of our most eminent and public spirited citizens: "We have heard a good deal of the past of Lenox; with regard to the present, I would say that I doubt if a more enterprising town, in proportion to its wealth and population, can easily be found in the New England States. During the past four years upward of \$45,000 has been contributed for public improvements. This includes the money spent on the court house, on the club house, the Town Library, the water works, and the sewers. This has not been the gift of any one family, nor has it been raised by any one class, but both rich and poor have helped."

The hold that the natural beauties of Lenox take on cultured hearts is well expressed in the following words from President Chapin, of Beloit College: "Let me send, through you, a filial greeting to old Bald Head, and my thanks, that swell with previous memories, to the gent of the Ledge and its pine grove; of the Pinnacle and its rough, romantic paths, and to the naiads of the Mountain Mirror, whose placid beauty must be forever enchanting."

Here we must bring this brief and imperfect sketch of Lenox to a close. Much has been of necessity omitted. Time has not been granted to secure the stories of many of our old and honorable families, no mention has been made of the wonderful flora of our valley, comprising nearly a thousand distinct varieties of vegetable life, and including many flowers and ferns of rarest loveliness; we have passed by the geological structure that underlies the town, although our rocks are of the most ancient and unblemished lineage, and rich in valuable stores of iron, and exhaustless strata of marble; we have barely hinted at the quaint traditions of the place, which might lend a ghostly horror of nights to "Gallows Hill," and send a troop of antiquaries to explore the lonely grotto known as "Tory's Hole;" but in the simple story of the settlement and founding of the town, in the history of its churches and its schools, in the allusions to its pleasant literary life, in the glimpses of its restful scenery, and, above all, in the proofs of the sturdy, generous, and hos-



W. O. CURTIS, Prop.

CURTIS HOTEL,
LENOX.

pitable character of its citizens, we have answered the oft recurring question, "How can you explain the peculiar charm that rests upon your town, and seems to win the lasting love of all who know it?" and have said enough to justify the words of our friend, the Hon. Henry L. Dawes, of Pittsfield, when, in response to an invitation to be present at the town's observance of the nation's one hundredth birthday, he wrote: "I regret exceedingly that a proper discharge of my duties here will deprive me of all share in those interesting ceremonies. I know of no place where more interest can possibly center on that day than in the grand old town of Lenox."

A list of legal voters for the choice of governor, lieutenant governor, senators, and councilors for the commonwealth of Massachusetts, for the year 1803: Seth Abbot, Timothy Arnold, Oliver Belden, Oliver Belden, jr., Levi Belden, Eliab Brener, Moses Byxhe, Thomas Brown, Luther Bateman, Lemuel Booth, Jethro Butler, Ezra Blossom, John Bennett, Abner Bangs, Elisha Bangs, David Bosworth, Amos Benton, Matthew Butler, Solomon Bodfish, Asahel Brown, Enos Blossom, Enos Blossom, jr., Daniel Butler, Waterman Baker, Samuel Collins, Lemuel Collins, James Carrol, Samuel Clark, Joshua Carpenter, Stephen Crittendon, Levi Carrice, Ebenezer Chapel, Daniel Collins, Levi Curtis, Thomas Curtis, Edmund Dewey, Joseph Denham, Daniel Dunbar, Samuel Dunbar, Paul Dewey, jr., John Dove, David Dunbar, Paul Dewey, John Davis, Isaac Ellis, Jabez Ellis, Azariah Eggleston, Jedediah Foster, John Fosdick, Samuel Falley, Ichabod Ford, jr., Jonathan Foster, Ichabod Ford, Samuel Foster, Samuel Falley, jr., Thomas Foster, Luke Gates, William Goodspeed, John Gregory, Amasa Glezen, Joseph Goodwin, Elijah Gates, Elijah Gates, jr., Thomas Gates, ——— Gaylor, Levi Glezen, Samuel Gray, Caleb Hyde, Ashbel Hills, Andrew Hyde, Andrew Hyde, jr., David Hobby, John Hunt, Moses Hayward, Garden Hollister, John Hows, Zadock S. Hubbard, Benjamin Hunt, Jonathan Hinsdale, Barnard Hinsdale, Zadock Hubbard, Ichabod Hamlin, Nathaniel Hamlin, Enos Hows, Edward Hatch, Richard Hamlin, Abraham Haskins, Henry Haxford, Uriah Judd, Samuel Judd, Isaac Jones, Nathan Isbell, James Ingalls, Samuel Judd, jr., Daniel Jones, Uriah Judd, jr., Thomas Landers, Asahel Landers, Eldad Lewis, Andrew Langworthy, John Langdon, Edward Martindale, John Mattoon, Charles Mattoon, Moses Murwin, Allen Metcalf, John Morell, John Morehouse, Thomas Morehouse, Nathaniel Miller, Nathan Messenger, Elijah Northrup, Elijah Northrup, jr., Josiah Newell, Josiah Newell, jr., *Virus* Osburn, Josiah Osburn, David Osburn, Elijah Peck, John Peck, Titus Parker, jr., Jonathan Parker, Elijah Percival, Titus Parker, Patrick Plunkett, Joseph Pisby, Isaac Palmer, Jabez Peck, Samuel Quincy, Jesse Randal, John Robinson, Joseph Rogers, Jacob Rash, Stephen Root, Amos Root, Rev. Samuel Shepherd, David Sears, Zachariah Sears, Calvin Sears, Philip Sears, Amos Stanley, Enos Stone, jr., Enos Stone, Lemuel Stocking, Thomas Steel, Thomas Steel, jr., Daniel Sterns, Origen Sabia, Zenus Smith, Luther Sears, James Sears, Thomas Stevens, Abner Smith, John

than Smith, Elijah Treat, Thaddens Thompson, Joseph Tucker, Jushar Taylor, John Tyler, Elijah Thomas, Henry Taylor, Ebenezer Utley, Paul Weller, James Wadsworth, Daniel West, Solomon White, Stephen Warren, John Whitlock, William Whelpley, John Willard, Daniel Williams, jr., Jacob Washburn, Stephen Wells, Ebenezer Williams, William Whiting, Samuel B. Whiting, Thomas West, Samuel Wright, Charles Worthington, William P. Walker, William Walker, Samuel Wright, jr., Daniel West, jr., Thomas Yale, Justus Yale.

(In writing this history free use has been made of all available material, including Duffee's *Annals*, Holland's *Western Massachusetts: History of Berkshire*, Taconic, Barry's *Massachusetts*, Bancroft's *United States*, Sparks' *History of Washington*, *History of Stockbridge*, *Province Laws*, etc., etc.)

GENERAL JOHN PATERSON.

General John Paterson, only son of Major John and Ruth (Bird) Paterson, was born at Farmington, Conn., about 1744. His father was a British officer in the French war, and was with Wolfe at Quebec. General Paterson graduated at Yale College in 1762, taught school and was a practicing attorney and was justice of the peace in New Britain. June 2d, 1766, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Josiah and Hannah (Warren) Lee, of Farmington, and before 1774 removed to Lenox. He was selected to represent the town in the Provincial Congresses of 1774 and 1775. Entering the service as colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment he was made a brigadier general February 21st, 1777, and in 1780 he was one of only eight generals of his rank in the States from New Hampshire to Pennsylvania. In 1785 he represented Lenox in the General Court. During the Shays rebellion he headed a detachment of the Berkshire militia. In the army General Paterson was associated with Kosciuszko, with whom he formed an intimate friendship. They were at the battle of Saratoga, and made the northern campaign together, and were stationed at West Point after the escape of Arnold. General Paterson was appointed one of the judges at the trial of Major André. He is frequently mentioned in the correspondence of General Washington. He removed from Lenox in 1791 and settled at Lisle, Broome county, N. Y. Shortly after this he was chosen a member of the New York Legislature. He was also a member of the New York Constitutional Convention of 1801, and in 1803-5 represented in Congress a large portion of Central Southern New York. For twelve years he was the presiding judge of the Court of Broome county. He died July 19th, 1808.

JOHN MORELL.

John Morell came to Lenox about 1778, and died there in 1818. Of his nine children, the eldest, George, was born at Lenox, graduated at Williams College in 1807, admitted to the bar in 1811, appointed United States judge for the territory of Michigan in 1832, in 1843 became chief

justice of the Supreme Court of Michigan, and died in Detroit, March 8th, 1845. His only son entered the Union army as a staff officer, and for gallant conduct was made a major general. Captain Morell's other sons may be mentioned: Major Alvah Morell, who died at East Windsor, Conn., in 1867; Frederick A., who became a successful teacher in the South; William H., who became chief engineer of the State of Missouri, and who died in Canada in 1860; Horace F., who remained in Lenox and conducted the homestead farm until his death in 1860. One of his two sons, John F. Morell, resided in the old homestead until 1882, when he removed to Amherst, Mass. He was for many years chairman of the school committee of Lenox, and connected with the press both as correspondent and editor. He still retains a portion of his father's farm.

AZARIAH EGLESTON.

Azariah Egleston was born February 23d, 1757, and died January 12th, 1822, at Lenox. His ancestors came from Exeter, in Devonshire, England, in 1630. He was the son of Seth Egleston, who removed from Windsor to Westfield. He came to Pittsfield previous to the Revolutionary war, and there enlisted in Captain Noble's company of minute men, April 22d, 1775. This company belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel Paterson. He returned to Pittsfield from Boston in December, 1775. He was afterward lieutenant and paymaster, and belonged to Colonel Vose's regiment. He was in the advanced guard at the battle of Trenton and was in the battle of Princeton. He was in the battle at Bemis Heights and at Saratoga at the capitulation of Burgoyne. He was at Monmouth, Newport, and Stony Point. He was at New York at the British evacuation, and returned to West Point and settled the accounts of the 1st Massachusetts regiment. March 4th, 1784, he left West Point and came to Lenox. At the close of the war he was a major. He was personally acquainted with General Washington. August 11th, 1785, he married Miss Hannah Paterson, daughter of General John Paterson. Major Egleston was one of the leading citizens of Lenox, distinguished for public spirit and hospitality. He had several children, among whom were Mrs. James W. Robbins, of Lenox, and Mr. Thomas Egleston, merchant in the city of New York.

GENERAL CALEB HYDE.

General Caleb Hyde was born at Norwich, Conn., July 29th, 1739, the fourth son of Elijah Hyde and Ruth Trury, and grandson of Samuel Hyde of the third generation. He married, in 1764, Elizabeth Sacket, daughter of Captain John Sacket, of Oblong, N. Y., and niece of Admiral Richard Sacket, of the British navy. He settled at Lenox in 1769, and took an active part in opposing British aggression. He was delegate from Lenox to the third Provincial Congress, represented the town in the General Court five years, and for a time was sheriff of Berkshire county.

He removed to Lisle, Broome county, N. Y., probably with General Paterson, whose eldest child, Josiah Lee Paterson, had married, January 1st, 1788, General Hyde's daughter, Clarissa. He soon became a leading man in Broome county, was major-general of militia, twice elected State Senator, and, in 1804, chosen by the Assembly a member of the Council of Appointment. He died at Lisle in 1820.

JOHN HOTCHKIN.

John Hotchkin, born in Guilford, Conn., March 25th, 1794, was the son of Ruth Hubbard (descended from George Hubbard, who emigrated from England to Boston in 1630) and Ebenezer Hotchkin (descended from *John Hodgkin*, who emigrated from Essex, England, and settled in Guilford, Conn., in 1654). Ebenezer Hotchkin removed with his family to Richmond, Mass., in 1798. His son, the subject of this sketch, fitted for Union College at Lenox Academy under Levi Glezen, and, graduating in 1817, returned to spend the next four years as assistant there. He then entered Andover Theological Seminary, from which place he was invited, in May, 1823, to Lenox Academy as principal. He accepted, making Lenox his home and teaching his occupation. To it he devoted all his energy; in his own words: "Having made up my mind to teach, I made up my mind to love it." As a teacher he required absolute thoroughness of study to the smallest detail. Unfailing patience with honest endeavor, and an indomitable assurance of success by means of such endeavor, made him cordial and hopeful even with his slowest pupils, who could not forget his well known motto: "Get what you get, and then review it." He resigned his post in 1848, but continued to give private instruction with tireless devotion until within a few weeks of his death, February 19th, 1862. With him all life's employments were equally his "Father's business," and his whole soul went out to each; continually to promote "pure religion" was not his duty but his joy. He was invariably the minister's friend, a friend of unswerving loyalty, ever ready to meet with genuine heroism the serious crises so liable to arise in churches. Thus, through his scholars—his "living epistles"—through his devotion to man's welfare, through his championship of religion, temperance, and all reforms whose end is the highest good, his life was a power. In his own town he identified himself with every project for improvement; almost his last effort was the founding of the Free Town Library. This—the cherished object of his later years—is at once a legacy and a record of his loving care for others, and is his lasting memorial.

THE SABIN FAMILY.

Captain Origen Sabin, eldest son of Ziba and Lydia (Welch) Sabin, was born in Norwich, Conn., December 20th, 1771, and came to Lenox with his parents in 1776. He married Hannah Osborn. Their third child, Millen, born September 9th, 1800, married, in 1829, Melicent Bidwell,

a descendant of Edward III., in the fifteenth generation. She was the tenth child and eldest daughter of Adonijah Bidwell and his second wife, Jemima Devotion, and granddaughter of Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, the first Congregational minister in Monterey. Millen Sabin graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1822, and the next year began the practice of medicine at Pittsfield in partnership with Dr. H. H. Childs. In 1829 he removed to Monterey and ten years later to Lenox. In 1868 he removed to Aurora, Ill., and two years later retired from practice and joined a son at Troy, Ill., where he died. He was secretary of the Massachusetts State Medical Society from about 1849 until he left the State. He was an old line whig and a member of the Congregational church. He had six children: Frances Henrietta, who married William Perry, of Lee, and is now deceased; Henry Millen; Frank A.; Horace Bidwell, who dwells at Fort Scott, Kansas; Augusta Cecilia, who died at Monterey in 1884; and Wallace Edgar.

Henry Millen was born at South Tyringham, September 6th, 1831; prepared for college at Lenox Academy and Williston Seminary; entered Williams College in his eighteenth year and graduated in 1853. After teaching a short time in Cincinnati and in the Pittsfield high school, he took charge of Lenox Academy for a few years. He attended lectures in Berkshire Medical College, and in 1863 graduated from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York. He at once joined the 52d regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, taking full charge of the hospital at Port Hudson. After the capture of Vicksburg he returned in charge of the sick of the regiment and in 1864 began practice at Edwardsville, Ill. In 1867 he married Mrs. Letitia McKee, a native of Edwardsville, of Kentucky stock. While residing at Lincoln, Nebraska, Mrs. Sabin died, January 4th, 1872, leaving one son, William Henry, born April 16th, 1868. Dr. Sabin united with the Congregational church at Williams, in 1850, and is now a member of the Second Congregational Church in Rockford, Ill., where he resides.

Frank A. was born in Monterey, October 3d, 1835, graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1861, and settled at Troy, Ill., with Dr. John S. Dewey. He was married to Anna E. Lytle, March 14th, 1865. Their first three children died and the living are: Edward, born August 1st, 1875; and Mary Melicent, born November 9th, 1880.

Wallace E. was born at Lenox, April 8th, 1845. He attended the district schools, the Lenox Academy, and Williston Seminary. In 1866 he removed to Illinois to study medicine at Edwardsville, Madison county. He had previously commenced the study of medicine with his father at Lenox. He graduated February 28th, 1868, at College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city. He entered the United States army as acting assistant surgeon in 1869, and continued in the service till June, 1882, when he secured the position of surgeon in charge of hospital N. P. R. R. Co., where he remained eighteen months, after which he again entered the service as acting assistant surgeon United States army.

HON. JULIUS ROCKWELL.

The Rockwell family are of genuine English stock. Judge Rockwell is the descendant in direct line from Deacon William Rockwell, who came from England in the ship *Mary & John* in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Mass. The latter was born in 1595, and married Susannah Chapin, born April 5th, 1602. He was one of the deacons of the Dorchester church, the first that came into the country already organized. In the spring of 1637 he moved to East Windsor, Conn. where he died May 15th, 1649, aged 45. His widow was married to Mathew Grant, May 29th, 1645. She died November 14th, 1666. Of the seven children of Deacon and Susannah Rockwell, the three eldest were born in England.

Samuel Rockwell, their fourth child, was born in Dorchester, March 28th, 1631; married April 7th, 1660, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Grace (Wells) Norton, of Guilford, Conn.; and died in 1711.

They had seven children, of whom *Joseph* was the fourth; born May 23d, 1670; married Elizabeth, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Alvord) Drake. He died June 26th, 1733.

They had six children, of whom *Joseph* was the eldest; born November 23d, 1695; married Hannah, daughter of John and Abigail (Lathrop) Huntington, both of whom were great-grandchildren of Deacon William Rockwell. Joseph Rockwell died October 16th, 1746.

They had several children, of whom *Samuel* was the seventh; born January 19th, 1728; married, 1757, Hepzibah, daughter of Jonathau and Mary (Benton) Pratt. He died September 7th, 1794; his wife in 1816. He moved to Colebrook, Conn., in 1767, and was one of its earliest settlers.

They had nine children, of whom *Reuben* was the fifth; born at East Windsor, October 1st, 1765; married Rebecca, daughter of Colonel Bezaleel Beebe, of Litchfield, Conn., a gallant officer of the Revolution. Reuben Rockwell died in June, 1840; his wife in 1853. They had five children, all but one of whom are living (1885).

Judge Julius Rockwell was their eldest child. He was born in Colebrook, April 26th, 1805. His early studies were prosecuted, at first, in Lenox Academy, then under the guidance of the Rev. Ralph Emerson, of Norfolk, Conn., and afterward under that of the Rev. Timothy M. Cooley, at Granville, Mass. Entering Yale College in October, 1822, he was graduated, A.B., in 1826, and subsequently received the degree of A. M. Having selected the profession of law he began the study of its principles and practice in the Law School at New Haven, where he spent the greater part of two years. Leaving there he next entered the office of Swan & Sedgwick, at Sharon, Conn., and remained under their instruction about twelve months.

Thus thoroughly prepared, by ample and varied studies, Mr. Rockwell was admitted to the bar in Litchfield county, Conn., A. D., 1829. In



Julius Rockwell

1830 he removed to Pittsfield, Mass., and there began the practice of his profession, pursuing it independently for nearly twelve years.

In 1842 he formed a copartnership, in legal business, with Mr. James D. Colt, and continued in that connection until 1853, when both were appointed justices of the Superior Court. Mr. Rockwell accepted the appointment; Mr. Colt declined it, and some years afterward was appointed one of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court. Although his elevation to judicial dignity involved the discontinuance of local practice, Judge Rockwell yet continued to reside in Pittsfield, and did not remove thence until 1865, in which year he removed to Lenox; having purchased the old Walker homestead in that village and the birthplace of Mrs. Rockwell, where he still (1885) resides.

Judge Rockwell's political career began with early maturity. In 1834 he was elected to the Legislature from Pittsfield by the national republican party, and held the position of representative for four successive years. Native talent and disciplined ability commanded speedy and flattering recognition. In the years 1835-6-7 he was honored with the position of speaker of the House.

About two years after the conclusion of his first term of legislative service, he was appointed one of the bank commissioners for the State of Massachusetts, receiving his commission from Governor Everett, in 1839. The board of bank commissioners consisted of three members, and was appointed for three years, during two of which Mr. Rockwell acted as chairman. It was the first board of the kind in the State.

In 1844 he was elected from the Seventh Congressional District to the House of Representatives. The district then comprised Berkshire county, and the western parts of Hampden, Hampshire, and Franklin counties. Three times after that the honor was repeated consecutively.

He represented his district from 1844 to 1852. During his service in Congress he formed an integral and influential part of the committee on territories, of which the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas was chairman. The objective point in both parties was the territories. Their social character, when constitutionally determined, would solve the question of sectional supremacy in the Union, and consequent domination of plantation or free labor ideas.

True to the traditions and to the ineradicable political principles of his grand old commonwealth, Mr. Rockwell took an active part in the parliamentary strife. The speech made by him, upon the joint resolution offered by Mr. Douglas for the admission of Texas as a State of the Union, was one of the most powerful delivered upon that occasion. A few of his closing sentences, which we quote, will give some idea of its character.

"As one called to represent in part the people of his ancient commonwealth, he must enter his 'solemn protest' against the extension of slavery, as an evil directed against the truest interests of his country; as militating against her prosperity and freedom, and darkening that national character which she sought to hold up to all

nations and ages of the world; as being in opposition to the Constitution which had preserved us hitherto in concord; as against the principles of the fathers of the republic, who lived themselves in slave-holding States; who would have saved us if they could, from so great an evil, and who openly confessed that they trembled for their country when they remembered that 'God is just.'"

Elevation to the Senate of the United States followed his eloquent advocacy of natural rights and of constitutional law in the House of Representatives. In 1854 he was appointed by Governor Washburn to fill the vacancy in the United States Senate occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. Edward Everett. He worthily sustained the dignity and responsibility of United States Senator until the election of the Hon. Henry Wilson to that position by the Legislature in 1855. At the time of Mr. Rockwell's election to the Lower House he was a whig, and while in the House was a decidedly anti-slavery whig.

In 1855, when the republican party was first organized in Massachusetts, he received the nomination at the first republican convention, held in Worcester, for the gubernatorial chair; and at the ensuing election received the very gratifying number of 37,000 votes. The first republican nomination for the governor, indeed, failed of immediate success, but prepared the way for a long succession of republican triumphs.

In 1858 the ex-Senator was again elected to the Legislature of the State, and was also again made speaker of the House, paralleling in this instance the action of another of Massachusetts' most distinguished sons, John Quincy Adams, who, having been president of all the States, did not hesitate afterward to represent his native State in the popular branch of the National Legislature.

On the organization of the present Superior Court of Massachusetts in 1859, Mr. Rockwell was appointed by Governor Banks to the position he now occupies. He is one of the original appointees, and is the oldest incumbent of the judicial bench.

The Pittsfield Bank has in him an able and efficient president. He is also president of the Berkshire County Savings Bank. He has for many years been president of the Berkshire County Bible Society.

The mental and moral traits of Judge Rockwell are in perfect harmony with his public addresses whether delivered in Congress, in the State Legislature, or elsewhere. Historically accurate, accustomed to pierce through the surface and lay hold on the spirit of things, judicially discriminate, clear in exposition, forcible in argument, and able in the use of persuasive rhetoric, he carries his audiences to his own conclusions. The address delivered by him at the centennial celebration in Lenox, July 4th, 1876, was eminently characteristic of the man, and will not soon pass from the memory of those who were fortunately present.

Judge Rockwell married in 1833, Miss Lucy F. Walker, of Lenox, daughter of Judge W. P. Walker. They have had three sons and one daughter, viz: *William Walker Rockwell*, died in the service of his country (The W. W. Rockwell Post, No. 125, G. A. R., of Pittsfield, is

named in his honor: *Hon. Frank W. Rockwell*, lawyer, member of Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1879; of the State Senate in 1881-2; elected to Congress to fill an unexpired term of Governor Robinson, January 17th, 1884, and reelected November, 1884; married Mary, daughter of Deacon Henry Gilbert and Mary Ballard (Dowse) Davis, natives of Oxford, Mass.; five children, William Walker, Henry Davis, Samuel Forbes, Julius, and Lawrence Dowse; *Robert C. Rockwell*, resident of Springfield, Mass.; and *Cornelia*, wife of Charles P. Bowditch, of Boston, four children.

CHAPTER XII.

TOWN OF MONTEREY.

BY O. C. BIDWELL.

Incorporation.—Geographical and Descriptive.—Congregational Church.—Good Templars.—
Schools.—Industrial.—Descendants of the Early Settlers.—M. S. Bidwell.

THE early history of Monterey is included in that of Tyringham. It was that part of Township No. 1 later distinguished as South Tyringham. On the 12th of April, 1847, it was incorporated as a separate town, and was named from Monterey, Mexico, in honor of the victory won there in the preceding year by General Taylor. For many years there had been a desire among the inhabitants of Tyringham, both north and south, that the territory be divided into two separate towns. The primary cause of this desire was the difficulty of getting from one part of the town to the other, as a high range of hills extended east and west across it, making a formidable barrier to intercourse between the two parts. The summit of this range became the line of division, and apportioned the territory and inhabitants about equally. The northern part of the town of New Marlboro was separated from the rest of that town by a range of hills known as "Dry Hills," which lie one mile south of where the southern line of this town then ran. In 1851, in response to a petition of its inhabitants, this part was annexed to Monterey. In 1874 a portion of Sandisfield was also taken into this town, bringing it to its present limits.

The town is now bounded north by Great Barrington and Tyringham, east by Tyringham, Otis, and Sandisfield, south by Sandisfield and New Marlboro, and west by Great Barrington. There are high hills on all its boundary lines forming an elevated valley in the eastern part of which lies Lake Garfield (formerly Brewer Pond) an expanse of water one and one half miles long; and in the southwestern part, Lake Buel, a little longer, one half of it, however, lying in New Marlboro. These lakes are fed largely by springs in their bottoms. The hillsides also furnish many very superior springs.

The village of Monterey is situated in the low land near the center of

this valley. There is abundant evidence that this valley was once either the abode of Indians or one of their much frequented hunting grounds. In very recent years arrow heads, stone pestles, and other Indian relics have been plowed up in various parts of the valley. We can imagine these to have been hunting grounds fit for the most exquisite Indian taste. Tradition has it that the early settlers found the lakes teeming with fish, and within the woods an abundance of squirrels, raccoons, foxes, and bears. It is known that many bears have been killed in this vicinity. The last one was shot by Capt. Amasa Curtis, in the hills of the northwestern part of the town, about the year 1804. Early in this century pickerel were placed in the lakes, and until late years have afforded the best of fishing. About fifteen years ago bass were introduced, which have thinned out the pickerel, but furnish a still more gamy substitute.

Lake Garfield was so named on the 4th of July, 1881, the day after the shooting of President Garfield, who had distant relatives in town, and was accustomed to visit here when a student at Williams College. This lake has been greatly enlarged artificially, and it supplies water for many mills, the paper mills of Mill River being largely dependent upon it.

There is but one church in the town, the Congregational. The history of this has been given in full in the history of Tyringham, up to the time this town was organized. In 1848 the third meeting house built in this town was erected, one mile and a half to the southeast of the old one, and on the first Sabbath of 1849 the first sermon was preached in it. It had been accepted by the Congregational church and society of the town as their place of future worship, but this was not to the satisfaction of that part of the society living more convenient to the old church, and there resulted a suit of equity "to compel the Officers of the First Congregational Church and Society to appropriate the income of the fund (established in 1809, as related in the history of Tyringham) to the support of preaching in the old house." It was decided by the Superior Court that the income of the fund had been rightly appropriated. For several years meetings were held in both houses, but in 1873 the old meeting house and bell were disposed of at auction. They were purchased by the Methodist Episcopal society, of Housatonic, and the old timbers of this church are still doing service in the Methodist Episcopal church of that town. By this sale \$430.62 were added to the church fund, of which the average income since its foundation has been about \$225.

Rev. Samuel Howe, pastor when the town was organized, remained with the church nine and one half years, "a good minister, a skillful manager, and an admirable adviser." He was dismissed February 14th, 1854, and was succeeded on the 27th of December the same year by Rev. Winthrop H. Phelps, who had been previously settled in Curtissville. It is from items collected by Mr. Phelps, and left by him among the

church records, that many of the facts given here have been obtained in regard to the early history of the church. Having studied out the shorthand of Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, on one occasion he read a sermon to the people which had been preached to their ancestors one hundred years before. After a successful pastorate of a little more than six years he was dismissed January 22d, 1861, and is now residing in New York city. Mr. Phelps was the last settled pastor.

Since that time many preachers have supplied the pulpit, but no one as long as Rev. James A. Clark, who preached from 1864 to 1869, and again from 1875 to 1877. After leaving here the second time he became settled in Hillsdale, and died there in 1881. In 1874 and 1875 there was a great revival in the town, and seventy-one joined the church in the latter year alone. Those who have supplied the church during six months or more since 1861 besides Mr. Clark are: Rev. Scott Bradley, 1862; D. O. Timlow, 1863; Thomas Hall, 1870-1; George W. Kinne, 1871-2 (since died in Bath, N. H., where he was settled); D. D. T. McLaughlin, 1873-4 (now residing in Litchfield, Conn.); and A. E. Todd, 1877-80, the present pastor of the Congregational church at Chester. Rev. William A. Fobes, who now presides over the church, began labor here May 29th, 1881, and, with the exception of Mr. Clark, has remained longest of any one since 1861. The church has at present 112 members and is in a very prosperous condition. It rejoices in the strength of 134 years standing and a total membership of 789. There have been in all sixteen deacons: John Jackson, Thomas Orton, William Hale, David Talcott, Nathan Abbott, Justin Battle, Joseph Chapin, Lystra Taylor, Amos Langdon, John Bently, Daniel McCollum, Thomas D. Hale, Jonathan Townsend, Marshall S. Bidwell, Charles Phelps, John K. Hyde.

About sixty years ago, when the Rev. Joseph Warren Dow was pastor, a Sabbath school was organized. The superintendents of whom there is record or remembrance have been: Stephen Fairbanks, Stephen Bently, Paul Chapin, Daniel McCollum, Elias Wright, Jonathan Townsend, Marshall S. Bidwell, James Dowd, Martin V. Thomson, Rev. A. E. Todd, and Rufus Barnum. The last mentioned young man died while still superintendent, February 26th, 1883, at the age of 26, having endeared himself to all by his beautiful Christian character. James L. Twing is the present superintendent. The school has been prosperous since its foundation. The average attendance for several years past has been over one hundred.

December 16th, 1868, a lodge of Good Templars was organized with fourteen members, to whose prosperous existence of nine years is largely due the credit of making Monterey so decidedly a temperance town. In 1883 the town voted no license with one dissenting voice, and in 1884 the vote was unanimous.

There are at present but six district schools in town, and 110 scholars. These schools are continued during eight months of the year. A school is also provided for more advanced scholars during three months

of the winter. The town raises yearly, for educational purposes, \$800, which, together with the State fund, dog tax, and income from local fund, amounts to about \$11.50 per scholar. Martin V. Thomson has been a member of the school committee most of the time since 1868. At that time there were nine schools and one third more scholars in the town. Rev. Mr. Todd, during his stay here, did much to bring the schools up to their present standard.

The soil of Monterey, especially on the higher grounds, is best adapted for grazing, and is largely used for that purpose, while in the lower parts there are many good farms. J. G. Holland, writing in 1855, says, "No other town receives a greater number of premiums for agricultural productions at the annual fair than this." The inhabitants are almost universally agriculturists. At no time in the history of the town has so little been done in manufacturing as during the last few years. Two mills that were in active operation fifteen years ago have since been burned: a paper mill, built and prosperously managed for several years by R. L. McDowell & Co., afterward owned by W. C. Langdon; and a cotton factory which the firm of Gibbs & Jagersoll built, afterward used as a rake factory, with Daniel McCollum, M. S. Bidwell, and Heath Brothers successive owners. At one time there were two extensive rat trap factories, and for several years the manufacture of ladies' horn combs was a prominent industry, and gave employment to all the members of several families. There are many good maple orchards in the town, and great quantities of maple sugar are made, though much less than formerly. From several orchards, in some seasons, there is still produced over a ton each. Charcoal and wood from here are sold in the adjoining towns in large quantities.

Many of the present inhabitants of this town and Tyngingham are directly descended from Capt. John Brewer, whose experience as an early settler has been related in the history of Tyngingham. He was the father of thirteen children, and his youngest son, Col. Josiah Brewer, was also the father of thirteen children. The size of all the families in those early times was something astonishing. A dozen children seems to have been a very ordinary number, and Col. Giles Jackson, who was a prominent man of the town in the time of the Revolution, was the happy father of just two dozen. Fifteen pairs of twins originated in this little scattered settlement in the first 28 years of its history.

Capt. John Chadwick and Lieut. Isaac Garfield have many descendants still living in the town and vicinity.

The place now occupied by Lemuel J. Townsend has been in the possession of the Townsend family since it was drawn as house lot No. 58, by Rev. Jonathan Townsend, the first pastor of Neeham, and one of the original proprietors of Township No. 1. In the year 1778 his son, Samuel Townsend, then in the sixtieth year of his age, moved upon this place, which had been previously cleared up and occupied by a tenant.

He became a prominent man in church and town and lived to the age of ninety-four.

As early as 1780 Moses Fargo, of New London, Conn., settled on Chestnut Hill, where Henry C. Steadman now lives. Those of the name of Fargo now living in the town are directly descended from him.

Late in the last century Isaac Harmon became a settler. Having first settled north of the lake, on Mount Hunger, in 1816, Mr. Harmon moved to the place which has ever since been occupied by his descendants, and which is at present occupied by Mrs. Rawson Harmon.

In 1814 Thomas Minger came from Stonington, Conn., and afterward purchased the farm one half mile above the "Old Center," on which his descendants lived until late years. The house on this place, although lately somewhat altered and improved, is supposed to be one that John Chadwick built. In Revolutionary times it was the tavern. In the year 1850 additional room was obtained in this house for a large hallway, a pantry, and a bedroom, by the removal of the old chimney; and in this chimney a brick was found stamped with the date 1760. This, as far as can be learned, is the oldest house standing, with the exception of that in which Miss Betsey Hale has until recently lived, mentioned in the history of Tyringham.

Among the descendants of Deacon Thomas Orton, the first settler in the limits of the present town of Tyringham, but most of his life a resident of this part of the town, were the Rev. Azariah Orton, D.D., and James Orton, Ph.D., professor of natural history at Vassar, who died in Peru, S. A., in 1877. The late Nathan Jackson, of New York city, was related to this family, and this town was his birthplace.

In 1771 Tristian Steadman came to the territory of Monterey from Rhode Island. One of his sons, Tristian, jr., married the granddaughter of Captain Elijah Herrick, and their descendants are now living in Monterey.

Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, a sketch of whose life is given in the history of Tyringham, was the father of four sons and two daughters. Barnabas became a lawyer of distinction in Stockbridge. He removed to Canada, and there his son, Marshall S., became member of parliament and speaker of the House of Assembly. The descendants of the Rev. Mr. Bidwell are very widely scattered, but one branch of the family still has representatives in Monterey. Among those of this family who were born here are Dr. Edwin C. Bidwell, of Vineland, N. J., O. B. Bidwell, president of the First National Bank, Freeport, Ill., Dr. John Welch Bidwell, of Winsted, Conn.; also the Rev. Josiah Brewer, who became the first missionary to Turkey in Asia.

The Taylor family, once prominent, is now extinct in the town. This is the native place of the Rev. Hutchins Taylor and the Rev. Stephen Taylor, D.D.

The following physicians have lived in the territory of Monterey in succession: Thomas Barney, Giles Jackson, Amos Carpenter, Jacob



Marshall S. Pulwell

Kingsbury, Elijah Fowler, Asa G. Welch, William E. Buckley, Millen Sabin, Alvan H. Turner, Alman P. Ticknor, Charles Heath, E. B. Broadhead, and J. S. Smith. The last three are still living and practicing; Dr. Heath in Lee, Dr. Broadhead in Ansonia, Conn., and Dr. Smith, in Vina, California.

MARSHALL S. BIDWELL.

M. S. Bidwell was born in Monterey, Berkshire county, Mass., August 24th, 1824, and has spent most of his life there; is the largest landowner and pays the heaviest taxes of any one in his town; holds a high position in society; has held town offices repeatedly; has represented his district in the State Legislature, and has been justice of the peace for about thirty years.

He has been engaged in mercantile business for more than thirty years, but has also owned and carried on a farm most of these years. He has been a large dealer in cattle and horses, and for the last few years has turned his attention to the raising and importing the Holland Dutch cattle, and is making the rearing of Holstein Freisian stock and general farming his occupation.

He has two sons: William S., who succeeds him in the mercantile business in Monterey; and Orlando C., who is now in Williams College in his junior year, and is the writer of the history of Monterey and Tyringham, prepared for the history of Berkshire county. Mr. Bidwell and his two sons are the last male descendants, living in Monterey, of the Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, who was the first pastor of the Congregational church, the first church established in Tyringham, now Monterey. Rev. Adonijah Bidwell was of English stock and his heirs have the family genealogy from King Egbert the Great, who reigned from 800 to 836, down through the Saxony kings, King William the Conqueror, born in 1027, Kings Henry I., II., III., Edward I., II., and III., Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, Sir John Bouchier, Sir Humphrey Bouchier, John Haynes, first colonial governor of Connecticut, Rev. Edward Taylor and Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, to his mother Jemima Devotion.

He left two sons, Adonijah and Barnabas, and two daughters, Jemima and Theodosia, all of whom left families, among which have been several ministers and missionaries, one member of Parliament, and Speaker of the House, in Upper Canada. Of the descendants now surviving are Judge David Brewer, United States circuit judge, now living in Leavenworth, Kansas, and Professor Fisk Brewer, now at the head of Grinnell College, Iowa; E. C. Bidwell, M. D., of Vineland, N. J., and Orlando B. Bidwell, president of the Freeport National Bank in Freeport, Ill., brothers of M. S. Bidwell; and a host of honored and respected citizens of our country, scattered nearly all over our land.

CHAPTER XIII.

TOWN OF MOUNT WASHINGTON.

BY H. F. KEITH, C. E.

Geographical and Descriptive.—First Settlers.—Roads.—First Meetings of Proprietors.—Incorporation.—Town House and Church.—Schools.—Mills and Manufactories.—The Rebellion.—Summer Visitors.

LOCATED in the extreme southwest corner of Berkshire county, and rising in noble grandeur above the valley of the Housatonic, is Mount Everett, or Bald Mountain, rising 2,000 feet above the valley, or 2,624 feet above tide water, and flanked by a short range of mountains extending north and south. Behind them, about four miles to the west, is another range, along the State line of New York, of nearly equal height above the Harlem Railroad which skirts their western base.

Between these two ranges, which form the boundaries of the town, there is an elevated area from two to three miles in width, from east to west, and seven in length, from north to south. This town among the clouds, as it were, is not only rich in picturesque scenery, but has an eventful and interesting history. Its location and height of 1,000 feet above the neighboring towns place it in a disadvantageous position as a business center, but as a popular summer resort no town in Berkshire county is so favorably situated. It is accessible from New York city and vicinity by means of the Harlem and other railroads, to Copake, 104 miles from New York, and a very pleasant drive of three miles up the mountain.

Its business is wholly agricultural, and the keeping of summer boarders. Many of the farmers are far better off than would be expected in such a location.

Who was the first white settler, when he came, and where he was located, are now lost in obscurity ; but there is good evidence that several families were living here as early as 1730, if not earlier, for settlements were begun in the adjoining town of Salisbury in 1729, and the Dutch from New York had already pushed their settlements into the Housatonic

valley. In the report to the Massachusetts Legislature of a committee in 1753, in a list of settlers then living west of Sheffield, with a statement of their improvements, time of occupation, etc., are found the following names, most of whom, if not all, were residents on this mountain :

Names.	No. houses.	No. acres improved.	No. blds. snyder.	No. years in possession.	No. years cultivated by any person.
Christopher Brazee.....	1	20	2	15	26
John Hallenbeck, son.....	1	60	2	17	60
Michael " father.....	1	60	6	18	30
Andrew Race.....	1	60		16	26
Josiah Loomis.....	1			9	9
James Van Deusen.....	1	18		18	4

The number of years of occupation previous to 1753, given by these persons over 130 years ago, indicate a much earlier settlement than is generally supposed ; but when we consider the adventurous spirit of our ancestors, the proximity of this territory to the early settlements along the Hudson River valley, its natural facilities for protection and isolation from the Indians, who were generally more numerous in the Housatonic valley, it is not improbable that the earliest settlements of Berkshire county were within its limits.

About this time, 1752, we find abundant evidence of settlements from the voluminous correspondence and petitions of these and other inhabitants to the Massachusetts government on the one hand, and of Robert Livingston to the government of New York, and the correspondence between the two governments in relation to a continual border war that existed between them and Mr. Robert Livingston for many years thereafter : Livingston's grant from the governor of New York in 1715 including about one third of the present town.

During these title and boundary disputes, the line between the States of Massachusetts and New York not then having been established, many men were carried to the jails at Albany and Springfield by the respective disputants, and one William Race was shot dead by the Livingston party, April 14th, 1755, in the easterly part of the town, probably near Race Mountain, which may have taken its name from him.

May 7th, 1757, Livingston's party burned and destroyed the houses of Jonathan Darby, Andrew Race, Christian Hallenbeck, Christopher and Henry Brazee, and Simon Burton, who fled to the Housatonic settlements for protection.

November 27th, 1753, the following petition was presented to the General Court :

"Petition praying that your honors in your Great Wisdom and in your wonted Goodness, would be Pleased for to setle us in our Possessions, or, if not, for to make

a Grant of Land to us in a Place to the East of Taghknack (Columbia county) and to the west of Sheffield, to wit in the mountain, where there is a valley of Land Lying betwene two Great mountains, and may contain a few familieys, Even to that number as to make a small Parish; but it will cost a Great Deal of time to make a road in to the mountain on both side, or to Deal with your Poor subjects as in your Great wisdom and wonted Goodness shall think fitt, and we, your Poor Petitioners, as in Duty bound Shall Ever Pray.

"Josiah Loomis, George Robinson, Jan Hollenback, Jacob Loomis, Joseph Orcutt, Michael Hollenback." This petition was not granted.

March 15th, 1757. Benjamin Kankewamakonaunt, sachem, and Mau-hauwee Hunter, both of Stockbridge, in consideration of £261 New York money, in hand paid, conveyed to seventy-nine persons, residents of Mount Washington and the adjoining towns, "one certain large Tract of Land, situate and being within the county aforesaid, bounding south on the south Bound Line of the said Province; North on a line drawn parallel to said line seven miles distant from said province Line, which is on the Township sold to Robert Noble and others; in part east on the Great mountain called Taconock Mountain (that is the steep Mountain); West on a Line to be drawn parallel to Hudson River, at twelve Miles distant from said River, &c." Of these seventy-nine purchasers the following appear to have been residents at the time of the purchase, viz.: Christopher and Henry Brasie, Simon Barten (or Barton), Jonathan Darby, Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Webster, Michel and John Halenbach, father and son, Christian Halenbach, Jacob and Josiah Loomis, Joseph Paine, George Robinson, Andries or Andrew Race, William Race, jr., Elezer Stockwell, Jacob Van Gilder, James Van Deusen, Thomas Wollcot, Simon Willard, William Webb.

In a tax list of Egremont, of 1761 (with which Mount Washington voted previous to its incorporation), the following names are given as mountain men: Nathan Benjamin, Joseph Benedict, Francis Belud, John Dibble, James H. Dosser, Jacob Fosbrey, Samuel Griffin, Silas Howard, Charles Miller, David McQuire, Nathan McQuire, Ruben McQuire, Benjamin Osborn, Joseph Osborn, Jonathan Ozbon, Widow Shaw, Philip Welch, Thomas Wolcut, John Wright. This indicates a considerable change in ownership in four years, but when we consider that the former residents were pioneers or squatters, that the lands were first surveyed into lots in 1759-60, and assigned to residents, and that the houses of many of the first named had just been burned and pulled down by the Livingston party, it is not improbable.

In 1757 the proprietorship was organized by the choice of Jonathan Darby as clerk, which office he held for ten years or more. He probably lived some three quarters of a mile north of Sky Farm, as he sold a lot there in 1764, and removed farther down the mountain into Egremont.

Most of the roads now in use, with slight changes, were laid out as early as 1760, with the exception of the Bushabish and one or two cross roads. An old road, now impassable, from the Leo place, now P. C.

Garrett's, on the west side of Plantin Pond, to Bear's Rock, was in use as early as 1780. They were all originally laid out four rods wide, but were reduced to three in 1820, with the exception of that from Bear Rock to the Sheffield Line, which is still four.

The early town records, and probably the first proprietors' book, were destroyed at the burning of the town clerk's house some twenty years since.

November 5th, 1778, the first recorded meeting in the second proprietor's book was held at the house of Stephen Bump, which stood near the boarding house of Henry P. Weaver. At this meeting "John Dibble was chosen moderator; John Hulett, proprietor's clerk; and Captain John King and Peter Woodin a committee to receive the money of the proprietors, and apply it to the General Court to secure the lands to the proprietors, or to employ some trusty hand to do the service for them. Voted to call the place Mount Washington."

At a meeting March 1st, 1779, at the vacant house of Mr. Samuel Dibble, "Lieut. John Dibble was chosen moderator, Mr. Samuel Dibble, clerk; Charles Patterson, Capt. John King, Mr. Wm. Campbell, and Sergt. John Woodin a com to take care of the minister and school lots, clear them from incumbrances, let them out and oversee the undivided lands; and Lieut. John Dibble, Chas. Patterson, and Capt. Robert Campbell a com to assist John King and Peter Woodin chosen at the last meeting."

These two meetings were just previous to its incorporation as a town, June 21st, 1779.

Of the doings of the town from its incorporation to 1796 but little is known, as the town records embracing that interval were lost. Charles Patterson was the first town clerk, and the town furnished soldiers for the Revolutionary war. Colonel Elisha Sheldon, a distinguished cavalry officer of that war, was a land owner from 1760 to 1788, and possibly a resident of the town.

Previous to 1806 the inhabitants appeared to have held their meetings at private houses, school house, and barns. Rev. Benjamin Abbott, a Methodist preacher, said that in 1789 he preached at Esquire King's to a fine congregation, considering the place, and had a precious time. Rev. John Culver, in 1791, preached there frequently in dwellings, school house, and barns, and in 1801 the noted Lorenzo Dow preached there.

April 7th, 1806, the town voted "to build a meeting house 24 by 30 feet," and chose "Fenner King, David Booth, and William Lee a committee to oversee the work, and that they proceed to build this spring, and that said house be free for all religious sects not intruding upon each other's appointments." At a subsequent meeting \$284 were appropriated for the building, and it was used September 6th, 1806, for a town meeting. It stood at the west end of the cross road leading west from the present church. The pulpit was not built until 1808, and there were no seats until 1818. About that time the funds derived from the letting of the minister's lot were divided among the Methodists, Presbyterians,

Universalists, and Baptists. The funds derived from the sale of the minister's lot yield an income of about \$70, which is under the control of the town, and is now generally appropriated for the benefit of the new Congregational society, organized December 11th, 1874. The present church was dedicated November 24th, 1869. It was built at a cost of \$2,700, contributed by the townspeople, the benevolent people of Berkshire, and the American Congregational Union. Mr. H. H. Van Dyke, assistant U. S. Treasurer, furnished the bell; Rev. Dr. Gale, of Lee, procured the funds for the pulpit and painting; and he and Rev. Winthrop H. Phelps, of South Egremont, were active in procuring the erection of the building.

A Congregational church was organized here October 6th, 1831; but by deaths and removals it became extinct.

The old town house and church went to decay. In 1876 a new town house was erected.

The Methodists had the earliest church organization here, but the society is now practically extinct.

The first recorded appropriation for schools was in 1800, when \$60 were divided between two districts. There were three districts in 1809, when the town had its largest population, but there are only two now.

At an early day there were saw mills in various parts of the town. There is now only one, which is but little used. There was formerly also a grist mill, but none now. In 1837 there was a forge for the manufacture of bar iron, and an axe factory at what is now called the City; and in 1845, shovels, spades, forks, hoes, and castings were made there; but all this business was abandoned about 1850.

The patriotism of the people in Mount Washington was fully equal to that of the other towns in Berkshire county during the Civil war of 1861-5. The town furnished more than its quota of men and contributed liberally of money. The patriotic ladies of the town contributed many comforts and luxuries for the soldiers in the field.

The increasing annual influx of summer boarders in Mount Washington seems to indicate the dawning of a new era of prosperity for the town. Its population in 1880 was 205.

One of the most popular summer resorts is the "Alandar," Frank S. Weaver, proprietor. This house, formerly called the "South End," is now (1885) in its eighth season. It has accommodations for fifty guests and is a deservedly popular resort for those seeking rest, health, and pleasure among the mountains of old Berkshire. The post office address of the proprietor is Copake Iron Works, N. Y.

CHAPTER XIV.

TOWN OF NEW MARLBOROUGH.

BY PROF. S. T. FROST.

Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Agriculture.—Manufacturing.—Roads.—Post Office.—South Berkshire Institute.—Timothy Leonard, the Hermit.—Lake Buell.—Fish and Game.—Geology.—Dry Hill.—The Great Rainfall.—The Rebellion.—Biographical Mention.

ABOUT one mile northwest of New Marlboro Center, on the road to Great Barrington, by the right bank of the Anthony Brook, so named from the last Indian resident of its valley, is the place first occupied in this town as a white man's abode. Here Mr. Benjamin Wheeler passed the winter of 1739-40, alone, no white man nearer than Sheffield. This Wheeler homestead remained in the family for 140 years, through five generations of direct descent. Four of the five owners bore the name, Benjamin Wheeler.

The settlement of New Marlboro was begun in accordance with the action of the "Great General Court or Assembly for His Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England holden at Boston, 1735." On the last day of that year, Edmund Quincy, Esq., from a committee of both houses made the following report:

"That there be four townships opened upon the road betwixt Westfield and Sheffield. That they be contiguous to each other. That they be six miles square, and as near to said road as the land will allow. That there be sixty three home lots of sixty acres each, laid out in each township in as regular, compact and desirable a manner as may be, one of which shall be for the first settled minister, one for the second settled minister, one for the school and one for each grantee; and which shall draw equal shares in all future divisions; and also that said grantee shall appear and give security to the value of £40 to perform all things on their lots and in their respective townships which had been required by the great and general court of grantees between the Connecticut and Merrimack rivers, and that there be a committee of five appointed, empowered and obliged to bring forward the line of townships as is before provided."

The evident purpose of this action of the General Court was to establish communication between the Connecticut and Housatonic valleys.

The townships seem to have been laid out largely for the sake of the road.

The same plan, with the same specific conditions to the grantees, had already been employed to connect the valleys of the Merrimac and the Connecticut. These river valleys, now well occupied by the steady advance of settlement moving northward from the Sound, had a scanty and ill defended inter-communication by land, over the great rocky barriers which lay between them.

A road had been opened from Westfield to Sheffield, and along this road four townships were to be placed like flanking columns to protect the ever threatened colonial communications. Thus were the isolated river valley settlements bound more closely to the province.

These connections were all a part of a general plan to open and establish a colonial road between Boston and Albany. It was built, doubtless, by way of preparation for the coming struggle between England and France and was much used in the old French wars and also in that of the Revolution.

It is said that the troops and stores of General Amherst's expedition against Ticonderoga, in 1759, passed over this road. Lord Howe is said to have marched over the same route with the previous unfortunate expedition against the same stronghold. Doubtless in all the expeditions against Canada, when the rendezvous was made at Albany, the Massachusetts contingent, at least, marched by this way, and probably also whatever English troops came from Halifax by way of Boston. The captured army of Burgoyne was also sent to Boston by this way. It was known as "The Great Road," and for many years was the only public line of travel from the east to Albany. The main line, however, passed a little north of New Marlboro, through Blanford, Otis, North Sandisfield, and South Tyringham (now Monterey) to Great Barrington.

In less than two years the four townships were located and surveyed, and designated by Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4, and afterward incorporated under the names, in order of the numbers, Tyringham, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, and Becket. The original grantees of No. 2 were citizens of Marlboro, Hampshire county, and thus the new township was called New Marlboro. The name Marlboro, like most of the colonial place names, was brought from England, and signifies a borough or district abounding in marl.

The winter of 1739-40 was unusually severe, and it is said that the supplies of the first settler were brought from Sheffield on snow shoes, the only means of communication open to him. The Indians, though friendly in most respects, forbade him to use his gun to kill, or perhaps to drive away the deer. There was as much prudence as severity in this prohibition, for deer hunting in winter was an important and necessary resource of the Indian life. They had a special word for winter deer hunting, Poontoosuck, and this, it will be remembered, was the Indian name for Pittsfield. Deer were then so abundant, and at this sea-

son so tame, that they would browse on the edges of the clearings, often within sight of the settler's cabin.

The neighboring Indians, though naturally jealous of the whites, seem never to have been actually hostile or dangerous. Indeed there were never many Indians in the territory of the township. We have account of only one family or portion of a tribe, living at the outlet of Lake Buell. These gave no further trouble than the enforcement of the game law above mentioned. But to secure their good will the original grantees, in addition to their grant from the colonial council, had obtained a title from the Indians for a satisfactory money price. This purchase was made from *Top-hee-an-hee-ock*, or *Konkapot*, and other chiefs of the Housatonic tribe. This deed was ratified by the General Court, and a further grant of 11,000 acres was added, on consideration that seven more families should be added to each township to make sixty-six families in each.

But every border settlement had its log fortress for refuge and defense against possible Indian raids. In such a fort, built on what is now known as Leffingwall Hill, between New Marlboro and Mill River, occurred, it is said, the first birth among the new settlers—twin children of Mr. Philip Brookins, one of whom was still living in 1829.

There were a few instances where some lone Indian lingered about, living a kind of hermit life. The best known of these was old Anthony, who had his cabin and garden patch in the valley where the brook which bears his name joins the Konkapot. He was not a true aboriginal, but a kind of white man's Indian, adopting, in part, the new language, dress, and habit. Even now his valley is a center of surviving wild life. Schools of trout are yet hiding in its deep pools of cold spring water, the partridge bursts out from the thicket, the king-fisher bores the bank for a breeding place, and the young foxes still bask in the spring sunshine on the warm slopes of the terrace about their burrow. Standing by the heap of stones that are said to have been the walls of the Indian's last cabin one may see how well chosen was the spot. No sound or stir of wild life on the sides of the encircling hills escaped his eye and ear. As the story goes, he used to chase away the early settlers as they were dipping out trout from his brook with corn baskets.

Benjamin Wheeler, the first settler, passed the first winter alone, and the second winter alone with his family, whom he had brought from Marlboro in the summer of 1740. According to Rev. Harley Goodwin, who compiled, about half a century ago, a history of New Marlboro, no other settlers came until 1741. In this year came Noah Church, Jabez Ward, Thomas Tattilow, Elias Keyes, Joseph Blackmer, Jesse Taylor, John Taylor, William Witt, Philip Brookins, and soon afterward, Samuel Bryan, from Marlboro.

In 1744-5 came Joseph Adams, Moses Cleaveland, Silas Freeman, Charles Adams, Solomon and Nathan Raynsford, and Jarvis Pike, from Canterbury, Conn. Of the ancestor of the Bullards it is said that he was one of

seven men who jumped overboard from a British man-of-war. Five were shot in the water; Bullard and Rawson escaped, living three months on roots and berries. They were probably impressed as seamen in the old French wars. This Benjamin Bullard settled over the mountain, on the Monterey road. These first settlers came in the confidence of the long peace which had existed for more than thirty years between England and France. There seems to be no record of other settlers immediately following the first, for in 1744 began the long period of hostility between England and France with her Indian allies. During the successive wars there were few accessions by emigration, and some residents doubtless left for safer localities. The settlement of this, as of our other colonial borders, seems to have been regulated by the hope of peace after each treaty or the danger and discouragement which followed each new declaration of war.

But when the French were finally driven from their American possessions and English supremacy was established by the taking of Quebec, there must have been a rapid emigration to the new towns from the already crowded sea coast and lower river valleys. This is evident from the increased number of dates corresponding to this period in the old burying grounds, and also from the large number who responded to the call for the war of Independence only sixteen years later. The township, which had been hitherto known as No. 2, was incorporated under the name of New Marlborough, June 15th, 1759, and had at that time more than sixty householders.

In the early period of New Marlboro's existence the history of the church is a large part of the history of the town. The church records and the town records are almost duplicates of each other for citizenship and membership were identical. No sooner had the veriest temporal necessities been provided for than, says Mr. Auren Smith, in his centennial address, "the inevitable meeting house became the next thing in order."

Indeed, special provision had been made by the terms of the original grant both for beginning and maintaining a church, one town lot having been set apart for the first, and one for the second settled minister.

In 1741, the very year which brought the first families to join Benjamin Wheeler, a committee of five, Samuel Bryan, Noah Church, Jesse Taylor, Phineas Brown, and Nathan Raynsford, were appointed "to locate the meeting house, to procure the ground for the meeting house to stand on, and to raise the meeting house." They located the meeting house on lot No. 22, and procured a deed of three acres of land "for to set the meeting house on." This wise provision went further even than the founders intended, for it gave to New Marlboro village its open space for a beautiful lawn and park. In 1742 or 1743 came the Rev. Thomas Strong, a graduate of Yale in 1740, and "being of pleasant manners and goodly conversation" was chosen minister on the 17th of July, 1744. A

committee reported that "the Rev. Thomas Strong have a settlement of 150 pounds old tenure, and an annual salary of 50 pounds in bills of credit so long as he prove a faithful minister of the Gospel." The earliest church record commences thus: "Oct. ye 31 anno Domini 1744, there was a church gathered at New Marlboro, alias No. 2, and the Rev. Thomas Strong ordained to ye pastoral office there," and the same day the first church was formed with five members: Moses Cleaveland, Samuel Bryan, Jesse Taylor, William Witt, and Joseph Adams. Six more members were added during the year. Nowhere in New England does the proverbial Puritan promptness in providing for church worship outdo this. This church in the wilderness was ministered to by men of unusual ability. They were men of fine education and presence, of great devotion and with a full sense of the sacredness of their calling. The parish, too, was made up largely of young married people, and the early households abounded in health, hope and children. The following from the register of marriage in the vital statistics are names of young married people, most of whom made new homes in the town within the first ten years of its settlement: Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth Strong, John and Abigail Gillet, Elihu and Rachel Wright, Asa and Thankful Sheldon, Jesse and Mary Taylor, Isaac and Mary Chamberlain, Ebenezer and Anna Hall, Elias and Sarah Keyes, Charles and Judith Adams, Asa and Miriam Hammon, Jehiel and Susan Brooks, Jarvis and Sarah Pike, Samuel and Elizabeth Norton, Stephen and Martha Rice, John and Lydia Shaw, Simeon and Mary Hammon, Solomon Raynsford and wife, Joseph and Miriam Adams, Nathan and Elizabeth Harmon.

Mr. Strong's pastorate of thirty-three years shows how well he fulfilled the conditions of his settlement. He was succeeded by the Rev. Caleb Alexander, who retained his pastoral office but sixteen months. There may have been conscientious differences in matters of faith, since he introduced a new confession and covenant, which in turn were set aside by the present one introduced by his successor, Dr. Catlin, who succeeded him, and who was pastor thirty-nine years, dying in 1826. New Marlboro just missed being the birth place of Dr. Adoniram Judson, the great missionary, whose father came near being settled over the church in the interval between these two pastorates, at a date corresponding to the birth of the illustrious missionary. The Rev. Harley Goodwin was ordained in 1826 as Dr. Catlin's colleague, and remained pastor eleven years. The Rev. Chester Fitch followed with another pastorate of eleven years. He was succeeded by Rev. Richard T. Searle, in 1852. The Rev. C. C. Painter and Rev. S. Gale were afterward settled over the church in extended and prosperous pastorates.

Since 1879 the church has not had a settled minister. The pulpit was supplied for five years ending June, 1884, by Principal S. T. Frost, of the South Berkshire Institute.

About 1793 it was thought necessary to build a new meeting house in the town. Difference of opinion as to its location resulted in a new

church and society, organized in the south parish, afterward called Southfield, in 1794. The church was organized with twenty-one members, all from the first church. The first minister was Rev. John Stevens, a graduate of Yale in 1779. He was installed October 22d, 1794, and died in his work hardly five years later. He was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Turner, a graduate of Williams in 1798. He served a pastorate of thirteen years, and was followed by Rev. Sylvester Burt, of Southampton, a graduate of Williams in 1804. The last resident Congregational pastor was the Rev. S. M. Free. The society at present divides pastoral service with the Methodist society at Hartsville.

In 1820 a third Congregational society and church was established at Mill River by about fifty persons, chiefly members of the north and south parishes. The Rev. Thomas Crowther was the first pastor. This church also had for several years no settled pastor. It shared for five years with the north parish the services of Prof. S. T. Frost, a licentiate of the South Berkshire Congregational Conference.

The Baptist church in Southfield was organized in 1847, with twenty-seven members, and with the Rev. Amos Benedict as pastor. The same is now pastor a second time after an interval of many years. In 1849 a church edifice was erected at Hartsville for the use of the Methodist society of that place, since which time church service has been maintained.

The Roman Catholic church at Mill River was built in 1835, and has a large attendance and membership.

The Revolutionary struggle was at hand, and on June 17th, 1774, (just one year before the battle of Bunker Hill) a warrant was issued calling for a town meeting, and the choice of a town committee of correspondence. This was in accordance with the action of the other towns of the State, in response to the call of the committee of correspondence in Boston. At the town meeting held a few days later, Noah Church, Dr. Ephraim Guiteau, Jabez Ward, the first representative of New Marlboro at the General Court, Zenas Wheeler, and Dr. Elihu Wright were chosen a committee to attend a county convention of committees at Stockbridge. In accordance, doubtless, with the general action of this convention, New Marlboro voted September 12th, 1774, "for a town stock, 224 lbs. of powder, 600 lbs. of lead, nine gross of good flints, and £35 in money."

January 24th, 1775, a committee of inspection was chosen, consisting of Capt. Zenas Wheeler, Jabez Ward, Major John Collar, Captain Caleb Wright, Gideon Post, Eleazar Taylor, and Cyrus Brookins, with instructions that the advice of the Continental Congress be strictly adhered to. A committee was also appointed to collect donations for the poor of the towns of Boston and Charlestown, and Dr. Ephraim Guiteau was made a delegate to the Provincial Congress. Committees were also chosen to look after the families of men who might be called upon to go in defense of the country; and pay was voted to minute men, a company of whom

under Captain Caleb Wright seem to have marched from New Marlboro to Roxbury on the news of the Lexington alarm, to join the besieging army about Boston. The records of the town during that period contain offers of bounty for enlistment and responses to calls for men and means. In August, 1777, the selectmen were authorized to impress horses for men to ride to Bennington to resist the invasion of Burgoyne. The last warrant of the township "in his majesty's name" is dated May 30th, 1775; afterward the warrants begin "In the name of the people and State of Massachusetts Bay."

It is probable that the New Marlboro men enlisted in the two Berkshire regiments, one commanded by Colonel Fellows, of Sheffield, and the other by Colonel Paterson, of Lenox.

Both Ebenezer Smith as captain and John Collar as colonel and paymaster served through the entire war. Captain Luke Hitchcock was killed in a duel with his own lieutenant at West Point, while the American army was stationed there.

New Marlboro has always been an agricultural rather than a manufacturing town, and producing grass rather than grain. Portions of the valley of the Konkapot give fine rye growths: seventy acres of continuous rye field have been grown year after year on the Clayton flats; but it is not probable that the earliest settlers, even with the advantages of the virgin soil warm and quick with forest mold, could count upon crops of winter grain. It is said, however, that they had some success with spring wheat. Indian corn is not certain to mature, the summer being too short and cool. Oats always grow well; but as other crops which they would naturally follow are not largely cultivated, they are not extensively grown.

Buckwheat is generally successful. For the potato the soil and climate seem peculiarly favorable, and the crop is largely cultivated. Very fine yields of tobacco are grown in the valleys, and this industry, which has been steadily increasing for the last ten years, has now become prosperous and important. The first crop was raised about 1860.

Of fruits, the cherry, peach, and grape find the climate too severe, but for the apple and the pear the conditions of growth seem very perfect. The apples grown on New Marlboro hillsides are famous for a richness of flavor joined with a firmness of fibre which saves them from decay. A very superior quality is claimed for the cider also. Small fruits, both wild and cultivated, grow nowhere else more naturally. There is a continual succession of wild berries from early July until September. The blackberry is abundant and excellent, and the blossoms and fruit are a rare show, "the solitary place is glad for them."

In early days butter and cheese were made in every farm house. This town then abounded in well-to-do farmers, and large households of children were reared and started in life with the profits of this industry. The town then afforded districts of the very sweetest natural pasture. Shipments of cheese were then made on a very large scale, and much was

sent to New Orleans and the West Indies. Country merchants were often extensive cheese factors, and on the days when cheese was delivered long lines of teams made an imposing show. This was the golden age of New Marlboro and other hill towns. They were then business centers and outranked the towns of the valley to which the railroad has since given precedence. New Marlboro had at one time three stores and two hotels, and the dairy products of Sheffield and Great Barrington were often collected in New Marlboro and Sandisfield. The dairy is still the leading industry, but the milk is taken to the factories to be made into butter and cheese, or it is shipped in cans to New York. The town has always produced hay crops of great yield and excellence. But agriculture just now, especially in the eastern portion of the town, is suffering a strange and painful decline. Many homesteads have been sold for far less than the cost of their buildings, and others, the dwelling, the out-buildings, and most of the fences virtually abandoned, are being used as large pasture tracts. The famous saying that the first settlers feared that they could not find enough stone for building purposes, now when boulders cover so large a part of the surface, seems incomprehensible. Perhaps these stones were regarded as unsuitable for building, or more probably they were then covered with vegetable mold and have since been heaved to the surface by frosts which strike deeper than when the earth was protected by forests. Many hundred acres formerly yielding fine crops of hay can not now be mowed, much less plowed. As a consequence of this, and perhaps also because of the exhaustion of certain elements of the soil, there appeared, about forty years ago, a shrubby growth known as hard hack (*Potentilla fruticosa*) and steeple top (*Spirea tomentosa*), the two growing together, and this growth now covers entire farms, destroying even much of the pasture. This is one of the most discouraging features of New Marlboro farming, since to clear the land of boulders and hard hack would cost more than its present or perhaps subsequent value. Much of this land, moreover, would require to be underdrained. Nature is providing some compensation in covering much of this land with a growth of pine, which destroys the hard hack and may soon become valuable for timber.

This present unfortunate condition of New Marlboro agriculture must be temporary. When the best portions of the West, now being taken up so rapidly, are occupied, these deserted lands must become valuable, both from their locality and their producing power. To change this land to the finest meadows, by clearing the boulders and hard hack, draining, plowing, and manuring, is said, after careful computation, to cost \$40 per acre.

The town has superior water power, and manufactures have, at certain periods, been extensive and prosperous. The Konkapot at Mill River has ten dams in the distance of one mile, and Monterey Lake, now Lake Garfield, was greatly enlarged by a dam and converted into a reservoir. The reserve supply could also be greatly increased by another,

almost natural, reservoir, about two miles east of the village of New Marlboro. Great quantities of paper have been made at Mill River, but it has been found difficult to compete with mills more favored by facilities for freighting. The early manufactures were very interesting, both in their character and variety.

Before the coming of the first settler the proprietors had contracted with Nahum Ward, Esq., for the building of a grist mill and saw mill on the Iron Works River, now Konkapot, the builder receiving fifty acres of contiguous land, and £120 in money. He in turn gave bonds in the sum of £500 to keep the mills in running order for twelve years. Another grant of twenty acres for another grist mill was made to Joseph Blackmer. The Konkapot River was originally called Iron Works River from a forge for bar iron early established on it. Water power and charcoal were easily obtained, and pig iron was brought from Salisbury, Conn., and ore from Monterey. The home demand in this, as in many other things, was met by small local manufactures. Fulling mills were needed for homespun cloth, then almost universally worn. Mill River had two fulling mills and Southfield one. Hats were made in various places in the town, certainly in Southfield and in New Marlboro village. Powder was also manufactured quite extensively in Mill River by Harvey Holmes & Co., in 1833-4. It was used in making the Michigan Canal; also, it is said, in a canal from Chicago to the Illinois River. It was also used in the construction of the Hartford & New Haven and the Harlem Railroads.

Tanneries were very common, the town supply of leather being the entire dependence. The remains of an old vat are yet visible in New Marlboro village opposite the Sheldon place. Near this tannery was a brass foundry for making andirons and other articles of household use. Elihu Burritt, known as the "Learned Blacksmith," and famous as a philanthropist, worked in this foundry for five or six years. He hired here as an apprentice at the age of nineteen. The shop where he worked is now the village smithy.

Of the manufacture of paper in New Marlboro, B. Weston of Dalton said in the *Paper World* of November, 1880:

"In 1836 a paper mill was built at Mill River, by Wheeler & Gibson. It was burned the following year, and when rebuilt was located across the river from its first site, where it still stands, and where writing paper has been made by Wheeler & Gibson, Wheeler & Sons, Wheeler, Sheldon & Babcock, Gibson, Crosby & Robbins, George Robbins, Marlboro Paper Company, and the Brookside Paper Company. In 1838 or '39 John Carroll built a small straw-mill on the privilege next below the Wheeler mill. In 1856 he made additions, improvements and changes, and began the manufacture of writing paper, but soon abandoned it for the manufacture of printing paper made from straw, the second mill in the country to make white paper from rye straw. In 1873 Mr. Carroll took into partnership with him James Goodwin and they built another mill on the site below, which they bought from George Sheldon. These mills were afterward operated by the Carroll Paper Company. In 1877 James Goodwin became sole proprietor and still runs the mills.

making three tons of print paper per day. Above the old Wheeler mill, Beach & Adams, in 1839 or '40, built a small mill and made printing paper. The several proprietors have been E. C. Brett & Co., Adams & Brett, Paul Face, Wheeler, Sheldon & Babcock, Gibson, Crosby & Robbins, George Robbins, Marlboro Paper Company and the Brookside Paper Company. In the same locality Messrs. Andrews, Sheldon & Adams built a mill for making manilla paper in 1856. George Sheldon soon bought out his partner, and ran the mill until 1872, when it was burned and the ruins were sold to J. Carroll & Company."

They rebuilt the mill in 1874, and in 1876 the Berkshire Paper Company was formed, under the presidency of James Goodwin. The establishment has a daily capacity of five tons, and sixty hands are employed.

The following mills and manufactories are now operated in town. John A. Doncaster's grist and saw mill is at Hartsville. It was first built in 1804, and became the property of Mr. Doncaster in 1870. It has two runs of stones. John G. Calkins' saw and grist mill is located about two miles south from the village of Mill River. It was built about 1830, and became the property of Mr. Calkins by purchase in 1878. In 1859 Dr. John Scoville became the owner of a saw, grist, shingle, and planing mill which was built in 1856. Connected with this is a cheese factory. The establishment is some two miles south from Mill River village. Near the village of Mill River stands the flouring mill of Fred. G. Alexander, which was built in 1858 by Mr. Alexander's father. It has two runs of stones. Not far from the last is the grist mill of Walter Rote, which was built in 1883. F. G. Holt's saw mill and box factory, in the southeastern part of the town, was built by McAlpin Brothers about 1844, and was purchased by Mr. Holt in 1871. Wallace Canfield's saw and planing mill, which he purchased in 1876, is located in the south part of the town. It was built about 1844. Henry Sisson became the proprietor of his saw, planing, and pulp mill at Mill River in 1857. The steam saw and shingle mill, tub factory, and feed and cider mill of William B. Gibson & Son is located in the southern part of the town. It was built by Mr. Gibson in 1865. The saw, shingle, and cider mill of Chauncey Brewer is located near Mill River. At the Hartsville machine shop and furnace heavy machinery is manufactured and repairing is done. It is owned by a stock company and managed by G. T. Sheldon.

In 1866 Orestes Taft established these works, which became the property of the present owner, Robert L. Taft, in 1873. They are located near Clayton village, in the southwest part of the town, on territory that formerly belonged to Sheffield; hence their name.

The clay which is mined here is used in the manufacture of fine pottery, and is also utilized to some extent in the manufacture of paper. It is washed to free it from sand and other impurities, then dried, after which it is sent to consumers in various parts of the country. Fifteen hands are employed and some 1,500 tons are annually produced.

Several families contend for the honor of the first wagon in the town,

like the Grecian cities over Homer's birthplace. The story goes that on the great day of general training the owner, whether a Hall, a Sheldon, or a Hart, treated a select, favored few to a ride. Pat Alexander, with pardonable exuberance, standing up in the wagon, danced a breakdown, whistling meantime an accompaniment. But this irreverence was sternly rebuked by the owner with: "No whistling in the wagon. Get right out." This was about 1800. The present century was well advanced before the highways were much better than the wood roads in the forests. They were seldom worked, and were often almost impassable. One of the mortars for the works at West Point was dragged over Blanford Hill by twenty yoke of oxen and sixty men. Much of the traveling was on horseback, more on foot. A family Sabbath scene on the way to church would have given a picture like the flight into Egypt: mother and baby riding upon the horse, the able-bodied and unincumbered walking by their side. Loads were moved by oxen, and more easily in winter when the roads were in the best condition for business and travel. Some of the early settlers, among others the Guiteaus, a family which gave to the town a doctor, a deacon, and a member of the Provincial Congress, moved to the "far west," as Central New York was then called, and they made the journey with oxen and sled. Hudson was at that time the Berkshire port of entry. It stood at the head of ship navigation, then a very significant fact, and as roads were improved it became a famous center, and a terminus of stage lines.

The products of farms and dairies were carried to Hudson and the same teams brought back the heavier groceries, such as salt, and perhaps flour. These were not usually sold at country stores, and each family laid in a year's supply for itself. Corn meal and rye flour were then in general use. The amount of the travel and freight from Berkshire to the Hudson is shown by the fact that one of the early railroads in the United States was built from Hudson eastward toward Boston. Somewhere between 1812 and 1820 the first one horse wagon came into the town. Country taverns were frequent all along these routes. Many an old house is pointed out as "once kept for a tavern." A huge fireplace marks the bar room, and the ball room can still be recognized. The first meeting of the proprietors was held at the "house of widow Sarah How, innkeeper, of New Marlboro," for which use of house landlady How was paid one pound, two shillings, and three pence. At these "wayside inns" teamsters and travelers met like the characters in the Canterbury Tales. Around roaring chimney fires they interchanged what would now seem old news, of events of state and nation weeks and months after they had transpired. The first good roads came with the first mail stages. A splendidly equipped opposition stage line, owning seventy five horses and nine stages, running between Hartford and Albany, was established in 1834. These stages were known as the Red Bird Line, famous all over the United States. The Red Bird Line was originated by Amos Kendall, postmaster general under Jackson, and was a part of his design

of reorganization of the postal department on a plan which has remained essentially unchanged. The postmaster general was a Massachusetts man by birth, and was said to have been especially proud of this particular line. Old residents yet remember how General Scott, on his way from Hartford to Albany and thence to the Northern Frontier to look after threatened difficulties with England, reached New Marlboro at four P. M. and passed the night at the old hotel, and allowed himself to be seen by looking down from the upper piazza. "We lost \$5,000 on it," said one of the original stockholders,* "but we had a good deal of fun." This arrangement brought mail one day from Hartford, the next from Albany. Before, the mail had come once a week. The highest point on this route between Hartford and Albany is about three miles east of New Marlboro village.

It will be seen that New Marlboro was then decidedly central in position. The great line between Boston and Albany, and Hartford and Albany met near its border; while the new line on the latter route made the village its midway station.

The mail had for many years been carried on horseback. The first post office was established September 15th, 1806. The commission, from Gideon Granger, postmaster general under Jefferson, reads as follows: "Know ye that confiding in the intelligence, ability, and punctuality of Stephen Powell Esq., I do appoint him Deputy Post Master of New Marlboro." The entire quarterly receipts of 1808 were six dollars, and five dollars in 1809,—decidedly a "Star" route. The older and smaller of the signs nailed over the present post office is said to be the very original of 1806. To this day the stage to Great Barrington is the communication with the outer world. Daily morning news reaches New Marlboro in the evening, but news brought by stage seems to have a special flavor, like that said to be imparted to overland tea. Railroads thus far have gone by and around. A plan (and certainly the town) was agitated over a branch road from Canaan to Mill River. The Massachusetts Central "might have been" and may yet be. This should pass through Otis, Monterey, Hartsville, and the northern portion of New Marlboro.

The South Berkshire Institute was formed in 1855 and opened in 1857. It was built by stock subscription among the citizens and former residents. Mr. Edward Stevens, of Saratoga, was a prominent promoter and patron. The Rev. Richard Searle, then pastor, was active in securing friends and funds. It opened with Mr. McIntosh principal, with fair patronage, and continued, with varying success, until 1869, when Mr. and Mrs. Parsons became principals. This was its golden age. The management was popular, it was prosperous war times, and the present system of town high schools had not then been established. For ten years there was a large attendance and financial profit. Mr. Parsons added new

* Harvey Holmes, who has furnished valuable data for this work. He is still living, in Great Barrington, an octogenarian, and yet preserves the commendable habit of turning a hand-spring on each birthday.

buildings and introduced steam heating, the stockholders giving him the property on these conditions. In 1870 it was purchased by Mr. Tracy. He was a thorough scholar and teacher, but the terrible business reaction and decline and the new competition of graded schools made all concerned lose heavily, and the school was finally closed. It had another successful revival for six years under the principalship of Prof. S. T. Frost. It has lately been used very successfully as a resort for summer boarders, for which it is most admirably adapted. It has accommodated 150 guests, and it is one of the best patronized and most popular houses in Berkshire. The air and scenery are Berkshire's best. Thompson's famous picture, "The Land of Beulah," was painted from the view down the valley of the Barrington road.

In the southeastern part of the town, near McAlpin's or East Indies Pond, there lived for several years in the early part of the present century, a lone man named Timothy Leonard, who filled very completely the character of hermit. He came from Dutchess county, N. Y. His dislike of women, and his saying, frequently repeated, "They say they will and they won't," led to the belief that he had been crossed in love. He had a cabin and a little clearing of a farm, and he was skillful in hastening his garden growths by a peculiar preparation of the hill with leaves and mold. He was a skillful trapper too, and had a way of preserving his food, especially his meats, as well as his valuables in dug-outs wrought from logs with covers fitting very closely. A partial fermentation was thus induced, something in the fashion of the more modern silo, and was a kind of substitute for cooking. He died alone and was buried in his own soil, "without benefit of clergy." It is said, however, that the body was removed, in the interest of rural science, to the office of a country doctor, and a tradition of his reburied bones still haunts a certain New Marlboro highway.

Our ancestors had a fashion of naming natural objects according to their distance from some well known starting point. Thus Three Mile Hill, and Ten Mile Pond, now Lake Garfield, showed their distance from Great Barrington. Lake Buell, formerly Six Mile Pond, received its present name in centennial year by vote of the town assembled there. It had been the scene of a sad accident—when a boat containing a pleasure party of eight was capsized and three of the party were drowned. It was the occasion of a very mournful rustic ballad, almost as striking in its way as the accident, detailing in the narrative style of the period each incident and personality. A young man named Buell displayed great skill, strength, and coolness in rescuing the survivors, and his name was given to this lake. It is second to no other in beauty. Its shape and border are complete as from a purpose of Nature, and in its setting of surrounding woods it gleams "like an eye of the forest."

In 1879, 80,000 land-locked salmon and 30,000 lake trout were planted in Lake Buell under State supervision. Messina or migratory quail have also been introduced. Neither of these exotics have thus far been

very often heard from. New Marlboro brooks have always been famous for trout. Fine bass are taken in Lake Buell.

The abundance of brushwood cover makes partridges plenty. Rabbits are very numerous and as a consequence, perhaps, also foxes. The fox and the raccoon are the largest game that now survives civilization. The wild cat is an occasional visitor, and may rarely breed on Dry Hill. A bear sometimes strays down from the northern mountains, attracted by the abundance of berries.

Hitchcock's Geology of Massachusetts gives to New Marlboro three belts of rock running in north and south lines and substantially parallel. The eastern and largest belt is of gneiss, differing slightly from granite in its stratified and slaty disposition. In the center of the township runs a belt of the Hoosatic valley limestone, metamorphic and showing iron deposits of little or no commercial value. In the west of the town runs a belt of mica slate, which gives place to quartz near the Sheffield line. The original boundaries of New Marlboro were Tyringham on the north, Sandisfield on the east, Sheffield on the west, and Connecticut State line on the south. In 1851 a portion of the northern part of New Marlboro was taken to form the township of Monterey, and in 1871 East Sheffield, now called Clayton, was added.

Dry Hill, a spur of the Hoosac range, the highest land of the town, has a height of 1,600 feet. Much of the summit and sides are in accord with its name, but half way down its southern slope the under drainage is stopped by a stratum of clay and bursts out in huge springs, some of which supply the village of New Marlboro. Its western end has a very striking overlook of Lake Buell and the Barrington road. It is a landmark for the whole valley, and dark must be the night if no gleam is revealed on its bald gray summit.

Hartsville is near Lake Buell in the northern part of the town. It has ten or fifteen residences, a grist and saw mill, a foundry and machine shop, a store, a post office, and a Methodist church.

New Marlboro is north from the center of the town. It has about twenty residences, a post office and a store; and what was the South Berkshire Institute, which is elsewhere spoken of, is located here.

Mill River, on the stream of the same name, sometimes called Konkapot River, is the largest village in the town and is the place where the town business is transacted. It has about fifty dwelling houses, a grist mill, two saw mills, three paper mills, three stores, a hotel, a post office, and two churches.

Southfield, near the geographical center of the town, has about twenty residences, two churches, a store, and a post office.

Clayton, a village of about a dozen houses, is situated near the line between New Marlboro and Connecticut. It has a store and a post office, and the Sheffield China Clay Works, from which it takes its name, are located near it.

In the summer of 1875 the town was visited by a very remarkable

rainfall. The extraordinary volume seems to have been limited to the upper valley of the Umpachene, over an area of perhaps two square miles. The terms "water spout" and "cloud burst," still used to describe it, may not be scientific, but they suggest the character of the fall and the impression they produced. Two clouds seemed to come together from opposite points of the horizon and their appearance was very unusual and ominous. All the bridges on the Umpachene were said to have been swept out with the first rush of the flow, and the ruin to have accumulated everywhere on the land ankle deep where it fell. Large portions of the highway between New Marlboro and Southfield were entirely washed out and abandoned, leaving to this day a river bed many times too large for the present stream, thickly laid with huge boulders, which were washed here or brought down by the great force of water from the ravines and hillsides above.

In his centennial address at Lake Buell in 1876 Mr. Auren Smith, alluding to the then late war of the Rebellion, used the following language:

"The scenes which transpired from 1861 to 1865, in relation to the preservation and perpetuity of these United States under one government, and that government the government of the United States, are too painfully fresh and vivid in the minds of every one to need reviewing. The votes passed by the town in relation to our citizens who went out as soldiers and the records of duties discharged would fill a volume and demand an hour on which I must not intrude. Suffice it to say that our town expenditures, on account of the war, which were never reimbursed, were \$25,778.52. The roll of honor on our town book, 'Soldiers' Record,' bears the names of 202 persons, of whom more than a score (21), in the expressive language of our fathers, went out to return no more forever. One hundred and nine enlisted and served in Massachusetts regiments; twenty-four in Connecticut regiments; nineteen elsewhere; and at the close of the war we had standing to our credit, over and above all calls, a surplus of twenty-two men."

Benjamin Sheldon, son of Elisha Sheldon, of New Marlboro, followed the business of farming and the practice of law in that town during his life. He died about 1840, aged fifty-seven. He was married to Sarah Robbins, a native of Sandisfield. She died about 1831, aged thirty-seven. Two sons and a daughter survive: Benjamin Robbins, judge of Supreme Court, Rockford, Ill.; Henry A., Binghamton, N. Y.; Sarah (Mrs. Chester Fitch), Rockford, Ill.

John Walker Millard, was born in Cornwall, Conn., February 8th, 1811, and removed to this town when a young man, with his parents, Joel and Azuba (Sherwood) Millard. He was married to Martha Harmon, born in Suffield, Conn., May 27th, 1812. He became a successful dairy farmer and acquired an extensive domain. He left New Marlboro in 1861, and now resides in Rockford, Ill. He has two daughters living in Illinois: Sarah Jane, wife of John Castle, Milford; and Marietta (Mrs. H. H. Stone), Rockford.

Nathan Chapin, of New Marlboro, married Elizabeth, daughter of Zenas Wheeler, one of the prominent men of the town in Revolution-

ary times. By her he had seven children. The sixth, Ellen, is the wife of George D. Broomell, of Chicago.

Henry Palmer, son of a Revolutionary soldier, was born in Stonington, Conn., in September, 1768. He lived nearly forty years in New Marlboro, and died there in March, 1848. Hannah Dennison, his wife, was a native of the same place. They raised ten children, five of whom were born in Connecticut. Charles Dennison, the eldest, died in Wethersfield, Conn.; Prudence (Mrs. Milton Adams) died here; Lucinda died in Sandisfield, having been three times married, her first husband being Wheeler Rhodes; Nathan died here; Emily (Mrs. Alanson Cook) lived at Coloss, N. Y., and died while on a visit here; Billings resides in Great Barrington; Maria, Waterville, N. Y.; Frances M. and Nehemiah, here; Flora L. (wife of Roswell Baldwin, deceased), Utica, N. Y.; Jeannette H. (Mrs. Luther Herrick), Rockford, Ill. The latter was married in 1847, and settled with her husband, who is a builder, in Rockford, in 1853. They have two children—Horace Palmer and Mary Jeannette—who reside with their parents. Roswell Baldwin married Flora L. Palmer in 1840, soon after settled in Utica, N. Y., and died there July 3d, 1859. Of his nine children five are now living. Anna Maria (Mrs. Edwin Blair) died in Madison, N. Y.; Henrietta Frances (Charles Rewell) lives at Waterville, N. Y.; Elizabeth Jeannette (Wheeler L. Pittman), Rockford, Ill.; Henry Wheeler died at Denver, Col., where he went from his home in Utica, to escape asthma contracted in the war of the Rebellion; Mary Eliza (S. R. Gordon), Buffalo, N. Y.; Harriet Nancy (Frank L. Bush) and Margaret Louisa (N. E. Harter), Utica, N. Y.; Frederick Palmer, Elmira, N. Y.; Florence Rosamond, born three months after her father's death, died at fifteen months of age. Mrs. Baldwin has twelve grandchildren and two great grandchildren. Her daughter (Mrs. Pittman) married Harrison H. Millar, who died in 1872, leaving two children—Marcia Jeannette and Harriet Elizabeth. Marcia married Charles P. Le Vee, and lives at Little Falls, N. Y. She has two children—Mildred Harriet and Jessie Margaret.

CHAPTER XV.

TOWN OF NEW ASHFORD.

BY BENJAMIN F. MILLS, A. M.

Situation and Boundaries.—Settlement and Early History.—Roads.—Natural Features.—Quarries.—First Meeting.—Incorporation as a District.—Incorporation as a Town.—The Rebellion.—Schools.—Church.—Statistical.

NEW ASHFORD is in the northern part of the county, bounded by Williamstown on the north, by Adams and Cheshire on the east, by Cheshire and Lanesborough on the south, and by Hancock on the west. Its length from east to west is nearly four and three eighths miles, and its width from north to south three and one eighth miles, and it contains about thirteen and one half square miles.

It was at first called New Ashford plantation, and its settlement began as early as 1762 by emigrants from the eastern part of this State, from Rhode Island and Connecticut. Among the early settlers were Nathaniel Abel, and Gideon Kent, Uriah, Peter, and Eli Mallery, William Green, Jacob Lion, Samuel Gridley, Jonathan, Hezekiah, and Caleb Beach, Samuel P., Jared, and Benjamin Tyler, Abraham Kirby, William Campbell, Amariah Babbit, Evans Roys, Capt. Samuel Martin, Solomon Gregory, John Wells, Comfort and David Barnes, Ebenezer Mudge, John and Dudley Hamilton, Jonathan Mason, and Andrew Cornish.

Of those who came later and in the first years of the present century were Gains Harmon, Dudley Holdridge, Samuel Lewis, John Baxter, James Foot, John Pratt, Jonathan Sherwood, and Benjamin Sherwood—who built the house on the hill where William White now lives—Jacob Cole, Isaac Dean, Ishmael Spink, Stephen Goodell, Henry Dewey, and Jonathan Ingraham.

Later, and before 1822, came Perigreen Turner, who built the house which for more than half a century was a tavern.

The first tavern was kept in the house occupied many years by Leland White, where Gorton White now lives. It was kept by William Starkweather, who represented the district in the General Court—the first of which there is a record.

February 10th, 1787, voted "to have William Starkweather a representative to the General Court the present session."

Voted "to have a committee of three men to form instructions to Mr. Starkweather."

February 17th, 1787, voted "that the committee to form instructions to Mr. Starkweather shall have liberty to give them verbally."

Among the active and prominent men in the early years of this century, besides those already mentioned, were John Stills, Jason White, Ebenezer Cole, Francis Jordan, Samuel Baker, Richard Whitman, and Nathaniel Harmon.

Following these, and previous to 1840, were John Roys, Kiler and Milton Kent, Uriah, Eli, and Samuel Mallery, Samuel T. Clothier, Caleb Brown, Sumner Southworth, and Simeon M. Dean.

In the settlement of the town the Beach family occupied "Beach Hill," where their descendants still live, their farms being yet among the most productive in town.

Gideon Lewis built the mill now owned and occupied by Lester A. Roys, and east of the mill on the road toward Saddle Mountain were Jason White, Ebenezer Mudge, the family of Barnes, and John Pratt. The Tylers settled in the north part of the town and built the house which is the first on the county road from Williamstown. It was built in 1805, and was a tavern for more than twenty-five years, and known as Tyler's Tavern. Samuel P. Tyler was a lieutenant at the battle of Bennington. Upon the stone which marks his grave is this: "He fought for the freedom of his country at Boston and at Bennington." It was narrated of him that in one of these battles a cannon ball passed near his head, blew off his hat, and produced deafness through his life. He died in 1839, aged 86 years. Eli Mallery settled on the old county road, south of the Tylers, and Uriah Mallery on the old county road south of the site of the first tavern, and built the house since occupied by his descendants. Amariah Babbit settled on what is now called the "Baker Road," and Ebenezer Cole lived in the same section of the town. Jonathan Ingraham, who came from Pelham, Mass., about 1799, and who served in the Revolutionary war, located in the northern part of the town, and east of the old county road, and in the same section were Evans Roys and the Goodell family and Ishmael Spink.

Gains Harmon, from Suffield, Conn., who was also a soldier in the war of the Revolution, settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Elihu Ingraham, and farther east on the same road was Richard Whitman. The families of Baxter, Stills, and Jordan located in the southwest part of the town, on or near the present county road. The Kents located in that part of the town where the meeting house now stands, and for a century were prominent actors in public affairs. None of the name reside in the town now.

Formerly the county road passing through the town was located on high ground, thus avoiding the streams, and dispensing with bridges.

About 1825 the road in the north part of the town was much improved by being laid near the east branch of Green River, and in 1841 on the petition of "Liberty Bartlett and seven others," and against the vigorous protest of the town a county road was located and built from near the south foot of "Mallery Hill" to intersect the old county road near the meeting house, thus obviating every hill except the "Dugway." This improvement cost nearly \$1,000, and was a heavy tax for the town.

New Ashford is a rough and mountainous town, situated principally on the steep and rugged hills which start from Saddle Mountain on the east and the Taconic range on the west and which here approach each other. In the narrow valley between these hills and along the rise of the western branch of the Housatonic and the eastern branch of Green River are some small tracts of feasible land, producing grain and grass, though the soil in general is hard and of an indifferent quality. The town is well watered. This branch of Green River runs northward across nearly the entire width of the town into Williamstown where it receives the branch from Hancock and finds its way into the Hoosick. The rise of this stream is near the rise of the western branch of the Housatonic which flows south into Lanesborough.

The town contains valuable quarries of blue and white marble, which were opened about 1822, and for twenty years or more furnished a considerable branch of industry. The business became unprofitable when railroads were located in close proximity to marble quarries as in Vermont and in the southern part of this county. The cost of transportation from the quarry to the place of shipment was sufficient to destroy the business. In 1882 a survey for a railroad was made from Pittsfield to Williamstown connecting the Housatonic Railroad at Pittsfield with the Troy & Greenfield Railroad at Williamstown passing through New Ashford and near these marble quarries. The construction of this road might revive this industry and add much to the prosperity of the town.

Before the incorporation of the place the inhabitants met at regular intervals and adopted such rules and regulations as seemed for the general good, and expressed by vote their interest in public affairs. The first meeting of which any record appears was held June 7th, 1775. Capt. Gideon Kent was chosen moderator of the meeting and Salmon Gregory, clerk. A committee of correspondence was chosen, consisting of Capt. Gideon Kent, Samuel Lewis, Lieut. Amariah Babbit, Dudley Hamilton, and Caleb Beach, and this vote was passed: Voted, "to abide by the doings of the Continental and Provincial Congress."

The place was incorporated as a district February 26th, 1781, with all the privileges of a town except that of choosing a representative to the General Court, a privilege which it enjoyed for several years in connection with Lanesborough. The first meeting of the district was held at the house of Nathaniel Kent, September 24th, 1781, when Captain Kent was chosen moderator; Comfort Barnes, clerk of the district; Abel Kent,

town treasurer : and Amariah Babbit, Gideon Kent, and John Pratt, selectmen and assessors.

From 1805 to 1813 the district united with Lanesborough in choosing representatives to the General Court. For this purpose the voters of New Ashford met with the voters of Lanesborough at the town house in Lanesborough, and in 1809 and 1810 Richard Whitman, of New Ashford, was chosen, with another from Lanesborough, to represent both in the Legislature.

The district was fully incorporated as a town May 1st, 1836, and was represented in the Legislatures of 1840 and 1841 by Phineas Harmon, and in 1851 by Norman G. Baxter, and in 1852 by Noble F. Roys. Phineas Harmon was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1853.

Since 1857, for the purpose of representation in the Legislature, the town has formed with the towns of Williamstown, Lanesborough and Hancock, the 1st Representative District of Berkshire county, and in 1865 Noble F. Roys, of this town, was chosen to represent the district.

The first town meeting to act upon matters in relation to the war of the Rebellion was held on the 5th day of November, 1861, at which it was voted "To pay to the family of Charles G. Golell fifty dollars, he having volunteered in the military service of the United States, providing it be found that he is a citizen of this town." This was not paid, but meetings in 1861, '62, '63, and '64 provided for liberal bounties for the volunteers from the town, beginning with \$75 and advancing to \$125 for each man. The town furnished twenty-three men for the war, a surplus of one over all demands.

Elihu Ingraham, jr., was chairman of the board of selectmen and Phineas Harmon, town clerk, and Hosea Beach town treasurer during all the years of the war.

For the support of schools the town has been divided into two or three school districts. At a meeting September 7th, 1795, "voted to raise £18 to support a school for the district," and in November following the entire district was divided into three school districts. There are now in the town two school houses, and the number of children on the 1st day of May, 1884, between the ages of 5 and 15, was 33, and the expenditure for the year ending April, 1884, was \$373.02.

A half acre of land was purchased of Gideon Kent in 1800 for a burying ground. The price paid was \$10. The ground was enlarged in 1870 by a purchase from A. A. Jordan.

Soon after the incorporation of the place into a district, viz., December 17th, 1782, at a meeting of the citizens, it was voted "That we will build a house of public worship." Voted "That we will build said house 24 feet by 20, with eleven feet posts."

"Chose Samuel Hand, Daniel Burbank, and Gideon Wheeler, Esq., a committee to pitch a stake where said house shall stand."

The significance of this last proceeding is, that the men chosen to

pitch the stake were from adjoining towns, from Hancock, Williamstown, and Lanesborough.

The house which is now used for public worship was built as a union church, in 1828, and dedicated in January, 1829. There is a tradition that the subscription for its erection originated and was well filled in the bar room of the tavern, which was kept near the site of the church, during an evening of carousal. Whether this be true or not, it is certain that the subscription list contained the names of nearly all the people of the town, whatever may have been their social habits, and whether church going or otherwise.

The inhabitants of the town are mostly Methodists, and the church building has been generally occupied by that denomination, the minister sometimes residing in this town and sometimes in another town of the circuit. The house has, however, been open to other denominations, and occasional services were formerly held here by Elder John Leland, widely known as a Baptist minister, by Prof. Albert Hopkins, of Williams College, by Dr. Samuel B. Shaw, of the Episcopal church in Lanesborough, and others. The building has been lately repaired, and is a neat and commodious house of worship.

The town increased in wealth and population during the first half century of its history, reaching its most prosperous days from 1814 to 1825. There were over 300 inhabitants, and 60 families and 50 dwelling houses. There were May 1st, 1885, 163 inhabitants and 36 dwelling houses.

CHAPTER XVI.

TOWN OF OTIS.

BY GEORGE A. SHEPARD.

Loudon.—Bethlehem.—Town of Otis.—Natural Features.—Productions.—Mills and Manufactories.—Stores.—Hotels.—Lumber.—Settlement.—Manners and Customs of the Settlers.—Roads and Post Offices.—Otis in the National Wars.—Schools.—Churches.—Lawyers and Physicians.—Biographical Mention.

OTIS, as it now exists, is composed of the town of Loudon and the district of Bethlehem, the two being united in 1809, and still retaining the name of Loudon after the union. Whence the town of Loudon derived its name there is some uncertainty; probably from Lord Loudon, who was appointed commander-in-chief of the American forces in 1756, during the French and Indian war. Loudon was incorporated in 1773. Prior to incorporation it was known as the "Tyringham Equivalent," a tract of land given to Tyringham—township No. 1 of the grant of 1735 of certain territory lying between Westfield and Sheffield—to make good certain losses they had sustained. It was bounded north by Becket, east by Blanford, on the south by the west parish of Granville—since incorporated and called Tolland—and by Sandistfield and the district of Bethlehem on the west. Its length was more than twice its breadth, and it was considerably wider at its northern than at its southern boundary. It would not vary much from seven miles in length, north and south, and three in width on an average, making, as was formerly estimated, not far from 13,000 acres. The central point of business was at what is now called East Otis. The territory covered some other lands not included in the "Tyringham Equivalent."

About 1775 the people of the town voted to build a school house, and Ephraim Pelton obtained the contract for building the same, he being the lowest bidder. The house was "to be framed, and clapboarded on the outside and well finished," and he was to receive his pay in "boards and shingles," except for the nails and glass, which were to be cash. The house was to be fifteen feet square. They also voted £3 for the support of schools the ensuing year, and thought themselves, no doubt, liberal

supporters of education ; but in 1778 they voted to raise and appropriate £15 for the year's schooling. At a meeting March 7th, 1778, the vote on the State Constitution stood eleven for and one against it. In 1781 the town was divided into four school districts, the same number as Bethlehem had soon after its incorporation. December 24th, 1787, Joshua Lawton was chosen representative to go to Boston with the special object of acting on the Constitution, and was instructed to oppose it by his vote, and they also opposed the revision of the constitution in 1795, through their representative to the General Court, Ephraim Williams. In 1791 they appointed a committee to commence an action against Thompson J. Skinner, of Williamstown, then acting "high sheriff," for not prosecuting for collection of taxes in the hands of Asher Cook, the constable.

The last town meeting called under the name of Loudon was May 7th, 1810, Abner Loveland, constable, and Roderick Norton, clerk. At this meeting Paul Larkcom was chosen representative to the General Court.

Bethlehem was incorporated as a district June 24th, 1789, and was composed of the "North Eleven Thousand Acres." This tract, and also the south eleven thousand acres, were subsequent grants, for specific purposes, to the towns of Sandisfield, New Marlboro, Tyringham, and Becket. It was laid out four miles square, Becket lying on the north, Loudon east, Sandisfield south, and Tyringham west. What is now Otis Center was included in Bethlehem, and it is only about one half mile from the northeastern corner of Sandisfield.

The first district meeting was called by virtue of a warrant issued by Daniel Brown, Esq., of Sandisfield, June 20th, 1789, "to meet at the dwelling house of Lieutenant Hezekiah Sumner. At said meeting John Plumbe was elected district clerk ; Robert Hunter, treasurer ; Adonijah Jones, John Spear, and Daniel Fowler, selectmen ; James Breckenridge, Thomas Ward, and Daniel Fowler, assessors ; and William Crittenden, constable." Other meetings were called shortly afterward to make provision for laying out roads, and to fix a location for a burying ground, and other matters. In 1790 the district was divided into four school districts, conveniently arranged for the accommodation of the citizens. A survey was made in 1791 for the purpose of determining the central point of the district, which was ascertained to be nearly east of Hay's Pond, and, perhaps, a little more than a mile distant. It was the business center of the district, but no church was ever erected there. In 1795 a vote was passed to build a "town hall," the same to be used for religious meetings, regardless of the denomination. The building of the same was let to the lowest bidder, and sixty pounds was the lowest sum bid. Highway districts were first laid out and described in 1796.

In 1809 a vote was taken to set off a section of the district to Becket, to which measure there was considerable opposition, and remonstrance was made ; but the project finally prevailed and a portion was set to Becket the first of March, 1810. They held their regular meetings and

transacted business the same as towns in their corporate capacity, until the union with Loudon was effected.

The first town meeting called under the name of Otis was November 5th, 1810. Paul Larkcom was chosen moderator and Roderick Norton, clerk. There had been talk of changing the name of the town, and one name proposed was "Mountville." It was finally decided to leave the matter with their representative, Paul Larkcom, Esq. June 13th, 1810, he succeeded in getting the name changed to Otis, in honor of Hon. Harrison G. Otis, of Boston, who was at that time speaker of the House of Representatives. A section of unincorporated land, known as part of the east 11,000 acres, was annexed to Otis April 9th, 1838, since which time the limits have remained unchanged.

The surface is quite uneven and broken, granitic boulders and other surface stones abound, and are seen cropping out from the hillsides overlooking the Farmington River valley. On either side of this river is a range of hills rising to a moderate height, and the highest point north of the center is called "Filley's Mount." These ranges of hills are generally well wooded, and in some places present a wild and romantic appearance, and a ride along the valley through this section is not devoid of interest. The soil, generally, is a darkish heavy loam overlying a hard and tenacious substratum. It is very retentive of moisture, and is well calculated to withstand protracted drouths. It is said that there have been discovered some traces of iron in one section of the town, but not enough to encourage any outlay in mining it. The town is watered by many springs of pure, cool, and delicious water, and numerous small streams. The Farmington River is the largest stream, and it runs the whole length of the town from north to south. It takes its rise in Becket, is formed by the union of two streams, one issuing from Shaw's Pond, the other from Thomas' Mill-pond, and in its course is fed by several tributaries. Ward Brook rises in the northwestern part of the town and unites with the Farmington a short distance below the Center, affording water for mill privileges. Another stream of about the same size rises in the northern part of the town and flows into the Farmington from the east, near the Center. Roaring Brook, which proceeds from Parish Pond (frequently called Benton's Pond), joins the Farmington some distance farther down. Fall River, the main outlet of the chain of lakes in the eastern section of the town, and a rapid stream in most of its course, forms a junction with the Farmington a little north of Cobl Spring. Otis abounds in ponds, and there is considerable marshy ground on some of their borders. Hay's Pond is located in the western part of the town, near Tyringham line. Thomas' Mill-pond is in the north part of the town, bordering on and extending a short distance into Becket. The stream issuing from it forms the main eastern branch of the Farmington. In the northeast part of the town is White Lily Pond, and a short distance east of that is Little Pond, directly south of which is Haley's Pond. A short distance north of East Otis is the Great Lake, said to be

the largest natural body of water in the county. Passing from this in a southerly course over "Fuller Hill" Parish Pond is found lying near the road from East Otis to Otis Center. A little south of East Otis is Rand Pond. This body of water covers a large area because of a high and substantial dam built by the "Farmington River Water Company" at the final outlet of this eastern chain of lakes. The water after issuing from this pond has a rapid descent over precipitous ledges of rocks, forming what is known as Otis Falls. When viewed from an advantageous point in this weird and romantic defile the scene is grand and sublime. The river has a rapid movement through a narrow defile in most of its course to the Farmington. About three fourths of a mile westerly from Rand Pond is the Larkcom Pond—named from Paul Larkcom—lying in a deep basin formed by high hills which surround it on every side, and it connects with Fall River through a small channel. Though but a short distance from Rand Pond, it is estimated to be nearly four hundred feet lower, and Rand Pond is nearly one hundred feet lower than the Great Lake. In the southerly part of Rand Pond is a floating island of considerable extent. It is composed of debris, the tangled and matted roots of shrubbery, mingled with a marshy, spongy soil, the whole dense mass lying upon the surface of the water. When walking over it a quaking, vibrating motion is imparted to it, extending some distance from the pedestrian. This is a favorite resort for fishermen, who cut holes through to the water, and, sitting upon their verge, cast their lines and take from the water beneath large quantities of bullheads. A tradition of a singular incident has been handed down from the early settlers. One Daniel Sumner was hunting for deer on the range of hills just west of Otis Center, and while so engaged he was startled by a loud explosion near by. He sought for the cause, and discovered a rock with quite an opening, and judging from the discoloration surrounding the fissure and other indications there was no doubt that it was a spontaneous explosion resulting from an accumulation of highly explosive gas.

The town is bounded on the north by Becket, east by Blanford, south by Tolland and Sandisfield, and west by Monterey and Tyringham. It lies about 125 miles west of Boston and 375 miles from Washington.

The land is better adapted to grazing than to the raising of cereals. With good cultivation the meadows and uplands produce abundantly of grass, and the hill lands afford good pasturage. Potatoes do exceedingly well when free from blight. Corn requires thorough cultivation and abundant fertilizers. Rye does well on land newly cleared, and oats where the land is well cultivated. Sufficient garden vegetables for home supply may be easily raised. Apples are the staple fruit, and where properly cultivated and cared for, do exceedingly well. Of small fruits blackberries abound in their season among the hedges and recent clearings. In some parts of the town the whortleberry flourishes, and cranberries do finely upon the marshes bordering Rand Pond. The principal varieties of timber are beech, birch, maple, oak, hemlock, and pine. When the

town was first settled there were considerable quantities of chestnut and walnut scattered through it, and in the eastern part were quantities of pitch-pine from which pitch was at one time made and sent to market. The soil in the eastern and some other sections of the town seems peculiarly adapted to white pine, which grows spontaneously and very rapidly.

The first grist mill was built in Loudon, or what is now called East Otis, by the Kibbes, who were among the first settlers. It is impossible to ascertain the date of erecting the earliest mills. The second grist mill was erected near the tannery now owned by Deacon William Tinker, on the Farmington River, about one mile and a half north of the Center. Saw mills have been and they are now abundant. Soon after the settlement of the town one was erected on Roaring Brook, near the outlet of Parish Pond. One Manley built one on Fall River, near Rand Pond. Another was built above Great Pond, near Becket line. About one mile and a half east of the Center, on the road to East Otis, there were formerly two saw mills near each other, and on the same stream, near Davidson's, was another. There was formerly one on a stream that comes from White Lily Pond. A little later than the one mentioned above another was built on Fall River, and on the same river further down Jonathan Norton erected one which is still standing. At an early date a saw mill was erected on Ward Brook, near Sandisfield line, by Captain Adonijah Jones, and another by George Catlin. Years since there was a mill on the west branch of the Farmington, near Shaw's Pond, on the West Becket South line. In the north end of the town Moses Baird built another on the Farmington River. Farther down, on the same river, one Welles erected a mill, and Robert and Isaac Hunter another, not far from the old forge. One was put up on the 'Timothy Jones' place, and later, another, which is still in use. C. Carter has near the Center a mill which is on or near the site of one built many years ago. One is now in use at Cold Spring, and one or two at East Otis. Allen Jones built a grist mill near the center many years since. Not many years after settlement Captain Joseph Hunt built an oil mill at East Otis. Colonel Samuel Pickett had an ashery at what is now Otis Center, and another was in use long since near Parish Pond. Daniel Sumner erected a tannery near Otis Center, and Dr. Bancroft built another a little further northwest, on Ward Brook. Spencer Watson erected a tannery at East Otis, called Loudon then. North of the Center about one and a half miles Joel Kilborn, one of the first settlers, erected a tannery on the Farmington River, the largest ever built in town. It was subsequently owned by an eastern company, and a Mr. Stone was then overseer. It is now the property of Deacon William Tinker, a resident. Joseph Hunt owned a carding machine at East Otis, and carried on the business of dressing cloth. It afterward passed into other hands, and it is now extinct. Isaac Benton had carding works near the outlet of Parish Pond. About a mile north of Otis Center David Bushnell had a fulling mill some years ago, and a Mr. Dorman another on the west branch of the Farmington,

not far from Shaw's Pond. Otis in its early days abounded in dish mills. Zenas Smith had one near Dorman's; there were two more near Tinker's tannery; Oliver Bushnell had one still further south, all on Farmington River. Harvey Owen owned one on Fall River, Daniels & Ives two near Otis Falls, there were three at East Otis, and as many more on Roaring Brook. Isaac Benton formerly owned a small chair factory on this last named stream, and also a distillery; and Albert Benton a mill for manufacturing wrapping-paper. There was at one time another chair factory on the Farmington, north of the Center, owned by Davison & Norcott.

About 1824 Miles Welles built a puddling furnace, or forge, about three miles north of the Center, on the Farmington, and for many years did an extensive and thriving business. About 1848 George Welles, son of Miles Welles, and Edward Smith, of Lanesborough, built puddling works at Cold Spring, so called from an intensely cold spring near by. The building was quite large, and had a capacity for doing a large amount of business. A good sized boarding house and several cottages, barns, sheds, store, and school house were erected at a large outlay of money. The property changed hands two or three times, and considerable business was done; Bartlett & Co., of Boston, owned it awhile, and later a Mr. Canfield, of Salisbury, Conn., but after a few years the works were burned and were never rebuilt. The store, in which a post office was kept, was burned shortly afterward. The business ceased entirely, and the houses are now mostly vacant, and desolation reigns where but a few years since was a thriving little village. There were formerly two stores and a post office at East Otis; Elijah Owens had charge of one store and Willis Strickland the other. Only one is there now, that of H. B. Norton. Camp & Cummins had a store at Otis Center as early as 1772. It was a little further north than those of to-day. Colonel Pickett and his son-in-law, Hiram Sears, were in trade many years at the Center. There are two stores there at the present time; Samuel Norton, Esq., is proprietor of one and Norton & Smith conduct the other. Daniel Sumner formerly had a store in what was known as Bethlehem Center. There was a Farmer's Company store at East Otis earlier than many of the inhabitants can remember. It changed owners once or twice. One Porter Hunt was also in trade there for a time.

One of the first hotels was located on the "Great Boston and Albany road," and was kept by Lieutenant Jonathan Norton, grandfather of the present Elam P. Norton, a man between eighty and ninety years of age. This being one of the main thoroughfares leading west from Boston, there was much travel over it in early days. It is asserted that Mr. Norton had been known to slaughter a large ox in the morning and serve it all to his customers within twenty-four hours. During the Revolution this road was traversed by Major General Amherst and his troops, with their stores, *en route* for the taking of Ticonderoga. After the defeat and capture of Burgoyne and his army, at Saratoga, he, with a detachment of his men, passed over this road on his way to Boston or Cambridge, where

he took up winter quarters. Their large cannon required eight or ten yoke of cattle to move it over the hills.

Nathaniel Wood kept a large hotel about half a mile west of East Otis. Another in the village was afterward erected. It was kept by different persons, and for many years by Porter Hunt. The present hotel is conducted by Wilbert Denslow. For many years a hotel was maintained at West Otis. Colonel Samuel Pickett kept a public house at the Center for a long time. For many years it has been owned by the Day family, E. L. Day, a deputy sheriff, keeping it several years, and it is now owned and kept by Henry Day, his brother. Basil Seymour conducted a hotel in that vicinity some years since, and also had a distillery. On what is called the Pomeroy place there was another tavern, kept by Elisha Pomeroy, and one half way between Otis and New Boston called the "Half-way house," kept by one John Hawley.

One of the most available and profitable industries at the present time is the manufacture of lumber. It consists mostly of pine and hemlock, but pine predominates. The most of this finds a ready market in Lee. As far back as 1855 the lumber prepared for market amounted to 1,175,200 feet. The last State statistics fail to mention this article, but the amount some years undoubtedly exceeds that named. The most extensive dealers are Volney Haskell, H. B. Norton, C. J. Carter, George M. Beach, and James Clark.

The valuation of the town in 1875, according to statistics, was \$293,130; but as established by the acts of 1876, \$279,926. Value of land, \$137,112; buildings, \$83,900; domestic animals, \$40,158; fruit trees and agricultural implements, about \$4,800. Butter and cheese were formerly leading products, but they have fallen off of late, and more attention is given to the raising of stock, although the amount raised is less than it was years ago.

Most of the first settlers came from Connecticut, but in some instances it is difficult to give the name of the town from which they came. The settlement of Loudon must have commenced about 1760. The first child born in town, it is affirmed, was Paul Larkeom, whose father came from Enfield, Conn., and settled in the southeastern part of the town. Ephraim Pelton came from Granville, Mass., and settled in the southeastern part of the town. David and John Kibbe came from Enfield, also Isaac and Stephen Kibbe, and settled near where Mrs. Maria Parker now lives. Jacob Cook and others of the Cook family lived on the North Becket road. Timothy Whitney came from Petersham, Mass. Smith Marcy came from Woodstock, Conn., and lived on the place now occupied by William Twining. Lieutenant Jonathan Norton came from Suffield, Conn., and settled on the "Great Road from Boston to Albany," west of the road leading from East Otis to Otis Center. Isaac Phelps settled in the northeastern part of Loudon. Abner Morley lived near Algeria. John Fay lived on or very near the road leading from Otis to East Otis. Jabez and Joseph Kingsbury lived, one east and the other west of Hay's Pond.

Adonijah Jones and Miles Jones lived on the place now owned by Charles Clark. They came from Palmer, Mass., but were originally from Hebron, Conn. James Breckenridge, also from Palmer, lived in the northwestern part of the town. Robert Hunter settled on Farmington River, about two miles north from the Center. Thomas Ward lived a little west, on Ward Brook, and from him the stream takes its name. Daniel Sumner lived a little west of the Center. Jonathan Strickland came from New London, Conn., and settled a short distance northerly from the Center. His father, Samuel Strickland, came from England. Agur Hyde settled near the Chester Cornwall place. Jonah Webb settled in the western part of the town. Colonel Samuel Pickett came from Sandisfield and settled in the center of the town; also Basil Seymour, who came from Granby, Conn. The date of settlement it is impossible to ascertain, but those mentioned were among the first. Ichabod Brooks was from Middletown; Elijah Messenger from Barkhamsted, Conn.; Heman Dibble from Salmon Brook, Conn. The three last mentioned settled not far from 1790. Arden Judd lived in West Otis.

The first settlers were a hardy race of people, and inured themselves to labor. They were courteous, friendly, and hospitable. They were spirited in action and persevering in duty. Living within their means, producing nearly all they needed to eat or drink, and manufacturing most of their clothing and other articles of convenience and use, they were, consequently, independent. They were regular in their attendance on the ordinances of the church and were sincere and devout in their worship. Tithing men were chosen annually to enforce a proper observance of the Sabbath. People who quartered themselves among them, with no visible means or energy to secure their support, were warned out of town. Home made clothing was good enough for them. False pride was no part of their nature. They had their holidays and seasons of amusement, and enjoyed them with a hearty zest. They held tenaciously to their opinions, and their doctrinal orthodox belief was deep rooted and abiding, where rooted at all. Their industrious, steady going life, combined with their simple yet ample and nutritious fare, were conducive of longevity, and many lived to extreme age. A few of these are noted. Adonijah Jones died in 1820, aged 72; Isaack Finch, 1822, aged 78; Ebenezer Bartlett, 1824, aged 79; Mr. Penfield, 1825, aged 93; Colonel Jonathan Norton, 1830, aged 91; Mrs. Adonijah Jones, 1831, aged 99; Mrs. Penfield, 1834, aged 102 years, six months; Mrs. Peter Strickland, 1837, aged 93; Richard Chase, 1843, aged 94; Deacon Benjamin Barber, 1843, aged 80; Isaac Phelps, aged 96; John Cornish, 1841, aged 93; Mrs. Phinehas Jones, 1842, aged 96; William S. Crittenden, a Revolutionary soldier, 1842, aged 88; John Davison, a soldier of the Revolution, aged 79; Daniel Sumner, 1838, aged 80. There have been a few violent and accidental deaths in town. In 1820, Ozias Case's house was burned, and he perished in the flames. Jonathan Strickland, aged 39, was thrown from his horse, striking a rock, and lived but a short time. Ellen S.

Turner was accidentally shot in 1872 and lived but a short time. A daughter of Lafayette Proper was burned to death. Hannah M Hazard was murdered in her own house, by a Frenchman, in 1876. September 7th, 1862, a triple, most atrocious, and diabolical murder was perpetrated near Cold Spring. Mrs. Emily L. Jones, wife of George Jones, and her two children, George A. and Sarah E., aged respectively four and two years, went to a field to pick berries. They were there murdered, their bodies were concealed, and were only found after a long search. Thomas and James Callendar (colored), father and son, were arrested; the latter was finally convicted on his own confession and suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

One of the first roads through the town was the "Great Boston and Albany road," one of the greatest thoroughfares of the day. In 1776 the North road to Becket was established, and May 19th, of the same year, a road was laid along the east side of Great Pond. About 1778 a road was established from Moses Kibbe's by Fall River to the Farmington River. The Tenth Massachusetts Turnpike was built in 1800; it was the stage road from Pittsfield to Hartford, and Oliver Couch was mail carrier over it for many years. Not far from this time a county road from Otis to West Otis was granted.

The first post office was established in 1817; Basil Seymour was postmaster. Another was established at East Otis in 1828, Elijah Owen, postmaster. There was one at Cold Spring a short time, but that and the one at East Otis are now extinct.

There is a post office at West Otis; a Mr. Ward is postmaster.

At the time of the Revolution the population of Otis—Called Loudon then—must have been small, for in 1781 they were called upon to furnish three men as their proportion, and the record shows the names of but forty-seven persons to take them from. It appears that they were zealous in the cause, furnished their quota, voted money for relief of soldiers' families and furnished promptly their quota of beef for the army. The records give no light in regard to the service, if any, of the people of the town in the war of 1812. They voted in Bethlehem to petition for a removal of the Embargo Act, August 29th, 1803.

During the late Rebellion the people of this town were thoroughly aroused, patriotic, energetic, zealous, unshrinking, and ready for duty. The following names of those who died in the service are upon the record: William A. Morehouse, Edward J. Bing, William C. Soule, Robert Rice, Thomas Clark, Curtiss L. Kibbe, Charles P. Snow, Elijah L. Flint, Edwin G. Taylor, Orlow Hunt, Myron Nichols, Elijah M. Morse, Sheldon E. Gibbs, Charles Van Housen, Joshua Rodman; fifteen in all; two deserted.

Schools in this town have generally been quite liberally sustained, and they will not suffer in comparison with those of other mountain towns. The population in 1860 was 998, which had fallen off to 785 in 1880. Of this number there are 175 pupils between five and fifteen years

of age, and the average attendance is 143. The sum of \$1,000 is usually raised by tax for school purposes.

Early in the settlement of the town of Loudon the records show it was customary to hire different ministers to preach and hold meetings either in the school houses or private dwellings. About 1772 a person by the name of George Troop, or Throop, as it is sometimes written, came among them with ministerial pretensions, claiming a license to preach. An attempt was made to ordain him, and he endeavored to organize a church, and succeeded. This done, he caused deacons to be chosen, but upon calling a council, in 1775, it was decided that he had no license to preach. This, as appears from record, caused disquietude. A meeting was called and they concluded to dispense with his services, and though the time of service—five years—had not expired by several months, they voted he might have the land grant, and they would be just as well satisfied as if he fulfilled the contract; whereupon he left, went into the army, and the church dissolved. About that time a Rev. Mr. Woodbridge was employed as a candidate. February 2d, 1779, a regular church comprising seven members was formed. They raised money to hire preaching, but failed to settle a minister. Pastors in neighboring towns occasionally assisted them, and thus kept up their church ordinances. Roger Adams was the officiating candidate in 1805, and up to 1810 there had been in all 101 admissions to the church in Loudon. There had been frequent attempts to build a church in the town, and assistance was solicited and efforts made to unite a section of Blanford with Loudon for the purpose. This failing, they voted, in 1806, to raise \$1,000 for a church building, and fixed on a site. This project was defeated at a subsequent meeting. In 1806, the first meeting house in Loudon was built, Blanford people in the vicinity uniting. The money was raised by subscription, but before the church was entirely finished it was burned, as was thought, by an incendiary act. Meetings were then held in the large school house. One Elihu Buttles, dish turner, a sanguine Methodist, officiated. The inhabitants in that section finally built a church in 1815, with help from neighboring towns, and surmounted it with the tallest steeple then of any meeting house in the county. It was a union house, but was used and controlled by the Methodists. Rev. Mr. Pease became the pastor in 1817. After two or three years he was succeeded by a Mr. Hawley. He in turn was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Shepard, and next came Rev. Mr. Upton, and services were kept up under different pastors for several years longer. Then came a decline, and the old storm-beaten, weather-bleached meeting house has gone down.

About 1806 the citizens of Loudon and Bethlehem united and were known as the "United Congregational Society." Preliminary steps for the building of a church had been taken prior to the union. May 21st, 1810, their committee reported to build a church, to be of same construction as the one in Winsted, Conn., and, to maintain harmony, that it be built by subscription and "seats be sold by vendue." The dimensions

were to be 45 by 50 feet. Their report was favorably entertained, carried out, and the house was dedicated in the fall of 1813.

The Otis church was first organized, February 2d, 1799, by Zadock Hun, of Blanford, the parties being Jacob Cook and wife, Jonathan Shepard, Samuel Clark and wife, and Jonathan Norton and wife, seven in all. After dedication they received some assistance from the Berkshire Association. Rev. Aaron Kinney and others preached till June 28th, 1815, when Rev. Jonathan Lee, from Salisbury, Conn., was ordained their pastor. There were several revivals—a powerful one in 1827—during his pastorate. He remained till 1831, and was succeeded by Rev. Rufus Pomeroy, of Chester, who remained till August 6th, 1835. The desk, for a time, was then supplied by Rev. Asahel Gaylord and Rev. Mr. Linsey. Rev. Hugh Gibson, of Salisbury, Conn., held the pastoral position from 1840 to 1850, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry Austin, of Becket. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Case, and he in turn by Rev. Mr. Page. Rev. Thomas Hall came in 1856, stayed till 1861, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Abbott, of Blanford, till Rev. Henry W. Leonard took his place in 1865. He died October 17th, 1865, aged 26. He was from Blanford. Rev. A. H. Dashfield, of Stockbridge, then officiated occasionally, till Rev. Mr. Atwood, of Blanford, took the pastoral position. In 1870 Rev. E. A. Abbott, of Boston, came, and was succeeded by Rev. Irem Smith, who was dismissed May 1st, 1877. Rev. J. C. Seagrave, the present pastor, came April 1st, 1878.

A few of the people living in the north part of Sandisfield taking umbrage at Rev. Mr. Storrs' opposition to the Shays rebellion, withdrew and united with citizens in the western part of Bethlehem in forming a Baptist church, which is treated more fully in the history of Sandisfield.

January 1st, 1828, an Episcopal society was formed in the center of the town, and a house of worship was erected. Benjamin C. C. Parker was first rector. Other clergymen who succeeded him were Thomas S. Randolph, who preached there in 1840, Rev. Daniel G. Wright, Rev. Ethan Allen, and Calvin Wolcott; and also a Mr. Watson was rector for a time. Mr. Wolcott and Mr. Allen both in turn kept a select school in addition to their pastoral duties.

About 1830 the Otis church numbered about 130 members; 90 attendants of the Sabbath school and ten of the Bible class. After that time their number remained nearly the same up to 1860.

Lester Filley was the principal lawyer of the town for years. He was man of good legal ability, and a successful practitioner, but his chirography was a puzzle to every one attempting to decipher it. Frederick T. Wallace practiced there for a time, and Marshal Wilcox, of Pittsfield, who studied law under Mr. Filley. Norman K. Strickland has been a counsellor there for many years, but not a member of the bar.

Mr. Filley came from Bloomfield, or Bloomington, Conn., and first studied with David B. Curtiss, of Sandisfield. He had two sons, William

T. and Henry, both lawyers. William T. is practicing in Pittsfield. Henry practiced in Huntington, Mass., and died there.

One of the first physicians in Otis was Dr. Eliphalet Colt. Dr. Edmund Bancroft practiced there about 1810. White G. Spencer, Adonijah White, and Dr. Watson Sumner, a son of Daniel Sumner, of Otis, were practitioners. He came from Hoosick, N.Y. Dr. Eber West came from Connecticut. He and Dr. Sumner were very skillful. Dr. Charles H. Little came from Middlefield, Mass. Dr. William Baird was a very skillful practitioner, had fine literary attainments, and was eccentric. Dr. Warham L. Fitch practiced several years, and Dr. Henry C. Spelman, of Granville, who studied with Dr. Holcomb of that town. Dr. Bidwell, of Monterey, practiced there a short time. Dr. Calvin B. King came from Ware, Mass., and returned to the same place. Dr. Champlin traveled and lectured, and made a specialty of removing certain parasites from the system. Dr. Pease is the present physician at Otis Center, and Dr. Morse at West Otis.

Among the magistrates of the town, past and present, are found the names of Timothy Whitney, Paul Larkcom, Adonijah Jones, Samuel Pickett, Lester Filley, Basil Seymour, Elam P. Norton, Alanson Crittenden, Norman K. Strickland, Henry Seymour, Hiram Sears, Pearl S. Tinker, and John Merritt.

Philo Upson, it is affirmed, was a native of Otis. He had the contract for furnishing the stone for Girard College. He perished on Long Island Sound at the burning of the steamer *Lexington*.

Henry O. Marcy is a physician, standing high in the profession, and practicing in Boston or Cambridge. He is a genius and a man noted for skill. He was the inventor of rubber tubes for insertion in deep flesh wounds, such as were used in the case of President Garfield.

CHAPTER XVII.

TOWN OF PERU.

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

Purchases and Sales.—First Town Meeting.—Ecclesiastical.—Peru During and Succeeding the Revolution.—Town Officers in 1800.—Change of Name.—New Meeting House.—Wolf Hunt.—First Births and Marriages.—Biographical.

PERU is a town on the Green Mountain range, having a severe climate, and an uneven surface with a hard and stony soil, better for grazing than for tillage. While the ingredients of the war for American independence were steaming in the great caldron of public opinion, and petty custom house officers were searching the peaceable homes in Boston and vicinity, the beech, the birch, and the maple, as well as the ever-green spruce and hemlock, were bending to the winter blasts or shading with their summer foliage the unpurchased area of this vertebrate town of Berkshire county. In 1760 the English government transferred from New Jersey, Governor Francis Bernard, and made him governor of the province of Massachusetts. In 1762 letters written by Sir Francis Bernard were intercepted with plans for changing the American governments; charging the colonists with aiming at absolute independence; counseling the making of several smaller provinces into one large and respectable, and more easily governed; the establishment of hereditary nobility, and the right of parliament to tax the colonies. Having been honored by a second and enlarged governmental appointment, he thought perhaps of a higher title than his present one, and so far took interest in the unsold lands of the province as to seek to be a real estate owner in the province he governed. So, in 1762, in the second year of his power, he, with Oliver Partridge, of Hatfield, and Elisha Jones, of Weston, purchased, June 2d, the township No. 2. According to the conditions of purchase sixty-three settling lots were surveyed, forming two tiers of farms each side of the road as it now lies over the mountain, including the old road for two miles west of the hill. Actual settlers were slow in locating. No purchase is recorded among the deeds till after a tripartite

agreement was recorded, June 8th, 1767, by which each took twenty lots ; three by original purchase to be public lots. Two days later, June 10th, 1767, Peter Thomson bought of Oliver Partridge No. 25, which is the third lot east from Worthington, and on the north of the road. On the same day Eleazer Smith bought of Oliver Partridge No. 58, the second lot east of the present Hinsdale line, and south of the road. The same day Samuel Marble bought of Oliver Partridge lot No. 39, the sixth lot east from Worthington, and second tier north of the road. March 22d, 1768, Daniel Thomson bought of Oliver Partridge lot No. 26, directly south of his brother Peter's ; and the same day Michael Darling bought of Oliver Partridge No. 27, directly south of No. 26. August 31st, Ebenezer Pierce bought of Elisha Jones Nos. 10 and 54 ; 10 is now in Hinsdale, and 54 is the second west of the meeting house, and north of the road. November 19th, Abraham Blackman took a deed from Governor Bernard of No. 57, the next lot west of 54. November 2d, Nathan Thomson had a deed from Oliver Partridge of No. 30, next west of 25. November 24th, Ebenezer Steward bought of Oliver Partridge No. 34, where the east school house now is. December 21st, John Roads got No. 32, second farm directly north. December 28th, Cornelius Thayer bought Nos. 8, 52, and 53 of E. Jones, 8 being south of 10 in Hinsdale, 53 and 52 in line south of 54 ; Ezekiel Little, No. 22, October 22d, 1769 ; also 118 and 17, May 17th, 1770 ; Beriah Smith, No. 59, December 7th, 1770 ; William Stephens, No. 21, December 7th, 1770 ; Thomas Perkins, No. 31, December 7th, 1770 ; Henry Badger, No. 37, August 14th, 1770 ; John Cole, No. 115, October 22d, 1771 ; Nathan Fisk, 221 acres, April 29th, 1772 ; Phineas Watkins, one half of No. 43, July 28th, 1773 ; William B. Townsend, No. 15, July 8th, 1773 ; John Fisk, one half of No. 53, July 28th, 1773 ; Joseph Huntington, Nos. 75, 110 and 113, August 7th, 1776 ; William Fletcher, No. 7, November 4th, 1778. David Potter sold No. 83 to Levi Pierce, of Spencer, for £2,000, current money, March 8th, 1779.

By an act of incorporation Cornelius Thayer was empowered by W. M. Williams, justice of the peace, to call the first town meeting in August, 1771. Deacon Nathan Fisk was moderator ; Nathaniel Stowell, town clerk ; Cornelius Thayer, Michael Darling, and Captain Francis Miller, selectmen and assessors ; Cornelius Thayer, treasurer ; Ebenezer Sweetland, constable ; Henry Badger, sealer of weights and measures ; James Watkins, sealer of leather ; David Miller, Nathan Watkins, Phineas Watkins, Peter Thomson, surveyors of highways ; Jedediah Benton, Thomas Whitney, fence viewers ; Abraham Blackman, Daniel Walker, field drivers ; Ebenezer Pierce, Henry Badger, tithing men ; Wilson Torry and Moses Little, deer reeves (to enforce the law forbidding the killing of deer between December 21st and August 1st) ; Sylvanus Smith and John Lesener, surveyors of clapboards and shingles ; Edward Kilby and Josiah Fisk, hog reeves. At this same first town meeting it was " voted to hear Mr. Tracy preach a longer time," and chose a committee to confer with him about preaching. Adjourned two weeks and

met in the house of Nathan Watkins and chose for tithing man, Andrew Belcher, and for hog reeves, Joseph Watkins and Nathan Thomson. Of this meeting Captain Francis Miller was moderator. "Voted to employ Mr. Tracy four Sabbaths longer and £8 to pay him; also a book for town records; also that the place of meeting on Sundays to be at the house of Ebenezer Pierce." This house was about three quarters of a mile west of the present meeting house, on the old road; a place tasteful for situation, commanding a broad prospect over the lowlands and hilltops of Hinsdale and Dalton, a spot well worthy of a visit by tourists and antiquarians.

In October they voted to hear Mr. Tracy four Sundays more, and to meet at the house of Thomas Whitney; also to empower the selectmen to survey and lay out a road from Worthington to Ashuelot Equivalent. This meeting was at the house of Thomas Whitney.

February, 1772, they gave Mr. Tracy a call, with salary of £30, to begin three years after his ordination; to raise it year by year as the valuation of ratable estate increased till it should be £50. and to remain at that so long as his ministry among them should continue. He was ordained the second Wednesday of the following April.

The first schools seem to have been organized in December, 1772, three of them, for which £14, 10s. were voted. They included all Partridgefield, east, middle, and west districts. Even then apprehensions of a warlike nature appear in a vote "to procure ammunition when there is occasion," and in frequent petitions for abatement of taxes. In 1773 the voted allowances of land to certain farms, in lieu of roads, show that the allowances for roads in the first survey were not used, all of them, in the roads actually constructed. Meetings that year were held in the house of Josiah Babcock and in Nathan Watkins' barn. A road was made also in the north part of the town, from Worthington to Gageboro', by Samuel Wilcox's house, which was used as a hotel for many years. In 1774 "voted twenty shillings to Charles Ward for the use of his house for meetings for one year." In August this entry is found:

"Whereas the Proprietors in Partridgefield have given bond to build a meeting house in said town, the town taking into consideration that the Proprietors' building a meeting house as large as would be reasonable for them to build would not be sufficient for the town any long term of time, the Proprietors having agreed to set up a frame 50 by 40 and of sufficient height for galleries, and cover it, and lay the lower floor which we judge will be sufficient to answer their bonds, therefore voted that when the Proprietors have completed the same according to their vote all that then remains to be done in finishing said house shall be done by the town in equal proportions as other town rates."

In October, 1774, "Voted that the money necessarily expended out of this town in striving to suppress the late acts of the British Parliament shall be paid by this town."

The first County Court after the parliamentary act perverting the charter was appointed in Great Barrington for the third Tuesday in Au-

gust. On the preceding 4th of August a county convention was called, and took measures to obstruct the coming court. In this the town of Partridgefield, then three years old, took her share of the work, and, it appears by the vote above mentioned, were willing to pay in coin their share. In the March following, 1775, they voted a committee of safety, consisting of Henry Badger, John Smith, Nathaniel Stowell, Deacon Fisk, and Deacon Daniel Kinne, to hear, judge, and determine all matters of a criminal nature, &c. Three months later, in June, Cornelius Thayer and Isaiah Babcock were made assessors in place of Deacon Kinne and Caleb Eddy, who had gone into the army; also a committee of five was chosen "to discourse with Rev. Stephen Tracy concerning a discourse by him Sunday, May 28th, 1775." By inference the conclusion is reached that said Tracy was a loyalist; for the next April they voted not to support him any longer by tax, and May 23d, 1776, at 9 o'clock A. M., he was dismissed.

Among the earliest to respond to the call for minute men was Nathan Watkins, whose muster roll of April 22d, 1775, had forty names, of whom fifteen were from Partridgefield. They were paid for 131 miles of travel and fourteen days' service. In his company were some who did not come back in fourteen days, but were stationed at Fort No. 3, in Charlestown, at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. Among them appear the names of Nathaniel Stowell and Joseph Badger.

The first mention of a burial place was in the March meeting of 1777, when a committee was appointed to select such a place, which is now a little way south of the meeting house. In July they chose a committee "to fetch the salt provided for the town in Boston," and "to provide fire arms for a store for the present;" and "to provide some men to supply the place of those lately gone out of the militia;" and "to release the Proprietors from building a meeting house for this town." In December, 1777, "voted £50 for soldiers now in service." In March, 1778, a new treasurer for the town was chosen, Henry Badger, jr., and it was resolved that £70 be assessed immediately, and an allowance for the families of soldiers, Stephen Payne, £23, 2s, 2p.; John Lesouer, £15, 13s, 10p.; Jesse Bruce, £10, 2s, 7p.

In May, 1777, the town chose a committee to approve or disapprove the new constitution. As no further mention is recorded it is presumable that they approved.

At the same meeting £67, 10s. were appropriated for soldiers' bounty and mileage, and £70 for supporting their families. Schooling for the children of soldiers was helped by a vote of £200 for schools, and \$40 were voted for each wolf's head: "said wolf to be killed in this or any adjoining town." In November, 1778, a meeting was specially called to license Colonel Ephraim Sawyer, "Innholder," to retail spirituous liquors for one year. In December, "voted £55, 10s. for the families of S. Payne and Jesse Bruce, soldiers." In March, 1779, "£150 for soldiers' families and £12 bounty for wolves' heads." April's vote was £800 for roads,

and \$5 per day for work thereon—not far from fifty cents per day in silver. At the same meeting a committee was chosen to care for the land of absentees. The significance of this brief record will be found in an act passed the same month at Boston, confiscating the lands of persons named in an act of the previous September, among which names was that of Governor Bernard. Till a committee was duly appointed to sell, these lands must be cared for. By a vote then passed no man could settle on said land without a certificate of friendship to the American cause. In August was passed a vote “that Peter Bowen shall have town privileges.” He must have had a certificate of friendship, and yet he did not settle on a confiscated lot, for No. 36, on which he settled, in the tripartite agreement became Elisha Jones’. As Peter Bowen came from England, he was, no doubt, questioned and found all right. He brought with him an old arm chair, then having a woodchuck’s dried skin for the seat. A new seat has since been added; otherwise unchanged the old chair, more than 300 years old, is still doing good service in the sitting room of his great-grandson, William S. Bowen, on Peru Hill. William S. is the son of William, who was the son of Christopher, the son of Peter, whose farm came into possession of each succeeding generation. In September of 1779 they voted Mr. Timothy Woodbridge a call, and to give him lot No. 3, and £40 salary; “and to rise to £60 as the valuation increased.” He did not accept, possibly because lot No. 3 was too far away, it being near the present Congregational church in Hinsdale. Two months later they voted £200 for soldiers, their bounty and mileage.

That there was some feeling or much indifference in church matters would appear from a record of the December meeting, for when a motion was made to have “a committee to get a minister to preach on probation, all ran off without adjourning or dissolving the meeting.” It was also voted “to set off three tiers of lots at the west end of this town to Ashuelot Equivalent, as far east as Captain William Fletcher’s west line.” No. 7, his lot, would have included the place where the old meeting house stood, or thereabout. This vote was never carried out, but later, August, 1774, twenty-two lots from Dalton were added to Hinsdale, including the stream where the factories now are, beginning with the Washington line and extending north, taking in lots 9 and 32 of the town of Dalton. Deacon Daniel Kinne, by vote of the town in March, 1780, received £286, 10s., 2p. for sitting in convention at Cambridge. This divided by forty will give the value in silver. In June, 20 shillings per month, in gold and silver, was voted as an addition to the wages and service of the soldiers this day raised. Next month they “vote \$1,680 for soldiers, and to raise the new meeting house, when it is framed, on the hill near Colonel Sawyer’s.” This was south of the road where the house now is. For clothing for the Continental army \$3,674 were voted in October, and £1,000 “to buy our quota of beef.”

January, 1781, “voted to raise those men now called for and that

the three and six months men have their twenty shillings doubled seventy-two times in money," and £1,000 in lieu 5,508 pounds of beef for the army. While voting so much for soldiers the usual town expenses in addition were, up to this time, about £70 per year. In May we find the first representative chosen to be Nathan Watkins, who, as captain six years before, had enrolled the first company and started for Boston. Possibly his son's name appears in the following :

"Berkshire, June 6th, 1781. Received Joseph Clark, Frederick Miller, Gilbert Watkins, Joseph Bacon, Prince Mathews, and John Vaughn, soldiers enlisted and mustered for three years service in the Continental army, in part of the quota of the town of Partridgefield.

"P. M. WALKER, Superintendent."

Two days later the following was recorded :

"A return of the men enlisted and mustered for the town of Partridgefield for the term of three years and their hire as follows, Joseph Clarke, £92; John Vaughn, £90; Joseph Bacon, £90; Gilbert Watkins, £90; Prince Mathews, £90; Frederick Miller, £90. Total £542.

"Partridgefield, June 8th, 1781.

"NATHAN WATKINS, }
"JOHN COLE, } Selectmen."
"JONATHAN THAYER, }

During this same month there was voted £148, new emission of money for beef for the army.

"PARTRIDGEFIELD, February 2d, 1782.

"To the Honorable Treasurer and Paymaster General for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the following abstracts are due to the several soldiers herein named who served in the Continental army six months, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court, January 5th: Elijah Bacon, Amasa Rockwell, James Sawyer, Oliver Watkins, Ephraim Wright and Amos Thayer. Amount £75, 11s.

"Sworn to before Justice Fisher, Nathaniel Watkins, for myself and the other selectmen of Partridgefield."

In March the town allowed Roger Haskell for all counterfeit money taken for rates—a kindness, certainly, to the collector.

In May Ebenezer Pierce was chosen representative and Mr. John Leland was sent for to preach on trial; and in October they gave him a call. On this call every tax payer could vote, and 55 votes were cast for him, five against. They voted £100 settlement and £50 the second year after ordination. In November there were 84 votes cast for him, and £60 in silver. In March, 1783, voted to have him preach one-fifth of the time in the west part. Little of historic interest is recorded till in 1785 is found a vote "to abate the rates of those people called Shaking Quakers in a £30 tax for preaching." These were Shakers, a few of whom had, in the previous three years, embraced the doctrines and met for worship in a house a little east of the house now known as the Ford place. In April, 1787, Elias Ballou, constable, was made collector, with four per cent. pay. Nothing was said about making good the counterfeit money. May, voted "any man giving bond to finish the meeting house shall have a paw for

pay and they shall glaize it throughout by December 1st." This was nearly fourteen years after they began to vote on the matter of a meeting house, and they used it about twenty years before the present one was ready for service. In the last month of 1787 they sent Ebenezer Pierce to represent them in convention to consider the doings of the Federal Convention. In 1788 Amherst Thomson was chosen tithing man. He was aid to his father, Colonel Joseph Thomson, who, for some time during the war, was stationed on the Hudson River. The writer of this remembers him as an old soldier, and he heard him tell his trials—one of thirst, during a long march, when following the horses through a muddy pool, he scooped up the water in his hat and strained it through his teeth as they were hurried onward, thinking it at the time the best water he ever drank. A descendant of his, a grandson, an old man, Smith Thomson by name, is now living on the same farm as a boarder.

In 1789 they built the first pound, in 1790 they released the minister's land to Roger Watkins, in 1792 they voted £220 to build eleven school houses. In August, 1794, they resolved "that non commissioned officers and soldiers, called for by Congress in the present detachment, have 42 shillings per month, including the pay by Congress, except \$160 allowed for clothing." To understand this one must remember that the nerves of this young republic ran through every town, which was a member of the body politic. After the peace of 1783 mutual complaints were made by the United States and Great Britain for violating treaty stipulations. This government was accused of preventing loyalists from regaining their estates and recovering debts contracted before the commencement of hostilities, &c. Americans complained that western military posts were retained, Indians incited to attack frontier settlements, injurious commercial restrictions imposed by which American vessels might be seized, taken to England, and condemned. This state of affairs caused a congress to assemble which laid an embargo for thirty days, passed a bill for erecting fortifications, also a bill for a provisional army, and one for organizing the militia. At the same time Mr. Jay was sent to negotiate with the British government, if possible, to avert the calamities of another war. It was to meet this emergency the vote of the town of Partridgefield above mentioned was taken. But, happily, Mr. Jay was successful in negotiating a treaty, November 19th, which the United States ratified the next spring, on his return. A vote was passed in March, 1795, "to reposit the town's stock of ammunition in the garret of the meeting house," also "to petition the General Court to alter the name of Partridgefield to Alvah."

In the next sessions of Congress attempts were made by the republican party to hinder the treaty from going into effect, by refusing to vote for the needed funds. Partridgefield in May, 1796, "petitioned Congress to carry into effect the late treaty with Great Britain, signed by 176 freeholders of this town." Possibly this petition did its share in producing a majority and so the treaty went into effect. In 1797 they asked the

General Court to be called Russia or Sumner. In 1797 the town voted not to set off the west parish, and sent a remonstrance to the General Court.

As the year 1800 began a new century it may be of interest to give the names of all town officers chosen that year, and see what new men had come into active town life, and what old veterans still continued in service. The March meeting chose John Smith, town clerk; Cyrus Stowell, Amasa Rockwell, and Joshua Jackson, selectmen and assessors; Captain William Frissell, treasurer; Artemus Thompson, Charles Whiting, and Cyrus Stowell, fence viewers; Nathan, Peter, and Artemus Thompson, overseers of the poor; Cyrus Stowell, Henry Badger, Asa Chamberlain, Nathan Hillard, Lieutenant Daniel Brown, Samuel Wing, John Adams, James Pease, Liberty Pierce, Elihu Richmond, James C. Apthorp, Ebenezer Robins, Daniel Rockwood, Peter Bowen, James Tracy, Elijah Goodrich, and William Frissell, jr., surveyors of highways; Jedediah Kingsley and Henry Howard, surveyors of lumber; John Pierce and Andrew Belcher, tithing men; John Watson, sealer of leather; John Smith, sealer of weights and measures; Eli Dibbold, Amasa Rockwell, William Pierce, Elijah Wing, Nathan Nicholson, Stephen Payne, Amasa Frissell, Roger Abby, Harvy Stowell, Christopher Bowen, Eleazer Loomis, and Christopher Crary, school collectors; Henry Badger, pound keeper. The constabulary was bid off to the highest bidder, and was gained by Henry Badger (he being collector) at two and one quarter per cent.; John Leland, jr., and Charles Whiting, hog reeves. They voted \$333.33 for schooling, and \$555.55 for highways, three fourths to be worked out in June, at 75 cents per day, and one fourth in September, at 50 cents. Of this meeting Cyrus Stowell was moderator, Captain William Frissell was chosen representative. Ebenezer Pierce had been representative for eighteen years. Boundary lines were reviewed, and a new valuation was taken that year. In the 29th town election only three names appear that were chosen in the first town meeting: these are Henry Badger, Andrew Belcher, and Nathan Thomson.

For a few years the public mind was more or less agitated on the question of dividing the town. By January, 1803, the town consented by vote to the incorporation of the west parish, "and that after the incorporation it shall *forever* receive an equal part of the rents and profits of the public lands of the town of Partridgefield, now held by lessees under the town by different persons." An equal part meant two fifths, as the west parish was two fifths of Partridgefield. Some of the public, ministerial, and school lands, which had been rented by the town to certain parties, were more or less divided by the new line; Peru, to day, as the parent town, collects the taxes and rentals on said lots, and annually pays over to Hinsdale two fifths of the amount.

The following March meeting of course made some changes in the names of town officers, as these two towns must be supplied with the needed town officials. In May they chose a committee for settlement be-

fore the west parish's incorporation, and to accept the division of public lands and rents as above mentioned. After November 14th, 1803, the west parish had a history of its own as Hinsdale.

How the overseers of the poor dealt may be learned from a vote in 1804: Abigail Thayer bid off at forty-eight cents per week, for one year; next year at forty-six cents per week, and so on for many a year.

Concerning this one town pauper a story is still extant, that during her stay in the town as an unwilling though munificently supported guest a visitor to the towns remarked upon the apparent sterility and poverty of the two townships. "Yes," said a native in reply, "the towns are so poor that it takes two towns to support one pauper." Query, what two towns in the county to-day have only one pauper between them to support?

In 1805 there was a petition to have the town called Troy; and in April, 1806, the selectmen were made a committee to choose three names for the town and present them at the next meeting. May 5th they petitioned to be called Peru. Rev. John Leland had long been complaining of the name of Partridgefield as too long, and had sought a shorter one. At this time he suggested Peru as appropriate, being a mountain town like the Peru of South America, and if no mine of gold and silver were under her rocks she favored hard money and began with a *P*. The same day, May 5th, Cyrus Stowell was chosen representative and went to Boston with the wish of the town, and October 16th, 1806, Peru appeared as the town name. In the last month of that year they voted to build a new meeting house, 42 by 50, on the north side of the road, with a belfry. The plan was changed the next year to 44 by 55. Shadrack Pierce, of Peru, was the architect and builder. One half of the cost was raised by auction of pew ground, to be paid by December 1st, 1807, the rest by December 1st, 1808. Seventy-eight pews were sold for \$3,750, the highest for \$121, lowest for \$30. It was completed on time, made wholly of native timber, and the pine shingles, even now on the roof, were made from a single tree. This church, as now seen, was remodeled and rededicated in 1848, and it is so located on the mountain as to be seen from the westward eighteen miles as one crosses Potter Mountain, and it seems standing against the background of the sky, into which it thrusts its spire, drawing often from the clouds the waters which, by its roof divided, flow eastward into the Connecticut and westward into the Hoosick. One Sunday of March, 1809, as one of the citizens from the north part of the town was on his way to meeting in the new house, some half mile north, in what is since called the "Wolf's Swamp," he saw the tracks of a wolf. After service a wolf hunt was organized, the father of Daniel Thompson leader. Sunday was a good day for advertising the hunt and calling out all who had guns. In the afternoon the swamp was surrounded and the dogs sent in. The wolf soon found himself surrounded by a wall of firearms; all being armed save two men, visitors, anxious to see the sport. How the wolf knew they were unarmed is not known, but by them, after

being wounded, he rushed out and escaped toward Windsor. All, except the old hunter and son, returned home. They stayed at a farm house over night, and started again next morning, following the bloody tracks of the wolf in the snow till he was found in a brush heap and soon killed. This was the last organized wolf hunt in the town of Peru. Shadrack Pierce must have liked to linger around the new church, for he bid off the annual care of it, sweeping it, etc., for \$2.80. In 1800 it was voted that a part of the old meeting house be used for a town house, and it is still doing duty in that way. The sheds were built the next year; and Seth Hathaway cared for the house at \$2.90. In 1813 they painted it, repaired the belfry, and put in the bell. In 1814 Sylvester French took care of it for \$3.80. In May, 1814, the town voted forty pounds of powder and lead sufficient for cartridges for the same, and to deposit them in the town house for use by the militia when called on, chose a committee to draft resolutions concerning national affairs, and in May following raised money for soldiers detailed last fall. Peru always did willingly her part in the national defense. In May, 1815, Rev. John Leland, by his own request, because of age, was dismissed, but remained in town, where he soon after died. Rev. Roswell Hawks was pastor from 1815 to 1823; Rev. Joseph M. Brewster from 1824 to 1833, when he died; Rev. Thomas R. Rawson from 1834 to 1836; Rev. Joseph Knight from 1836 to 1855; Rev. Moses M. Longly from 1855 to 1859; Rev. Nathaniel G. Benny from 1864 to 1868; Rev. H. W. Gilbert, 1869; Rev. D. J. Bliss, 1875; with changing pastorates since. To the present time thirteen deacons have served the church. There had been, to 1884, 737 members. York, Ohio, was largely settled by emigrants from this town and church.

Simeon Thompson was the first boy born in Peru, in August, 1769, and some others were born before a record was required. The first child reported in the records as born in town was Sarah Blackman, December 11th, 1770; the next, Hannah Little, December 19th, 1770; then Lemuel Blackman, September 4th, 1772; Mary Thompson, October 8th, 1772; Eunice, daughter of Deacon Clark, May 31st, 1773; and Thankful, daughter of Captain William Walker, August 29th, 1773.

Intentions of marriage began to be published in 1790, and the first marriage recorded was in 1800. Elder Abraham Jackson and Widow Polly Jackson, daughter of Major Amasa Rockwell (see history of him on another page) were married by John Leland January 9th, 1815. Her first husband was Salah Jackson, brother of Abraham.

The old bell, weighing 694½ pounds, was cracked during the late war and was sold at forty eight cents per pound, in part payment for the new one, weighing 819, costing sixty-three cents per pound. This was hung in May, 1865, all expenses amounting to \$594.

One house, built by Ebenezer Pierce, in 1794, and the well dug by him, are still serviceable; the house in the west part of the town, known for eighty-five years as the Ford place. Mr. Charles Ford, from New London, Conn., bought it in 1798, and moved in the spring of 1799, having

ing one horse and cart, a yoke of steers, two cows, and one hog. Coming on foot, as he did, this hog became foot sore, and caused him much trouble and delay. Stopping one night at some house on the way, he, being a shoemaker and having his leather and tools, made boots for every foot of the hog, with sole leather soles, and fastening them in some way on the feet, drove the hog the rest of the way without further difficulty.

Men trusted with the town's money : Cornelius Thayer, treasurer, from 1771 to 1778 ; Peter Thomson, 1778 to 1791 ; Smith Phillips was chosen in 1807 ; Thomas Frissell, in 1822 ; Oliver Nash, 1827 ; Peter Bowen, 1834 ; O. Nash, again, 1836 ; Ebenezer Haskell, 1848 ; E. Warren Pierce, 1854 ; S. B. French, 1856 ; E. Haskell, again, 1858 ; Sylvester S. Bowen, 1866, and is still (in 1885) serving as treasurer.

Were the noteworthy men of this town honored as they deserve in this history by a full record of their lives and influence, another volume might be required. Nearly all the names in the list of town officers for 1800 would have honorable record.

Ebenezer Pierce, eighteen years their representative in Boston and elsewhere, left a record in his numerous posterity whose influence, like his own, is still felt in Hinsdale and Peru.

Cyrus Stowell, eldest son of Nathaniel, born October 3d, 1766, grew in favor while a boy, and was early initiated into the mysteries of a town official's life and duty, was elected representative in 1803, and was eleven times reelected, making twelve years a servant of the town in Boston, besides being a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. He was seventy-three when last a representative, justice of the peace for fifty-two years, and member of the church sixty-one years. He died in 1859, aged ninety-two. The town has also been honored in and by his posterity. Nathaniel dug the first well in town, on lot seventeen, and now in use. His wife, in that early day, seeing a flock of wild turkeys, took down his loaded gun and pointed it at them, but, not having courage to shoot, they, one by one, departed unharmed. This is the only turkey story heard, but enough to show their presence in Peru. His daughter, Althea, married Rev. John Leland, the second pastor in Peru. He was cousin to Elder John Leland, Baptist, of Cheshire. In their frequent letters to one another, one signed himself John the sprinkler, and the other, John the dipper. Nathan Thompson married the youngest daughter of John Leland, and thus the Stowells and Lelands and Thompsons are counted among the descendants of Cyrus. Milo Stowell, his son, having been much in public offices, county commissioner and a representative in 1852 and 1853, is now justice of the peace and resides in Hinsdale. Good blood repeats itself.

Joseph Badger, who was stationed at Fort No. 3 in Charlestown at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill, in 1775, in 1800 went as a missionary to Western Reserve, in Ohio, and was of such influence as to have, after his death, a memoir attributing deserved praise for his energetic goodness.

Henry Badger, originally from Bethlehem, N. Y., moved from there to Wilbraham, Mass., and in 1766 to Partridgefield. He was descended from Giles Badger, who came from England and settled in Newburyport, Mass., in 1635.

Joseph Badger was born in Wilbraham, and was nine years old when they moved to Peru. After a period of service in the Revolutionary army he entered Yale College, and graduated in 1785. He was licensed to preach in 1786; was settled at Blanford, Mass., thirteen years, then was appointed missionary to the Western Reserve, Ohio, by the Home Missionary Society. He left his family and went on horseback, the Pittsburgh route, and visited all the settlements on the Reserve; formed churches in several townships; there were then only two families in Cleveland, and two in Painesville; this was in 1800. In 1801 he returned to Blanford, took his family, wife and six children, in February, 1802, started with a wagon and four horses for Ohio. He had gone but a little way before the snow compelled him to buy a sled and load his wagon on to that. He had to cut his way for the wagon through the woods from Buffalo to the Pennsylvania line, some ninety miles, fording rivers and camping out nights, and arrived at Austinburgh, Ohio, where he built a log cabin and made his home. His field was the Reserve, and he visited all the families on the Reserve. The best road was only marked trees.

He labored there as missionary or pastor till he was eighty years old, and then spent the remainder of his life with his daughter, at Perrysburgh. He died at the age of eighty-eight.

Caleb Knight was born in 1770, graduated 1800, and died in 1854. Aaron W. Leland, born 1787, graduated 1808, went to South Carolina and was professor in a theological seminary. Mason Frissell was born in 1797, and graduated in 1820. He was a lawyer, a judge, and was honored with the title of LL.D. Sylvester Scoville graduated in 1822. He was president of a college in Indiana and died in 1849, aged fifty-one.

Cyrus A. Stowell was born in Peru in 1808, and graduated at Williams College in 1830. He was a farmer and had three sons, all of whom enlisted in the Union army. The youngest, C. O., was killed at Port Hudson in 1863, and the second, Myron E., at Spottsylvania, in 1864; the other, Charles Stowell, came back and lived with his father, who was chosen a member of the Assembly from Deerfield, Mass.

Azel Stowell, of Peru, brother of Cyrus, had a son, John Maxwell Stowell, now ex-mayor of Milwaukee.

Major Amasa Rockwell, serving in the Revolution as major under LaFayette, was born in Connecticut, in 1756, and died in Peru, December 31st, 1836. When 19 he joined the army. His father was Elisha Rockwell. Amasa married Olive Morse, of Partridgefield, in 1781, of whose seven children six lived to maturity. The eldest, Elisha, was the father of Judge Jarvis Rockwell, of North Adams. Amasa's second wife was Mercy Stevens, who bore him four children. His third wife was Prudence Hutchins, whose only child is now Mrs. A. E. Frissell, wife of Dwight

Frissell, of Peru. Amasa was six feet in his stockings, well proportioned, and weighed over 260 pounds. He took with him to the army great hardihood, intrepidity, strength, and courage, such as few men could boast of. For this as well perhaps as for other reasons he was employed as a scout and spy and to carry important papers from one commander to another, and for such other services as few men cared to undertake. It was on one of these trips "up country" that he came into Peru where he finally settled. He enlisted at three separate times of one year each. While the British held New York he was employed to carry papers with orders not to be taken unless it was capture or life, and if taken to destroy his papers. Once he was taken by a party who took him across the river in a boat: he played the fool to avert suspicion and destroyed his papers; said he had a big brother in the British army, was afraid he would be killed and he was going to see him. Suspecting him they invited him to go with them and he was glad to have a chance to see his big brother. The commanding officer plied him with questions till they believed in his simplicity, yet they asked him to enlist; he hesitated, but thinking he might meet his big brother, consented. Soon after he was safely home in his own company with ample reports for which he was commended and given his choice to remain in service or seek greater safety at home; he remained and was sent again, this time with a horse and his way marked out for him to a certain point; he escaped capture though he encountered squads of tories on the road, and once a platoon of British soldiers who made him the mark of their guns; and he escaped by a leap of his horse over a stream near an old mill dam, according to directions, "If you come to a fence or a stream give him the rein and sit close to your saddle." To tell of his watch at a post where the guards had been picked off for many nights; of his escape and ultimate capture of the murderers; of his narrow escape from the Indian knife; of his carrying off a Dutch oven with the feast, while the ceremony of a marriage was being performed within the house—all this would be novel like and true, but it must be left for a more ample record of this town than these pages allow.

Four families with the name of Frissell came to this county. James, from England, settled in Roxbury, and had Benjamin, Ebenezer, and Samuel as sons before 1673. John, from Braintree, Scotland, came to Framingham, Mass. William, from Scotland, came to this country about 1652, possibly one of the prisoners taken at Worcester, England, September 3d, 1651, by Oliver Cromwell, and sent to this country for sale, in the ship *John & Sarah* which landed them in Boston in 1652. Before 1680 he was married and had five children: Hannah, William, jr., Eliza, Mary, and Clark. From Winsted, Conn., came to Partridgefield the grandson of William, or William the third, with a family, of whom Monicha married Walter Richards, Sarah married John Pierce, of Partridgefield, and four sons, William, Amasa, Thomas, and Lemuel, married and settled on adjacent farms, Lemuel occupying the homestead now owned

by Eli Sennott and sons. Most of William's children went West. Thomas died a little past middle life leaving four daughters, of whom Mrs. William S. Bower is the only survivor. Augustus, a farmer and member of the Legislature, died in middle age. Lemuel left an only son, Franklin, who died early on the homestead, leaving four children. He also left three daughters, in each of whose families was an only son. Amasa, like Lemuel, lived to a good old age, keeping sixteen cows and making his own butter and cheese. To three of his four sons he gave a liberal education, while Socrates, the eldest, remained a farmer. Mason and John graduated from Williams College. The former practiced law and became a judge in Missouri; the latter is a noted surgeon in Wheeling, Va. Judith, the eldest daughter, died a missionary among the Indians in Arkansas. Amasa, the youngest son, graduated from the Yale Divinity School and is now employed by the tract society. Among the descendants of Amasa first are six M.D.'s. His reading was historical, philosophical, and scientific, and once when visiting a district school "over north," allusion being made to "a telegraph" just invented, in his "remarks" he said, "Remember, boys and girls this telegraph will go round the world; I may not live to see it but some of you will," and they did. He was a typical Frissell, uniting perseverance with sagacity, and having withal an underlying vein of humor, appreciating a joke even upon himself. When a widower (he was thrice married) a niece kept his house. One day when about to go to mill he missed a bag. "Sally, have you seen that bag?" "Yes, sir, B—— borrowed it." "Well, Sally, don't lend any of my things without asking me." "If you are not in the house what shall I do?" "Send for me." Before many days, when he had taken his dinner to a far lot that he might not return till with the cows at night, and was just fairly there, he heard the calling horn, and hastened home all out of breath. "What is it, Sally?" "Well, uncle, Mrs. W. wants to borrow the darning needle." "Oh, well, let her have it, and never mind such little things," and he went back to his work, thinking. He was a surveyor and delighted in such work, and it somehow entered into his religious belief to such a degree that in the Sunday-school class which he taught he would expatiate on the grandeur and possibilities of the universe and express the belief that when he left this world he would be employed, in his higher life, in measuring and surveying the planets for the homes of the redeemed.

A sketch of the history of Oliver Partridge will not be amiss in the history of the town purchased by and named for him. William Partrigg came from Brunswick-on-Tweed, in Scotland, to Hartford, Conn., sometime in 1644. In 1660 he removed to Hadley, Mass., where he died, in 1668, leaving two children, Samuel and Mary. His son, Samuel, was born in 1645. He was the father of eleven children, some of whom changed the name from Partrigg to Partridge. Edward, the eighth child, was born in 1683, and died in Hatfield, in 1757. He married Martha, daughter of Rev. William Williams, of Hatfield, in 1707. They had three

The first part of the history of the world is the history of the human race. It is a history of the progress of the human mind, of the growth of human knowledge, of the development of human civilization. It is a history of the human spirit, of the human soul, of the human heart. It is a history of the human race, of the human family, of the human world.

The second part of the history of the world is the history of the human mind. It is a history of the human intellect, of the human reason, of the human imagination. It is a history of the human mind, of the human thought, of the human feeling. It is a history of the human mind, of the human soul, of the human heart.

The third part of the history of the world is the history of the human soul. It is a history of the human spirit, of the human mind, of the human heart. It is a history of the human soul, of the human thought, of the human feeling. It is a history of the human soul, of the human mind, of the human heart.

The fourth part of the history of the world is the history of the human heart. It is a history of the human spirit, of the human mind, of the human heart. It is a history of the human heart, of the human thought, of the human feeling. It is a history of the human heart, of the human mind, of the human heart.

children. Oliver, the only son and last child, was born in 1712 and died in 1792. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1730, and married Anna, sister of Colonel William Williams, of Pittsfield, in 1734. He was a member of the first Colonial Congress at Albany in 1765, with James Otis and Timothy Ruggles as fellow delegates. He dealt largely in real estate in Berkshire county. Could he now revisit the county and get under the shade of his genealogical banyan tree, he would find fruit, on root and branch, of which he never dreamed. Among more than 800 relatives and connections he would see President Dwight of Yale College, one of thirteen children whose grandfather, Timothy, had six wives and thirteen children; Jonathan Edwards, of North Hampton, one of eleven children; Anthony Stoddard and his fifteen children; Rev. Solomon Stoddard with twelve children; his own thirteen children and their issue, including Dr. Hopkins, of Williams College; Hon. Theodore Sedgewick and daughter Catharine; John W. Dickenson, secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts; Colonels William and Ephraim Williams; Governor Thomas Dudley and Governor Simeon Broadstreet; the Nobles, Sabins, Sergeants, Whitneys, Roots, Bardwells, Wariners, Fenns, Carters, Wards, Bakers, Parkes, Collins, Taylors, Crockers, Buckminsters, as well as Partridges everywhere. In this wonderful family gathering would be two generals, one major, seven colonels, fifty college graduates, forty clergymen, ten doctors, five deacons, and three governors. Surely the inhabitants of the ancient Partridgefield from their mountain dome may look out over a goodly heritage.

CHAPTER XVIII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD.

BY J. E. A. SMITH.

Descriptive.—Grants, Surveys, Sales.—First Attempt at Settlement.—Permanent Settlement.—Second French and Indian War.—Plantation Organization Resumed.—Pittsfield Incorporated.—The Revolution.—The Constitutionals.—The Shays Rebellion.

THE southern boundary of Pittsfield is nearly equally distant from the northern and southern boundaries of Berkshire county, and its eastern line is considerably west of the center of the eastern and western county limits. The town has for its boundaries Lanesborough on the north, Dalton and a small portion of Washington on the east, a small part of Washington, the whole of Lenox, and about half of Richmond on the south, and Hancock, which separates it from Columbia county, N. Y., lies west of it.

It has an uneven surface, and it is nearly surrounded by mountains, through which, by convenient passes, narrow but rich valleys extend to the extremities of the county.

Within the town lie, wholly or in part, six lakes or lakelets, all of which, more or less directly, feed streams that furnish motive power to large manufactories ; and four have had their capacities increased.

Pontoosuc, which is the second in size of these, lies partly in Pittsfield, on its northern border. It originally covered 425 acres, but in 1867 it was enlarged to 575. Before this change it had two little islets, which the increased depth of the water has almost obliterated. The name of this lake has been several times changed. In the Mohegan tongue it was called *Shoon-keek-moon-keek*. It was then called Framingham Pond, from the plantation of New Framingham that was established there. When this plantation expanded into the town of Lanesborough it was called Lanesborough Pond. By the people of Pittsfield it was often called North Pond, because it was north from their meeting house ; and one of its names was "Joe Keiler's Farm," because it is said a wag of that name once bargained it to a New Yorker, who mistook it, when covered with snow, for a level expanse of land. In 1824 the Pontoosuc

Woolen Manufacturing Company purchased the water privilege, and thus came its present name.

Lake Onota, a mile west of Pittsfield village, the largest lake in the town, had originally an area of 486 acres, but in 1864 this was increased to 683. Formerly this was divided by a causeway into two lakes, one of which, the northern and smaller, was formed by a beaver dam across its outlet. There was formerly on its western shore a wall of pebbles and boulders which had been thrown up by the ice, and which resembled a work of art. This was submerged when the lake was enlarged, and the outline of the lake was much changed.

Richmond Lake, on the southwestern border of the town, and partly in Richmond, had an original area of ninety-eight acres, but in 1865 it was enlarged to 250. It was formerly known as South Pond, and near it was a small body of water called Rathbun's Pond, from Valentine Rathbun, who, in 1769, built a fulling mill near it.

Silver Lake, just east from the village, now covers sixty acres. It was enlarged in 1843 to form a reservoir for the Pittsfield cotton factory. Its early name was Ensign's Pond, from Jacob Ensign, who built near it the first fulling mill in Pittsfield. It was afterward known as Hatter's Pond, because a hat factory was erected on its northern shore. A lakelet of about thirty acres, a mile east from Silver Lake, was early called, from one of the settlers, Goodrich Pond. It is laid down on Walling's map as Sylvan Lake.

Melville Lake, of about thirty acres, lies a little to the north of South Mountain. It has borne, at different times, the names of the owners of the mansion near it.

The forks of the Housatonic River unite about two miles north of the Lenox line. The eastern or main branch comes into the town from Dalton and passes southwesterly to its junction. The western branch enters the town through Pontoosuc Lake, which is properly an expansion of its waters. This was called Pontoosuc River on old maps. It passes southerly to its junction with the main stream, and in its course receives the waters of Onota Lake through Onota Brook. Farther south it is joined by Shaker Brook, which comes from the Taconics of Richmond and Hancock. Issuing from the gorges in the mountains of the Taconic range, along the western border of the town, are many brooks, some of which pass under a surface of gravel drift at the base of the mountains.

The most considerable tributary of the Housatonic in the town, after the confluence of its branches, is the Sackett Brook, which comes in from Washington, and after being joined by the Ashley passes to the Housatonic in a westerly course. Another brook, called the Cameron, joins the Housatonic from the east in Pittsfield.

In the Taconic range are Mount Honwee, "The Promised Land," Arbutus Hill, Old Tower Hill, Pine Mountain, and May Mountain, the latter called by the Shakers Mount Zion, and by "the world's people" Shaker

Mountain. In this range also are many ravines, or gorges, or "opes," as they are termed.

The streams which rise in and flow through the town afford ample water power, which was long since utilized for mills and manufactories, and many manufactories of various kinds are carried on without the aid of water power. Around most of these manufactories little villages have grown up, some of them containing several hundred inhabitants. They contain the dwellings of the operatives, and often the elegant residences of the proprietors and others.

Centrally located in the town is the village of Pittsfield. The town was, by an act of the Legislature, made the county seat in 1808. This town is distant from Boston, by the highway, one hundred and thirty miles, and from Albany thirty-three. By the windings of the railroad it is distant from the former city one hundred and fifty, and from the latter fifty miles.

In the records of transactions preliminary to the settlement of Pittsfield the names appear of Colonels Jacob Wendell, of Boston, and John Stoddard, of Northampton. Both these men were prominent citizens, were members of the Provincial Council, and colonels of militia in their respective counties. Colonel Wendell was a member of the Wendell family at Albany, but early became a resident of Boston, where he was a wealthy merchant, a director of one of the first banking institutions in America, and a successful politician. He was the father of Oliver Wendell, a prominent Revolutionary leader, and the ancestor of Wendell Phillips and Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Colonel Stoddard was a very prominent man in public affairs in his time. There were few public matters then in which he had not some part. He was one of a commission to open the settlement at Sheffield, and also to establish the Indian mission at Stockbridge. He was an active participant in events during and after Queen Anne's war, and in 1734 the General Court granted to him one thousand acres of its "Unappropriated lands in the County of Hampshire," in consideration of his great public services in the province. The bounds of the patent are thus defined :

"Lying on the main branch of the Housatonic River, about sixteen miles north of Capt. Konkapot's house; beginning east ten degrees, south eighty perch from two hemlock trees, marked (which trees stand upon a ridge of upland running northerly), and coming to a point a few rods from said trees, which are about ten rods from a sand bank on the east side of said Housatonic River, just above Unkamet's or Antankamet's Road, where it crosseth said branch; and, from the end of the aforesaid eighty perch from said trees, it runneth north ten degrees, east two hundred and forty perch; thence west ten degrees, north four hundred perch; thence south ten degrees, west four hundred perch; thence east ten degrees, south four hundred perch; and thence north ten degrees, east one hundred and sixty perch, to the eastern end of the first eighty perch."

Konkapot's house stood on the north bank of Konkapot's Brook, in

Stockbridge. Unkamet's road extended from Northampton to Albany. It crossed the eastern branch of the Housatonic near where the highway, Unkamet * street, now bridges it.

Colonel Stoddard contemplated an extension of his patent to a full township, either by grant or purchase, and with that view he obtained deeds and leases extinguishing the title of the Indian claimants to a tract six miles square and nearly identical with the present town of Pittsfield. The following is a copy of the material portions of one of their leases :

"To all people to whom these shall come. Greeting: Know Ye, That we, Jacobus Coh-qua-he-ga-meek, Matakeamin, and Wampenum, formerly of Menanoke † or the island in the Hudson below Albany, now planters in the Indian town on Housatonic River, have demised, granted and to farm-letten (sic) and by these presents do farm-let unto John Stoddard of Northampton, in the county of Hampshire and Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Esq., all that tract and parcel of land, of six miles square, lying and being in the county of Hampshire and Province of Massachusetts Bay aforesaid, on the main or principal branch of Houseatunnick River, so called, about sixteen miles northward of the place where Cuncupot now dwells, and at the place where Unkamet's Road, so called, that leads from Albany to Northampton, crosseth said branch, beginning at said crossing, extending thence two miles eastward and four miles westward, three miles northward and three miles southward, extending every way from said point until it embraces six miles square of land, to have and to hold for the term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years. (The yearly rent was fixed at 'six pounds, in public bills of the Province, or its equivalent in silver, according to the present worth or estimation,' payment to be made upon the 20th of October annually; and the lessors to have the right to re-enter and take possession, if payment was delayed, twenty-one days from that date. The lease was executed in the eleventh year of our sovereign Lord, King George the II., and Anno Domini 1737.)

his

"JACOBUS X COOCHEECOMEEK.

mark.

his

"MAHTOOKAMIN ○

mark.

his

"WAMPENUM Q

mark.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of

"TIMOTHY WOODERIDGE,

"JONATHAN WHITE,

"ABIGAIL WOODERIDGE."

A grant was, however, made to the town of Boston of three townships, one of which afterward became the town of Pittsfield. This grant was made June 27th, 1735, and contained the following provisions:

"Provided the town of Boston do, within five years from the confirmation of said

* Unkamet in the Mohogan tongue meant "the path over there." It was vulgarly corrupted to Hockamuck.

† A Mohogan word meaning "island place."

plats, settle upon each of the said towns sixty families of his Majesties good subjects inhabitants of this province, in as regular and defensible manner as the lands will admit of, each of said families to build and finish a dwelling house upon his home lot, of the following dimensions, viz.: eighteen feet square and seven feet stud at the least; that each of the said settlers, within the said term, bring to and fit for improvement five acres of said English grass, and fence the same well in, and actually live upon the spot; and, also, that they build and finish a suitable and convenient house for the public worship of God; and settle a learned orthodox minister in each of the said towns, and provide for their honorable and comfortable support; and also lay three house lots in each of the said towns, each of which to draw a sixty third part of said town in all future divisions—one to be for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the schools."

A commission was appointed by the Legislature to supervise the settlement of the township, and in June, 1736, Col. Jacob Wendell, one of that commission, purchased at auction the rights of Boston in one of these townships. The deed to Mr. Wendell was made by the selectmen of Boston, in March, 1737, and the survey was made by John Huston in September, 1738, and the plat of this survey is here inserted:

PLAT OF TOWNSHIP, 1738.

Hemlock Tree.
So. W. Corner.

So, 20d., Wt. 462 Chains and 31 links.

Beech Tree
N. W. Corner.

A Platt of a Township Granted by the General Court to the Town of Boston, and by the Said Town of Boston Sold to the Honble, Jacob Wendal, Esqr., of the contents of Six Miles Square, including in said Plat a Grant of 1000 acres made to the Honble John Stoddard, Esqr., which contains in the whole 24940 acres. The whole whereof is thus bounded; viz., Beginning at a Stake with Stones about it, the So. Et. corner, nigh a Small Run of water, about a mile and Half East of Housea Tunnick River, from sd. Stake the line Extends No. 20d. Et. 462 Chain 31 Links to a Hemlock tree marked up a Hill the No. Et. Corner. From thence the line Runs Wt. 20d. No. 520 Chain to a Beech tree marked up on a steep Hill, with Ston's about it, the No. Wt. Corner. From thence So. 20d. Wt. 462 Chain 31 links to a Hemlock Standing by a little brook, mark'd with Stones about it, being the So. Wt. corner. From thence Et. 20d. No. 520 Chain, to the Stake and Stones first mention'd, which sd. Township is Lying about Five Miles No. No. Et. From the Indian Town on Housatunnick River, in the County of Hampshire. Platted by a Scale of 48 Chain in an Inch. September 27, 1738.

Per JOHN HUSTON, Surveyor.

NY. 201. 50. 52) (1915).

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Houseatunnick River.

Large brook.

Stake and Stones,
first Corner So. E. 1/4.

No. 20d. Et. 462 Chain 31 links.

H. J. Cantow, Jr.
N. J. Cantow, Jr.

Hansh., Ss.

SPRINGFIELD, October, 4th, 1738.

John Haston appearing, made oath that in Platting and Surveying the land Described in the platt aforesaid, he acted therein Indifferently and Impartially, according to his best skill and Judgment.

Before me,

WM. PYNCHON, JUNR., Just. Pra.

Plat accepted and allowed. Decr. 8th, 1738.

The plat included the six miles square granted to Boston, the thousand acres given to Colonel Stoddard and a strip on the west side, sixty rods in width, to compensate for the waste ponds comprised in the township."

Two years later deeds were exchanged by which Colonels Wendell and Stoddard, and Philip Livingston, of Albany, became joint and equal proprietors of the township. The deed from Wendell to Livingston, after quoting the patent from the province, thus briefly recites the mutual agreement:

"Whereas the said John Stoddard hath not only a just and complete title to the thousand acres aforesaid, but hath also, at great expense, purchased several grants and leases from the natives, of the lands above described; and afterwards, this very day (March 29, 1741), the said Jacob Wendell and the said John Stoddard, for an amicable settlement of their mutual claims and interests in the township aforesaid, agreed that the said Jacob Wendell should have two-thirds of the thousand acres aforesaid, and that the said John Stoddard should have one third of the rest of said township * * * and whereas, also, the said Jacob Wendell, in all these transactions, purchased as well for Philip Livingston of Albany, in the Province of New York (by agreement not mentioned therein) as for himself, in equal halves, and, in his first purchase and after gratuities to the natives for their satisfaction and other charges upon the premises, disbursed the sum of fourteen hundred and sixteen pounds, three shillings and threepence, and for that now hath two third parts of that whole tract of land surveyed and platted as aforesaid: now, therefore, know ye, that the said Jacob Wendell, in faithfulness to his trust aforesaid, and in consideration of the sum of seven hundred and fifty-eight pounds one shilling and sevenpence half-penny in hand, received of said Philip Livingston in full of his part of said purchase money and other disbursements aforesaid, doth hereby convey to the said Philip Livingston one half of his above mentioned interest."

Sixty-four lots were set out in 1738, of as nearly 100 acres each as was practicable; each lot having a front of eighty, and a depth of two hundred rods. The territory thus laid out included about one fourth of the township, and it has now a greater value than all the rest. The northern boundary of these lots would be indicated by an extension of Burbank street, and the southern by a line drawn through South Mountain street, at its intersection with South, passing a short distance north from Melville Lake.

Two roads, each seven rods in width, crossed each other near the center of the township. One of these, now East and West streets, was laid out from boundary to boundary: the other, in that part of its course which is now North street, extending 200 rods above the crossing, and, on

the old direct line of South street, 406 rods below it. Two hundred and two rods south from the first another road, four rods in width was laid out. East of its intersection with South this is now Williams street.

The lots were laid out along the first and last of these roads in three tiers, those in the northern tier had their south fronts on East and West streets, the north fronts of those in the middle tier were on the same streets, and the north fronts of those in the southern tier were on Williams street.

After the terms of the joint proprietorship were determined, in 1741, Livingston brought to the township 70 Dutchmen, whom he endeavored to induce to purchase these lots, and determine the proprietorship of each by lot. On learning the terms they peremptorily refused "even so much as to accept the lands if they were offered as a gift, unless they might select each his hundred acres where he chose."

After this failure, Captain Huston, the surveyor of the lots, induced a number of his acquaintances in Westfield and its vicinity to visit and examine the place. The result was that they sent Captain Huston, Joseph Root, and John Lee to Albany, "empowered to agree with Mr. Livingston for forty of the aforesaid Dutch despised lots." An agreement was entered into in November, 1742, by the terms of which each of the grantees was to begin a settlement on his lot during the next spring or summer, and continue it, unless in the meantime war should ensue between France and England, in which case the settlement was to be commenced within one year after the declaration of peace. In accordance with these terms the forty pioneers, to whom the lands had been distributed by lot, took possession in the spring of 1743, and entered on their preparations for a permanent settlement. In the autumn of the same year, having learned that the commencement of hostilities was imminent, they abandoned their labors, not to resume them for six years. The names of most of those who attempted this first settlement here are not certainly known, but from the few deeds, or copies thereof that have been found, it is learned that lots were conveyed to Samuel Root, jr., of Westfield, David Mosely, "gentleman," Aaron Dewey, Hezekiah Jones, and John Tremain, "gentleman," the consideration in each case being £30. William Williams, who was afterward so prominent a person in the place, became also, in 1743, a proprietor of one of these lots by an agreement with Colonels Wendell and Stoddard. Mr. Williams afterward held the most important offices in the town and county; sometimes being at once chief justice of the Common Pleas, judge of Probate, colonel of militia, representative, selectman, assessor, moderator of town meeting, clerk, hog reeve, etc. His active and eventful career during the French war that prevailed between 1743 and 1748 furnish the material for a volume.

During this interval, or in 1746, Captain Huston, to whom Livingston had given three lots, sold one to Zebediah Stiles for £40; one to Eladad Taylor, gentleman, for £57; and one to Thomas Noble, saddler, for £49—all the purchasers being of Westfield. The advance in prices was

in consequence of the depreciation of the currency, instead of the appreciation in value of the lands.

The brief and troubled peace that followed the treaty of Aix-La-Chapelle enabled the settlers of Poontoosuck to gain on its soil a foothold which was never wholly relinquished. Time had wrought some changes among the original purchasers, but a portion of them, and the three who purchased Huston's lots returned, in the summer of 1749, to "find that their clearing and girdling were of little or no advantage to them, as the young growth had covered the ground in a surprising manner."

Col. Oliver Partridge, of Hatfield, was made the agent of the proprietors, and he sold several lots to different parties, among whom were David Bush and Jacob Ensign. Colonel Williams had received a lot by gift as before stated.

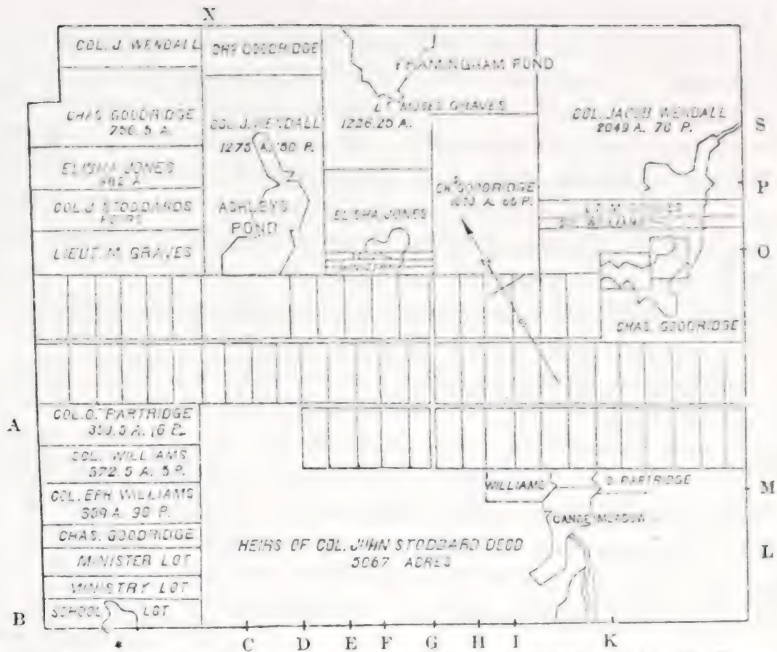
Among those whom tradition says were engaged in the settlement in 1749 were David Bush, Solomon Deming, Nathaniel Fairfield, Gideon Gunn, Timothy Cadwell, David Ashley, and Samuel Taylor. Probably Daniel Hubbard, Stephen Crofoot, Simeon Crofoot, Jesse Sackett, Josiah Wright, Hezekiah Jones, Abner and Isaac Dewey, and Elias Willard were among the pioneers, as well as others whose names cannot be learned.

In the summer of 1752 some of the settlers had log cabins prepared for their families. In this summer Solomon Deming brought hither from Wethersfield, on a pillion behind him, his wife, Sarah, who was the first white woman that made her home here. In the same summer, Judith, the wife of Nathaniel Fairfield, came here, as did also Zebediah Stiles and wife and Charles Goodrich, the latter afterward becoming one of the most conspicuous men in the town.

On the 23d of June, 1753, a petition was presented in the General Court "from the inhabitants of the township on the Housatonick River, commonly called Poontoosuck." In response the court incorporated them under the name of "The Proprietors of the Settling lots in the Township of Poontoosuck," with power to assess and collect taxes only on the sixty settling lots.

On the 30th of July, Simeon Crofoot, Charles Goodrich, Jacob Ensign, Solomon Deming, Stephen Crofoot, Samuel Taylor, and Elias Willard requested Joseph Dwight, Esq., of Stockbridge, to call the first meeting of "the Proprietors of the Settling-lots in the Township of Poontoosuck," to act upon certain articles specified in the request. That magistrate accordingly issued his warrant to Stephen Crofoot, "one of the principal proprietors, etc.," directing him to warn the meeting, to be held at the house of Elias Willard at two o'clock in the afternoon of September 12th, by posting up the request and warrant twenty days at least before the day of the meeting, in some public place in the township.

PLAN OF 1752.



This is a Plan of the Township of Poontoosuck as it was taken by the Committee some time in December, 1752. Test. BENJA. DAY, Surveyor.

A. A large Mountain the line ran upon, near half way from the settling-lots to the southwest corner.

B. A large Brook.

C. Ye foot of Mountain.

D. The top of the Mountain.

E. A small Brook.

F. Foot of a large Mountain.

G. Ye Road.

H. Stockbridge Road.

I. The River.

K. The foot of the Mountain.

L. The corner of the 9,000 acres.

M. A large Brook.

O. Northampton Road.

P. A small Brook.

S. The River.

X. Mountain Land from here to River.

* A large Pond.

The proprietors met at the appointed time, and, General Dwight presiding, chose Hezekiah Jones as moderator; after which the plantation was organized by the choice of the following officers: Clerk, David Bush; assessors, Deacon (Stephen) Crofoot, Hezekiah Jones, Jacob Ensign; treasurer, Charles Goodrich; collector, Samuel Taylor, 2d.

It was voted to assess a tax of three shillings upon each lot "for the support of preaching among us," and to raise, in lawful money, £40 for building a meeting house, and £15 for making highways, building bridges, and "for other necessary expenses that shall come upon us."

Deacon Crofoot, Charles Goodrich, and Jacob Ensign were appointed "to agree with some suitable person or persons to preach among us;" Jacob Ensign, Josiah Wright, and Abner Dewey "to dispose of" the appropriation for bridges and highways; Hezekiah Jones, Israel Dewey, Elias Willard, Deacon Crofoot, and Charles Goodrich "to manage the whole affair of the meeting house," which last did not prove an affair to be easily "managed."

Future meetings were provided for "by posting up notifications at the house of David Bush in the township at least fourteen days before they were to be held." Proprietors' meetings were held in March, May, and August, and some progress was made in the plantation. Deacon Crofoot had built a bridge a little east of the Elm street iron bridge, for which it was resolved to give him £9, 1s., 4d. This was the first public work in Pittsfield. Rev. Cotton Mather Smith had been hired to preach "as a probationer," but no progress had been made in building a meeting house. Money was voted for highways and bridges, and Jacob Ensign, Josiah Wright, and Abner Dewey were chosen to dispose of it, but it does not appear what roads or bridges were constructed. Ox carts, which could traverse the forests with facility, were then in common use.

In August, 1754, the plantation of Poontoosuck had made reasonable progress. Most of the sixty home lots had been taken up, though the dwellings were as yet all of logs. The settlement was attracting men of substance, and its future was promising.

Prior to this, during the uncertain peace that followed the treaty of Aix-La-Chapelle, emissaries of the French had sought, with some success, to create among the Indians disaffection toward the English, and some slight acts of imprudence on the part of the latter had favored these efforts.

On the 29th of August news was brought that a settlement at Dutch Hoosuck had been destroyed by savages, and by the 31st several hundred men, some of them from Connecticut, had assembled under arms at Stockbridge. Horses were sent to the people at Poontoosuck, and on the 31st they fled to the stronger settlements south from Stockbridge. On their way they were fired on by prowling Indians, and one Stevens or Stearns was killed. The settlements above Stockbridge were abandoned, except as stated in the general history of the county.

Tradition is garrulous of encounters in the township, both before and after the breaking out of the war, between the white man and the Indian, with fatal results to the latter; but these stories must be taken with large measures of allowance. Probably the impression that the surrounding woods were full of hostile savages has some foundation in fact.

During this last French war several regiments, destined for various expeditions, passed through and halted for rest at Poontoosuck, and many who afterward became citizens of Pittsfield made their first acquaintance with the place on these marches. Names afterward familiar to its history are found on the muster rolls of Westfield, Springfield, and Northampton. Among those from Westfield were David Noble, who organized and led the company of minute men which marched from Pittsfield on the news of the Lexington fight, and Oliver Root, a noted officer of the Revolution, son of Samuel Root, one of the forty pioneers, who died before completing his arrangements for removing to Poontoosuck.

After an interregnum of four years the civil government of Poontoosuck was resumed, in 1758. On the 16th of September in that year Hez-

ekiah Jones and David Bush, the old assessors, issued a warrant for a meeting of the proprietors, to be held at the house of Nathaniel Fairfield, on the 2d of October. Stephen Crofoot was moderator of this meeting; Eli Root was chosen collector of taxes, Hezekiah Jones and David Bush were continued in offices as assessors, Deacon Crofoot, Sergeant Jones, and Ephraim Stiles were made a committee to hire a minister, and a tax of six shillings was laid on each lot to pay him.

Another meeting was held January 20th, 1759, at which Jesse Sackett was made treasurer, and David Bush, Jacob Eusign, and Josiah Wright were substituted for the former "committee to hire a minister." On the 30th of May, 1759, a meeting was held, at which Colonel William Williams was made proprietors' clerk. Charles Goodrich, Stephen Crofoot, and William Williams were appointed "to hire some man, from time to time, to preach among us."

At this meeting the first division of "all the public and private roads" into highway surveyors' districts was made, with the following bounds; and the surveyors, whose names are given, were assigned to them for the following year:

No. 1.—From the west line of the township to the West River. Daniel Hubbard, surveyor.

No. 2.—Between the East and the West Rivers, including the two bridges, east and west. Sylvanus Piercey, surveyor.

No. 3.—All the roads east of the East River, and the county road. William Williams, surveyor.

A partition of "common lands," or those without the bounds of the settling lots, had been made, and afterward annulled on an appeal to the General Court. Changes had, from time to time, been made in the proprietorship of these lands, by sale and inheritance. At the September term of the Superior Court of Hampshire the following commission was appointed to make partition of these lands:

Major John Ashley, Capt. Ebenezer Hitchcock, Capt. Nathaniel Dwight, John Chadbourne, and Daniel Brown. The warrant for division was dated—*pro forma* at Boston—October 20th, 1759. The Commissioners' Report, according to the plan given on the following page, was received at the Registry of Deeds in Springfield, February 6th, 1761; and recorded by Edward Pynchon, in Book 2, page 510.

- Square No. 7—Ministry, 115 acres, no rods, 32 perch.
 Minister, 115 acres, no rods, 32 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 8—Col. Partridge, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 9—Col. Jacob Wendell, 232 acres, 1 rod, 20 perch. 1st rate.
 (I. W.,—E. R.)
- Col. Williams's heirs, 86 acres. 1st rate.
- “ 10—A—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 170 acres. 1st rate.
 B—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 60 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 11—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
- “ 12—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 21 perch. 2d rate.
 (I. M. W.,—O. W. X.)
- “ 13—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 14—Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 15—Col. Jacob Wendell, 129 acres, excluding pond. 3d rate.
 (J. W.)
- “ 16—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 21 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 17—Col. Elisha Jones, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 18—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
 (Sold Easton X.)
- “ 19—Israel Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 20—Lieut. Moses Graves, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 21—A—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 85 acres, no rods, 35 perch.
 B—Sol. Stoddard, 85 acres, no rods, 35 perch.
 C—Lieut. Moses Graves, 66 acres.
- “ 22—Sol Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
- “ 23—Col. Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 24—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 3d rate.
- “ 25—Prudence Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch.
- “ 26—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
 (O. W. cleared 60 acres.)
- “ 27—Prudence Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch.
- “ 28—1st rate. A—Lieut. Moses Graves, 210 acres, 2 rods, 21 perch.
 B—Col. Elisha Jones, 103 acres, 2 rods, 21 perch.
- “ 29—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
 (H. N. W.,—O. W. X.)
- “ 30—Lieut. Moses Graves, 282 acres, 3 rods, no perch. 2d rate.
- “ 31—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
 (J. W. M. P.)
- “ 32—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
 (J. W. J. W., Jr's, heirs.)
- “ 33—Col. Wendell, 223 acres, 2 rods, 25 perch. 3d rate.
 (J. W. A. & S. W.—m 6 —100.)
- “ 34—3d rate. A—Col. Partridge, 23 acres.
 B—Lieut. Graves, 61 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres.
 C—Col. Eph. Williams's heirs, 119 acres, 2 rods, no perch.
- “ 35—Lieut. Moses Graves, 254 acres. 3d rate.
- “ 36—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 254 acres. 2d rate.
 (Jones & Brown.)
- “ 37—Colonel Jacob Wendell, 296 acres, 3 rods, no perch. 2d rate.
 (J. W.,—A. & S. W.)
- “ 38—Mrs. P. Stoddard, 251 acres. 2d rate.
- “ 39—Col. Wm. Williams, 103 acres, 2 rods, 21 perch. 1st rate.
- “ 40—Wm. Williams, 248 acres. 1st rate.
- “ 41—2d rate. A—Sol. Stoddard, 90 acres.
 B—Col. Wendell, 103 acres.
 (E. M. W.,—O. W. X.)
- “ 42—2d rate. A—Partridge, 207 acres.
 B—Col. Jones, 26 acres.

- Square No. 43—School-land, 262 acres, 3 rods, no perch. 3d rate.
- " 44—3d rate. A—Ministry, 112 acres, no rods, 8 perch.
B—Minister's Lot, 151 acres, 2 rods, 8 perch.
- " 45—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 150 acres. 1st rate.
- " 46—Mr. Daniel Stoddard, 240 acres. 1st rate.
- " 47—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 240 acres. 1st rate.
- " 48—Lieut. Moses Graves, 240 acres. 1st rate.
- " 49—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
- " 50—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(Sold x.)
- " 51—Lieut. Moses Graves, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
- " 52—The heirs of Col. Eph. Williams, 230 acres, 2 rods, no perch. 1st rate.
- " 53—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(Sold.)
- " 54—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 3d rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
- " 55—Col. Elisha Jones, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
- " 56—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
- " 57—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
[N. B.—Across lots 56 and 57 is the following: "Col. Wendell's meadow included in these two lots, chiefly valuable."]
- " 58—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
- " 59—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
- " 60—Col. Jacob Wendell, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 2d rate.
(J. W.—S. H.)
- " 61—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 3d rate.
- " 62—Col. Jacob Wendell, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. Some meadow in this lot.
1st rate. (J. W.)
- " 63—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. It is meadow included. 1st rate.
- " 64—1st rate. A—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 248 acres, 2 rods, 32 perch.
B—Lieut. Graves, 49 acres, 1 rod, 11 perch.
- " 65—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 2d rate.
- " 66—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 3d rate.
- " 67—Lieut. Moses Graves, 311 acres, 2 rods, no perch. 2d rate.
- " 68—Col. Jacob Wendell, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 1st rate.
- " 69—Col. Jacob Wendell, 272 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(I. M. W. O. x.—Sold part.)
- " 70—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 287 acres, 3 rods, 24 perch. 1st rate.

The mode of division adopted was this: the land was divided into squares, generally of from 230 to 326 acres. These squares were then classified as first, second, and third rate, according to their arable qualities, and were apportioned among the proprietors in proportion to their respective interests. The spots on which some of the proprietors had made improvements were included in their allotments, and it does not appear that there was any dissatisfaction with the award of the commissioners. This division opened these lands for settlement, and population soon began to extend among them.

The limitation to the proprietors of the sixty settling lots of corporate powers and duties gave rise to evils and inconveniences, as the population extended beyond the limits of these lots. It was therefore represented to the General Court, in 1761, that incorporation as a town

would greatly contribute to the growth of the place, and remedy these inconveniences. An act of incorporation was therefore passed on the 16th of April in that year, and approved by the governor (Sir Francis Bernard) on the 26th of the same month. The act conferred the usual powers, but provided that the original settling proprietors, or those holding under them, should defray the expense of building a meeting house and settling the first minister. The new town was excluded from representation till 1763.

Under the provincial *regime* the privilege of conferring names on towns belonged to the royal governor, who usually consulted the wishes of the parties interested. In this case the name Pittsfield was given in honor of the English statesman, William Pitt, who was highly esteemed by all parties in New England.

Almost simultaneously with the incorporation of Pittsfield was the erection of the county of Berkshire; and Pittsfield was established as one of the two seats of the county courts.

The first town meeting was held in the forenoon of the 11th of May, 1761, at the house of Deacon Stephen Crofoot, which stood near the western end of Elm street. The business center was already, it seems, creeping westward. The only business transacted was the election of the following officers: Moderator, David Bush; clerk, William Williams; treasurer, David Bush; selectmen and assessors, David Bush, William Williams, and Josiah Wright; constable, Jacob Ensign; highway surveyors, Gideon Goodrich, David Bush, and Eli Root; fence viewers, Nathaniel Fairfield, William Francis; sealer of leather and of weights and measures, Simeon Crofoot; wardens, Solomon Deming and David Noble; deer reeves, John Remington and Reuben Gunn.

The deer reeves were elected annually to enforce the law which forbade the killing of deer in certain seasons.

In the town meetings at that early period a large share of attention was given to roads and bridges, but even with the aid of a practical engineer it would be difficult to follow the changes that were made. The roads reserved in the division of the township were laid out at uniform distances, and at right angles; so that the changes which were required by the frequent streams, lakes, swamps, and hills which the right lines encountered were almost innumerable.

The first appropriation for schools was of £22. 8s., in March, 1762. In 1766 three school houses were built, the town having been divided into East, Center and West Districts. They were "to be well shingled, doors made and hung, with floors and good chimneys, and glazed with four windows, and twelve squares in each window." The largest stood north of the eastern end of the park, in what is now the traveled street of Park Place.

In 1771 two new districts had been erected and £60 were appropriated. In 1773 school houses were built in these districts and £100 were appropriated, in addition to which £3 were donated by Rev. Mr. Allen, and

£6 were received for rent of school lot. The names of only three of the teachers are preserved: Mr. John Strong, afterward noted in the Revolutionary history of the county, Mrs. Phineas Parker, and a son of Colonel Partridge.

Paupers and vagabonds soon found their way into Pittsfield, and there were frequent appropriations of money for the relief of the former class. In 1761 £10 were appropriated for a workhouse, and the town instructed its selectmen to "warn out" itinerant paupers.

In Pittsfield, as elsewhere in the province, slavery existed under the laws, and many of the early settlers held slaves. As late as the Revolution advertisements of runaway slaves were inserted in the *Hartford Courant* by Pittsfield masters.

In Pittsfield, as in other towns in the province at that period, the magistrates were often occupied in the investigation and punishment of misdemeanors that are now rarely meddled with. The pillory, the stocks, and the whipping post were then efficient agents for the reformation of criminals, and they were sometimes made to do duty as auxiliaries to the pulpit. It appears from the records that stocks and a whipping post were built in Pittsfield, in 1764, by James Easton and Josiah Wright for which they were allowed nine shillings and sixpence.

Here, as in other newly settled places, mechanical arts were encouraged by grants of special privileges, for grist mills, saw mills, and fulling mills were indispensable to the people in those days.

Before the Indian disturbances Deacon Crofoot built some sort of a grist mill on a dam which he constructed near Elm street. He subsequently, after the war, obtained a lease of the dam for the term of fifteen years, but his mill was not popular. In 1767 Jacob Ensign was granted the privilege of the west end of the dam for fifteen years, on condition that "he should within one year, begin and exercise the feat of a clothier, and attend to said service, and do the business of a clothier at such place during said term." In 1768 Valentine Rathbun built similar works on the outlet of the pond which then lay between Richmond Lake and Barkersville.

There was a pressing need for saw mills, and these, often associated with grist mills, began to spring up in all quarters soon after the establishment of peace. In 1762 Joseph Keeler built a saw and grist mill on the outlet of Pontoosuc Lake, and a saw mill was built at Coltsville about the same time. About 1767 saw and grist mills were erected near the site of the Pomeroy Lower Factories, by Ezra Strong and others. A saw mill was early built where the Pontoosuc factory stands, and, previous to 1776, another at Wahconah, in connection with a falling mill owned by Deacon Matthew Barber.

Within the first decade of the existence of Pittsfield many of the log dwellings which the early settlers erected gave place to more pretentious and tasteful framed structures. Among the houses built in that time was the curious mansion known for many years in Western Massachu-

setts as "The Long House." It was built by Colonel Williams, on Williams street, a mile east of Wendell, and was eighty feet in length and two stories in height.

It is difficult to give with accuracy the years in which individuals became residents of the town. Rev. Dr. Field gives the following as the years when the persons named *are understood* to have moved into the town: Samuel Birchard, Daniel Hubbard, Daniel and Jesse Scott, Jonathan Taylor, 1759; David and Oliver Ashley, William Francis, Gideon Gunn, 1760; Joshua Robbins, Ezekiel Root, Gideon Goodrich, James Lord, Charles Miller, Thomas Morgan, Daniel and David Noble, William Phelps, John Remington, 1761; Phineas Belden, Solomon Crosby, Israel Dickinson, Elisha Jones, John Morse, David Roberts, Aaron Stiles, Israel Stoddard, John and Caleb Wadhams, Aaron and Phineas Baker, William Brattle, Colonel James Easton, Benjamin and Josiah Goodrich, Moses Miller, Joseph Phelps, Amos Root, John Williams, Rev. Thomas Allen, James D. Colt, Ezra and King Strong, Dr. ———Colton, Rufus Allen, John Strong, and a number of others, 1762-3-4. Not long afterward Joseph Allen, David Bagg, Lieutenant Moses Graves, Woodbridge Little, Esq., Colonel Oliver Root, Ebenezer White, "and many others."

The persons who affixed the following signatures to a petition to the General Court, in 1766, assumed to represent the forty purchasers from Livingston; but the interest of some of them had been acquired by transfers of various kinds: William Wright, John Remington, Charles Goodrich, Josiah Wright, Charles Miller, John Wadhams, Elizur Deming, David Ashley, William Francis, Oliver Ashley, Joshua Robbins, James Lord, Erastus Sackett, David Bush, Daniel Hubbard, Amos Root, Eli Root, Dan Cadwell, Hezekiah Jones, Gideon Gunn, William Brattle, Abner Dewey, Nathaniel Fairfield, Zebediah Stiles.

The following names, not previously mentioned in any other connection, appear on the first list of jurymen, reported August 18th, 1761: Lemuel Phelps, William Phelps, David Noble, Jesse Sackett, Thomas Mordan. John Morse was a fence viewer in 1762. Israel Stoddard, Israel Dickinson, Phineas Belding, Joseph Wright, and Joseph Wright, jr., signed a petition in 1762. Caleb Wadhams was deer reeve in 1763; James Easton, school committeeman in 1764.

Controversies concerning the conditions on which the proprietors of the sixty settling lots obtained their titles, and the validity of those titles arose, but were finally ended, though the feuds thus engendered continued, and influenced the division of parties in the Revolution, when the great majority of the settlers were ardent whigs and their adversaries were still more unanimously tories.

When the difficulties between the mother country and the colonies, which eventuated in the Revolution, first arose, a degree of caution, and even of hesitation, was manifested by the inhabitants of Pittsfield regarding the stand to be taken. As time wore on, however, and the oppressive measures of the British crown and Parliament were one by one

developed, this hesitation disappeared, and the line between loyalists and patriots became well defined. For reasons which are not difficult to discern the original proprietors of the township, and their families and friends, as well as some of those who held prominent positions in the province, were tories; while the original and the later settlers were, with still greater unanimity, whigs.

In the fall of 1774 Pittsfield refused to send a representative to the General Court that the governor had called, at Salem, but chose John Brown a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Concord, which had been recommended by the Worcester committee. Captain Charles Goodrich, Deacon Josiah Wright, Dr. Timothy Childs, Deacon James Easton, and Lieutenant Eli Root were chosen committee of instruction.

On the 5th of December the town voted to adopt the non importation and association resolutions of the Continental Congress, and chose Eli Root, Timothy Childs, Charles Goodrich, Dan Cadwell, Josiah Wright, James D. Colt, and Stephen Crofoot a committee of inspection. Messrs. Goodrich, Childs, Root, and William Francis were appointed committee of correspondence, and a committee was chosen "to sit as arbitrators, to regulate disturbances and quarrels, and to take the Province law for their guide." This consisted of Deacon Wright, William Francis, Lieutenant Root, Captain Bush, Captain Israel Dickinson, Ensign John Brown, and Captain Goodrich.

In almost every family in Pittsfield, except those of the fifteen or twenty tories, all were busy in fitting out the young soldiery for the field, and the loom and spinning wheel made music in harmony with that of the fife and drum, and the call to arms found the patriot soldiers of Pittsfield ready.

As for the prominent tories of Pittsfield at this time, Woodbridge Little and Israel Stoddard were compelled to flee to New York, because of their acts in opposition to the popular cause. Little went thence to Albany, was sent home, placed under keepers till Stoddard returned, when they "humbly confessed their faults and promised reformation."

Moses Graves and Elisha Jones, two other tories, were imprisoned in the Northampton jail from April to July, 1775, when they were released. Graves was afterward drummed out of Westfield for loud mouthed toryism, and Jones joined the King's army, and his estate was confiscated.

At the annual town meeting in March, 1775, Colonel Williams, Deacon Wright, Matthew Barber, Aaron Baker, Jacob Ensign, and James D. Colt were chosen wardens, and appointed "a committee to take care of disorderly persons." Israel Dickinson, Josiah Wright, William Francis, Colonel Easton, and Captain Goodrich were elected selectmen, and Captain Charles Goodrich was chosen delegate to the Provincial Congress in place of John Brown, who was in other service.

At this early time Rev. Thomas Allen had commenced the active efforts in behalf of the American cause, which distinguished him through the war of the Revolution.

The committees of correspondence, inspection, and safety were consolidated, and Pittsfield, in 1776, at the March meeting, elected to the office Deacon Josiah Wright, Valentine Rathbun, William Francis, Stephen Crofoot, Joseph Keilar, William Barber, and Aaron Baker; Captains Eli Root, James Noble, and John Strong were added at the May meeting.

The committees of subsequent years were as follows:—

1777.—Lieutenant William Barber, Valentine Rathbun, Colonel John Brown, Captain Eli Root, Joshua Robbins, Deacon Josiah Wright, Captain William Francis, Lebbeus Backus, Lieutenant Stephen Crofoot.

1778.—Valentine Rathbun, Caleb Stanley, Lieutenant Stephen Crofoot, Deacon Josiah Wright, Captain William Francis, Lieutenant Rufus Allen, Lebbeus Backus. Re-elected in 1779.

1780.—Lieutenant Stephen Crofoot, Colonel John Brown, Colonel James Easton, Captain Eli Root, Captain William Francis.

The State Constitution being adopted in 1780, no more committees of this character were chosen.

Stringent rules were adopted by the town for the guidance of the committees in dealing with, or "handling" Tories, or, as they were termed, "those inimical to their country." Many of these had hiding places to which they resorted when there was danger of receiving unwelcome visits from members of committees. That of Little Woodbridge was in the open space left, according to custom, around the chimney of his house. One of the Ashley brothers, the only Tories in the west part of the town, had his refuge in a crevice among the rocks at the Taconics, known as the Diamond Cave. Another often fled to a cavern in the rocky banks of Roaring Brook, in New Lenox.

The Tories of the town were subjected to many petty annoyances, and the mischievous and fun-loving youth played on them many pranks. Overt acts of treason were punished more severely, and confiscation and banishment were, in several instances, inflicted, especially on those who had joined the King's forces. Jonathan Prindle, Benjamin Noble, Francis Noble, Elisha Jones, John Graves, and Daniel Brewer were thus dealt with in different parts of the county. Of those who outwardly maintained a circumspect demeanor many were suspected of secret treasonable acts, and were closely watched by the local committees. At a town meeting in 1777, as a result of this surveillance, Woodbridge Little, Israel Stoddard, Moses Graves, Jonathan Hobby, Jonathan Weston, and Joseph Clark appeared, made confession, took the oath of allegiance, "and were received as the friends of these States."

In the spring Pittsfield responded to the call made upon her, in common with the other towns in Massachusetts, by furnishing to the depleted armies of Washington twenty-four men—more than one seventh of the entire number enrolled in her militia. It was also voted by the town to purchase for each a shirt, a pair of shoes and stockings, and "that the assessors take the town's money in the hands of Colonel Williams, and purchase the same immediately." Captains Goodrich and Rufus Allen

were also directed to forward the money and clothing collected for the soldiers by Rev. Mr. Allen, who appears to have managed what answered for a Christian and Sanitary Commission.

On the receipt at Pittsfield of the news of the impending battle of Bennington the people assembled in the meeting house, and the Rev. Mr. Allen, musket in hand, made an address, the eloquence and power of which were long remembered. A large portion of the able bodied men of the town were already in the field.

On the 16th, and of course before news of the battle was received, a second detachment of seventeen men, under Lieutenant James Hubbard, set out for Bennington; and this, too, was peculiarly constituted, for in its ranks were Captains Isaac Dickinson and John Strong, and Lieutenant Oliver Root. Major Israel Stoddard and Woodbridge Little, Esq., also signalized their newly-sworn allegiance to the "Independent United States of America" by volunteering in Lieutenant Hubbard's detachment; and we find in its rolls, as well, the name of Ezekiel Root.

From 1777 to the close of the war the military record of Pittsfield is meagre compared with that of the earlier years of the Revolution. While the patriotism of its people continued as ardent, and they were as prompt as before to respond to the calls of their country, the war was in a great measure turned from the neighboring frontier, the demand for extraordinary service ceased, the contributions of men were mostly to the regular army, and they can hardly be followed in their scattered and distant service.

While Johnson was invading the Mohawk valley, Lieutenant Joel Stevens led a small detachment to Fort Edward, where signs of danger appeared; and, at the same time, Captain Rufus Allen, with twenty six men, "marched forty miles," probably to the same point.

When Connecticut was invaded by Governor Tryon, in the summer of 1779, Lieutenant Stevens went, with fourteen men, to New Haven. In October, 1781, the same officer, having been promoted to a captaincy, repaired, with Lieutenants Lebbeus Backus and Nathan Warner, to Saratoga upon an alarm in that quarter.

Pittsfield had, in the spring of 1778, thirty-two men in the Continental service. They had been enrolled during the two next preceding years, for terms of three years or during the war. In May of that year a call was made for six men for nine months, and £180 were offered to procure them.

June 30th, 1779, a committee of seven was appointed to procure seven men for nine months, and on the 2d of July they reported the following enlistments on the terms specified:

"John Wright and Ozem Strong, £200 Continental money each, and £9 each in neat cattle at the same rate at which they were selling in the year 1775.

"David Johnson and Samuel Smith, £300 Continental money each, on their passing muster.

"Jeffrey Hazzard (colored), £200 Continental money, and nine pounds' worth

of merchantable wheat at 4s., 6d. per bushel, to be paid to Nathan Robbins by December 1st, 1779, provided Hazzard passes muster.

"Isaac Morse, £200 Continental money, and £10 worth of wheat, or corn at the rate of wheat, by February 1st, 1779, at 4s. per bushel, provided he passes muster. Morse entitles the town to his State bounty.

"Daniel Bates, £115 Continental, and £13. 10s. worth of wheat at 4s., 6d. per bushel, by December 1st, 1779, provided he passes muster."

Of these three were said to have "run away." All finally served except Ozem Strong and Jeffrey Hazzard, who had as substitutes Joshua Chapell and Jonathan Morey.

In December, 1780, sixteen men were called for to serve three years or during the war, and at a meeting on the 14th of that month a committee was chosen consisting of Joshua Robbins, Eli Root, Esq., Joseph Fairfield, Lieutenant William Barber, Woodbridge Little, Esq., Captain Rufus Allen, Captain David Bush, and Daniel Hubbard, who elaborated a plan for procuring these men. The plan was at first to hire men, if possible, at thirty pounds each. Failing in that the town was to be divided by ratable polls and estate into as many classes as there were men lacking, and each class was to be required to furnish a man, and was authorized, if necessary, to tax the polls and estate for that purpose. The plan was adopted, and fifteen men were raised at the following bounties: In six cases, £50 each; in five, £55; in one, £55, 7s.; and in three, £60. The other class failed to procure a man.

In 1781, the last call for thirteen men was filled in the same way, the committee for classing the town consisting of Woodbridge Little, Eli Root, Lebbeus Backus, and Captains William Barber, Joel Stevens, and James D. Colt.

Among those from this town who served in 1780 was Hosea Merrill, who is said to have been one of the guards of Major André.

Large contributions of material were made by Pittsfield during the Revolution, and so heavily was the town taxed that at times the taxes were in arrears.

In the contest which was carried on by the Berkshire Constitutionalists, and which continued from 1774 till the adoption of the Constitution, in 1780, the town of Pittsfield had a prominent part. This is not the place for a discussion, or even a history of that controversy; but it is quite proper to say that of the constitutionalists none were more firm, active, and uncompromising than the citizens of Pittsfield. The most active and energetic of these citizens, and the one who exercised the most potent influence in opposition to the relics of British oppression and in favor of the democratic principles which finally triumphed, was Rev. Thomas Allen. From his pulpit in the old meeting house under the elm went forth his appeals in behalf of the rights of the people in the enactment and administration of the laws, and many of the spirited resolutions adopted at town meetings in favor of constitutional rights, and of the

protests and petitions that went forth from the town, were formulated by his pen.

On the 26th of December, 1775, an elaborate "Petition, Remonstrance, and address of the town of Pittsfield to the Honorable Board of Councillors and House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay" was adopted in town meeting. At the same time resolutions in opposition to any further sitting of the Court of Quarter Sessions were adopted.

This court was appointed to sit at Pittsfield on the last Tuesday in February, but on the day preceding that date the several committees of inspection, etc., met there and were addressed by Mr. Allen, who read to them the pamphlet entitled "Common Sense." The result was, according to the statement of one of the King's judges, that the people "were so much influenced that no court was suffered to sit, and all commissions of civil officers, upon which hands could be laid, were taken away." The ordinary channels of justice, thus obstructed, were not reopened till the reorganization of the judiciary under the constitution of 1780.

This bold action of the town led to the appointment, by the Provincial Congress, of a joint committee to visit Pittsfield and inquire into the causes of complaint. It did not do so, for the desired information came otherwise. At a town meeting a petition and memorial, written, as was the previous one, by Rev. Mr. Allen, was adopted and was presented to the Council and House of Representatives assembled at Watertown, on the 29th of May, 1776. This paper respectfully but firmly set forth the evidences of the attachment of the people to the cause of civil liberty, and their opposition to the measures of the British administration, and the grievances which they suffered under the rule of the Provincial Congress, which they insisted conferred on them no privileges beyond what they enjoyed under their defective charter. It complained of the misrepresentations of them that had been made to the General Court, pledged their firm adherence to and support of the union of the colonies, insisted that the people constituted the true fountain of power, and concluded with the following appeal for a constitution:

"Your petitioners, therefore, beg leave to request that this honorable body would form a fundamental constitution for this Province, after leave is asked and obtained from the Honorable Continental Congress, and that said constitution be sent abroad for the approbation of the majority of the people of this colony; that, in this way, we may emerge from a state of nature, and enjoy again the blessings of civil government. In this way the rights and blessings of civil government will be secured, the glory of the present Revolution remain untarnished, and future posterity rise up and call the Honorable Council and House of Representatives blessed; and, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Attest: ISRAEL DICKINSON, Town Clerk."

The constitution proposed in 1777, when submitted to the people of Pittsfield, received their assent only in some of its provisions; and when, on the 23th of August, 1777, the question of permitting "the Court of

Common Pleas and the Court of General Sessions, or either of them, to be holden in the county before a bill of rights and a constitution were framed and submitted to the people" was considered by the people of the town they decided by a vote of fifty to twelve against such permission.

An act of pardon and oblivion was passed by the Provincial Legislature, but the feeling of the people in Pittsfield concerning it is shown by the following paragraph of the instructions given to their representatives, Colonel William Williams and Captain James Noble. These instructions were signed by Eli Root, John Strong, and James Easton; but the original draft is in the handwriting of Rev. Mr. Allen.

"3d. That a late act of the General Court, called and considered to be an act of oblivion respecting the county of Berkshire, be an object of your attention, and that you exert yourselves that the same may be repealed, as it was undesired by the county, and is fraught with reproach, discrimination, and such severe reflections upon the county, as they utterly disclaim, and are not chargeable with; not to mention the manifest injustice contained in it."

When the question of a convention to frame a constitution was submitted to the people, Pittsfield voted unanimously that it wished not only a constitution but a bill of rights. "And that as soon as might be." Colonel William Williams was chosen the delegate to this convention, and the following were the committee of instruction: Valentine Rathbun, Thomas Allen, Eli Root, James Noble, and Lebbeus Backus. The following was their report prepared by Mr. Allen:

"TO COLONEL WILLIAMS:

"Sir,—As you have been duly elected by the town of Pittsfield their representative to meet in a convention of this State at Cambridge, the 1st of September next, for the purpose of forming a new Constitution for the people of this State, which we view as a matter of the greatest importance to the present and future generations, it will doubtless be agreeable to you to understand their sentiments for the government of your department. You are therefore hereby instructed to unite with said convention in drawing up a Bill of Rights and in forming a new Constitution for the people of this State. We wish you to oppose all unnecessary delay in this great work, and to proceed in it with the utmost wisdom and caution.

"In the Bill of Rights, you will endeavor that all those unalienable and important rights which are essential to true liberty, and form the basis of government in a free State, shall be inserted; particularly, that this people have a right to adopt that form of government which appears to us most eligible, and best calculated to promote the happiness of ourselves and posterity; that as all men by nature are free, and have no dominion one over another, and all power originates in the people, so, in a state of civil society, all power is founded in compact; that every man has an unalienable right to enjoy his own opinion in matters of religion, and to worship God in that manner that is agreeable to his own sentiments without any control whatsoever, and that no particular mode or sect of religion ought to be established, but that every one be protected in the peaceable enjoyment of his religious persuasion and way of worship; that no man can be deprived of liberty, and subjected to perpetual bondage and servitude, unless he has forfeited his liberty as a malefactor;

that the people have a right peaceably to assemble, consider of their grievances, and petition for redress; that, as civil rulers derive their authority from the people, so they are accountable to them for the use of it; that elections ought to be free, equal and annual; that, as all men are equal by nature, so, when they enter into a state of civil government, they are entitled precisely to the same rights and privileges, or to an equal degree of political happiness; that the right of trial by jury ought to be perpetual; that no man's property of right can be taken from him without his consent, given either in person or by his representative; that no laws are obligatory on the people, but those that have obtained a like consent, nor are such laws of any force, if, proceeding from a corrupt majority of the Legislature, they are incompatible with the fundamental principles of government, and tend to subvert it; that the freedom of speech and debates and proceedings in the House of Representatives ought not to be questioned or impeached in any court, or place out of the General Court; that excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unjust punishment inflicted; that jurors ought to be duly impanelled and returned, and all jurors ought to be freeholders. These, and all other liberties which you find essential to true liberty, you will claim, demand, and insist upon, as the birthrights of this people.

"In respect to the Constitution, you will use your best endeavors that the following things may be inserted in it amongst others: That the election of the representative body be annual; that no representative on any occasion shall absent himself from said House without leave first had from said body, but shall constantly attend on the business during the sessions. All taxes shall be levied with the utmost equality on polls, faculty, and property. You may consent to government by a Governor, Council and House of Representatives. The Governor and Council shall have no negative voice upon the House of Representatives; but all disputed points shall be settled by the majority of the whole legislative body. The supreme judges of the executive courts shall be elected by the suffrages of the people at large, and be commissioned by the Governor. That all grants of money shall originate in the House of Representatives. The judges of the maritime courts, the attorney-general, and high sheriffs of each county, are to be appointed by the suffrages of the people at large, and commissioned by the Governor. The justices of the Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions of the Peace in each county be elected by the suffrages of the people of said counties. That no person, unless of the Protestant religion, shall be Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or member of the Council or the House of Representatives.

"The said Bill of Rights and Constitution you will move may be printed, and sent abroad for the approbation of the people of this State at large, and that each town be requested by said convention to show their approbation or disapprobation of every paragraph in said Bill of Rights and Constitution, and that it be not sent abroad for their approbation or disapprobation in the lump; and that the objectionable parts, if any such shall be, shall be pointed out by each town.

"You are not to dissolve the convention, but to adjourn from time to time, as you shall find necessary, till said form of government is approved by the majority of the people.

"On the whole, we empower you to act agreeable to the dictates of your own judgment, after you have heard all the reasonings upon the various subjects of disquisition, having an invariable respect to the true liberty and real happiness of this

State throughout all generations, any instructions herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

<p>"THOMAS ALLEN, ELI ROOT, JAMES NOBLE, LEBBEUS BACKUS,</p>	}	Committee.
--	---	------------

"Accepted. Attest:

"ELI ROOT, Moderator."

The bill of rights and constitution prepared by this convention were established by the people in May, 1780, and the vote of Pittsfield was unanimous in its favor. It is worthy of remark that during all this contest the Tories of Pittsfield, without exception, were in favor of abiding by the old charter, and that the ablest papers in opposition to the suppression of the courts were prepared by Woodbridge Little.

During the interregnum of the courts the local authorities administered justice, not perfectly, but the want of civil courts was not so severely felt here as it would have been if larger and more complicated mercantile interests had existed.

The committees which had been authorized and recommended by the Provincial Congress continued to exercise the functions which devolved on them prior to the interruption of the administration of justice by the courts. In addition to these many of the functions of the Court of General Sessions fell to them and, to a less extent, they interfered in civil cases which in ordinary times would have been adjudicated by the Court of Common Pleas.

In its oversight of misdemeanors and minor morals the Pittsfield Committee rule does not seem to have fallen at all short of the General Sessions and magistracy of earlier times. The town, indeed, through this and other agencies, kept rather a more stringent watch and ward than ever, both over its own citizens and the stranger that dwelt within its gates. In March, 1777, it ordered that "persons sixteen years old and over, who profaned the Sabbath day by behaving indecently in the house of God in time of public worship, or otherwise out of doors, should be, by the tithing man, or any other informing officer finding them so doing, convented before proper authority for trial, and punishment if found guilty." Children under sixteen, offending in the same way, were to be brought into the "broad alley," and there kept until the close of divine service. In addition to this, Rev Mr. Allen was "desired by the town to speak aloud to such persons as should be found disorderly or *asleep* in the time of divine service on the Sabbath day, and reprimand them for the same."

The soldiers of Burgoyne's army who, when taken prisoners, were hired as laborers by the citizens, were also objects of the town's solicitude; and in August of 1778 it was "ordered that if any of the foreign soldiers that are among us shall, after sunset, be seen sixty rods from the houses in which they respectively dwell they shall be whipped at the discretion of the committee, and upon a repetition of the offense, be

committed to the common jail;" and "all innkeepers were forbidden to permit the said people to tipple in their houses, upon pain of the displeasure of the town." And the displeasure of the town, as then visited upon the offender, was not lightly to be challenged.

In October, 1778, when the courts had been a second time rejected by the town, a more formal tribunal, with better defined rules of practice, was established. It had all the powers of the suspended Court of General Sessions, and Chief Justice Williams, of the old Court of Common Pleas, was placed at its head. The following is the action of the town establishing this provincial judiciary:

"1st. That the Selectmen and Constables, tithingmen, and all town-officers annually chosen by towns in the month of March, shall be upheld, supported, and protected by this town in the due execution of their respective trusts as by law prescribed and enjoined them.

"2d. That Colonel William Williams, Deacon Josiah Wright, Captain Eli Root, Captain William Francis and William Barber, be a committee, under oath to be administered by the town clerk, to hear and determine all breaches of peace and misdemeanors which, by the laws of this State now enacted and made cognizable by a justice of the peace, or two justices (*quorum unus*), or by the Court of General Sessions, in all those cases where an appeal was by said laws the right of the defendant in the manner hereafter mentioned, to wit: In all cases where a justice of the peace by the law had the sole and final determination of the cause, the said committee to have the same power; and, in all cases where an appeal by law was grantable, the second and final trial to be by a jury of six men, if requested by the defendant. The determination of said jury shall be final and conclusive; which jury shall be formed and impanelled in this manner:—

"The committee to nominate twelve men, being freeholders in this town, and the defendant twelve more; out of which number, six are to be drawn by the constable if present, or, in his absence, by such persons as the committee shall appoint for the purpose. And, in case any person so nominated and drawn shall neglect or not be able to serve, the constable, or such person as shall be appointed by the committee, shall return a sufficient number of the bystanders to make up such deficiency.

"3d. That any one of the committee be empowered to administer oaths to all witnesses who shall be called before them, in the usual form, and also to administer the following oath to the jurors who may attend upon any trial as afore mentioned, to wit:—You shall well and truly try, and true deliverance make between the people and prisoner now upon trial. So help you God.

"4th. Whereas, the case of bastardy may be considered by the committee as cognizable by them by virtue of the second resolve, and as this case is exempt and distinct from all the cases which may come before them, it is voted, that the committee use their best discretion in all matters of this sort as the circumstances of the case may require.

"5th. That, in all cases where by law fines and mulcts are to be inflicted for any offence, the said committee impose and order such fines to be paid, making the common and usual discount betwixt money as it now passes, and as it formerly passed, or as it may be at the time of trial; and that, in all cases where imprisonment is by law the punishment to be inflicted for any offence, the committee be empowered to

inflict corporeal punishment according to the nature of the offence, not exceeding thirty-nine stripes for any offence.

"6th. That the constable or constables for the time being shall serve and execute all warrants and processes of said committee or of either of them, and make due return thereof, and observe and obey all such orders as from time to time they shall receive from the said committee.

"7th. That the said committee have power to appoint a clerk to attend them, and keep fair records of all their proceedings.

"8th. That all retailers of spiritous liquors and all inn-holders be approbated by the selectmen of the town and licensed by the committee, and that no persons be authorized or qualified to be retailers or inn-holders unless so approbated and licensed.

"9th. That all fines arising in consequence of the foregoing resolves shall be paid into the treasury of the town for the use of the town.

"10th. That this town will support and uphold the committee above named in the due execution of the trust committed to them by the foregoing articles and resolves.

"11th. That when any person shall be found guilty of any offence, and shall not forthwith, after the conviction and sentence, pay the charges and costs arising upon his trial such as shall be taxed by the committee agreeable to the rule hereafter given, the constable, by virtue of a warrant from the committee for that purpose, shall take and sell at a public vendue so much of his personal effects as shall be sufficient to defray said costs, and costs of sale, returning the overplus, if any there be, to the defendant; and, in case the defendant hath not estate wherewith to pay and defray such costs, he shall be disposed of in service for the payment of the same.

"12th. That when it shall appear to the committee that any person commences a vexatious and malicious prosecution against another, and shall fail in supporting the same, he shall be liable to pay costs as aforesaid, and to be recovered in the manner above described.

"13th. That the committee above named exercise the power and authority wherewith they are hereby invested until the next March meeting, or until others shall be chosen in their room.

"14th. That three of the foregoing committee shall be a quorum, and that no defendant shall in his bill of charge, be feed for the attendance of any greater number.

"A table of costs to be taxed by the committee in such cases as may come before them:—

	£.	s.	d.
The committee each per day	1	4	0
Warrant	0	6	0
Summons for witnesses	0	3	0
Summons for jurors	0	4	0
Clerk's attendance per day	0	4	0
Writ or warrant of execution	0	6	0
Constables fees	0	6	0
Service of a warrant	0	3	0
Summons	0	2	0
Travel from defendant's place of abode to the place of trial, per mile	0	1	0
Attendance on a trial per day	0	18	0
Constable's necessary assistants per day	0	18	0
Jurors each per day	0	18	0
Witnesses' travel per mile	0	1	0
Attendance per day	0	18	0

" Accepted,

" WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Per Order,

"At a legal adjourned meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Pittsfield, qualified to vote in town affairs, at the meeting house in said town, on the nineteenth day of October, 1778, the foregoing resolves were read and accepted.

"Attest:

"JOSIAH WRIGHT, Moderator.

"CALEB STANLEY, Town Clerk."

There are no records of cases adjudicated by this tribunal, but a long and perplexing litigation had previously taken place before the committees, with Captain Charles Goodrich, arising out of his opposition to the policy of the town in the matter of the State government. This was finally terminated on the 8th of January, 1789, to the satisfaction of all parties; and Captain Goodrich received honorable trusts from the next and following town meetings, and lived long a respected citizen of the town. From 1781 to 1788 he was a judge of the County Court of Common Pleas. Thirty-three years after the termination, in 1778, of his political vexations, he held the plough at the first cattle show of the Berkshire Agricultural Society. In 1815 he died, at the age of ninety-six, and he lies buried in the Pittsfield Cemetery.

The history of the disturbances known as the Shays rebellion, so far as relates to Berkshire county generally, is given elsewhere. It is only necessary to speak here of those events in that insurrection that were immediately connected with the town of Pittsfield. At that time (1786) the population of the town was about 1,100, and of that number about 200 were voters. It is said by tradition that a majority of the inhabitants were averse to the insurrection, and the fact that a small fraction of the voters, at the close of the rebellion, were found to have been seriously implicated in it sustains the truth of this statement, though it is true that the malcontents more than once controlled the town meetings.

The oath of allegiance, which was the condition of re-enfranchisement at the close of the rebellion, was taken by only thirty-one, and some of these denied any guilty connection with the rebellion, and only eight are recorded as having "turned in their arms." There were some who were known to have been active rebels who were not rehabilitated. Probably there were some who sympathized with the rebels, but who shrank from overt acts of rebellion. None of those implicated afterward acquired much political importance, and except Major Oliver Root and Deacon Daniel Hubbard, who, with a demagogue named Gold, were delegates to the county convention, none of them had been prominent patriots during the Revolution. Colonel Joshua Danforth, John Chandler Williams, Henry Van Schaack, and others, who had recently become citizens, and Rev. Mr. Allen, Oliver Wendell, Dr. Childs, and others of longer residence, were prominently active in support of law and order.

Pittsfield, at that time, had flourishing material interests, and also a strong conservative element in its population; but there was a large class, especially among the farmers, who were embarrassed by the financial dif-

ficulties of the time, and by a succession of failures in their crops. There were many who were lukewarm in their conservatism because of existing evils under the constitution that the Legislature had not shown a proper disposition to remedy. By the absence of this class from town meetings the open insurrectionists were able, at times, to control these meetings.

At a town meeting in September, 1786, a committee was chosen to draft instructions for the representative of the town, Dr. Timothy Childs. This committee consisted of Woodbridge Little, Joseph Fairfield, Daniel Hubbard, Major Simon Larned, and Eli Root—two malcontents and three who are supposed to have been of opposite views. Of the seven paragraphs which they reported the following were adopted by a majority of the meeting :

"1st. That you endeavor to obtain a suspension of the collecting of the last State tax, so far as it respects the redemption or payment of the public securities of every description or denomination, or the interest due on said securities, until some more easy and equal method of paying the same can be found and adopted. And it is the sense of your constituents, that some medium at which public securities of every kind have been sold and transferred from time to time shall be considered as the true value of the same, and that they be paid both principal and interest accordingly; and that the present appropriation of the impost and excise revenue be suspended in the meantime, if not forever.

"2d. That the courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace be abolished, and some other system instituted, calculated (if possible) to lessen the present expense of suits in law, and bring them to a more speedy decision.

"3d. That particular attention be paid to the fee-table, and that the fees of justices of the peace, attorneys-at-law, sheriffs, and all other civil officers, be so far reduced as that they shall receive merely an honest and equitable recompense for their services, and not have it in their power to evade the true meaning and intention of the legislature in their establishment of fees; and that it be an object whether a reduction of salaries in many instances is not as proper as an augmentation in any.

"4th. That you use your influence to obtain a law that no debt shall be collected by law which shall be contracted after a certain period to be fixed by the court, and that a tender act be made to ease all debtors as much as possible without doing manifest injustice to creditors."

At another town meeting, held October 23d, in the same year, although malcontent delegates to a convention in Pittsfield, to be held the next month, were appointed, the resolutions adopted were more strongly conservative. In the latter part of January, 1787, when the armed rebellion was at its height, a stormy meeting was held; but afterward, at the town meetings, good order and sound policy were favored.

In the spring and summer of 1787 General Lincoln with a body of troops occupied Pittsfield, and the soldiers were quartered among the inhabitants in such manner as would cause the least inconvenience which the nature of the case admitted. The officers were assigned to the better class of houses, and were almost universally received with a cordial welcome, from which many enduring friendships arose; and

doubtless, although unrecorded, the same was true of intimacies formed in humbler quarters.

Commendable discipline was maintained among the military ; and the unavoidable wordy disputes between soldiers and citizens never resulted in serious disturbances. With a large number of young men congregated in a place which offered few legitimate channels for the relief of exuberant animal spirits, or means for dissipating the tedium of garrison life, the license of the camp sometimes assumed forms vexatious to the staid housekeeper. But the incidents related in illustration of these little annoyances betoken the roguish pranks of boyish men, and not the insolence of military hectoring.

After the close of the Shays rebellion, and the conciliation toward the State of the rebel spirit, the jealousies and divisions which had been engendered in the town continued to manifest themselves. The Rev. Mr. Allen, who had entered with his whole soul into the Revolutionary struggle, and had taken an active part against the rebels in the Shays insurrection, had, of course, incurred the displeasure of the tories in the former struggle, and of the rebels (many of whom were the same people) in the latter. It must be remembered that at that time there was an unnatural union between church and State, and that whatever bickerings and contentions arose in the ecclesiastical body must necessarily affect the local politics of the town. In the case of Pittsfield the town was a single Congregational parish, that could only be divided by a special act of the Legislature. The ill feeling that had arisen in the church led, in 1788, to a proposal for a division of the parish, and at a town meeting in April of that year a committee was appointed to investigate the causes of the disunion, and to suggest measures for its remedy. The committee was composed of Woodbridge Little, Deacon Daniel Hubbard, Joseph Farr, Captain James Dn. Colt, Major Oliver Root, Deacon Joseph Clark, Captains David Bush, Joel Stevens, and William Francis, Enoch Haskins, and Stephen Fowler. The decisions of this committee were not satisfactory to all the discontented members of the parish, but as time wore on the discord gradually subsided, and an era of comparative good feeling was reached.

CHAPTER XIX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Pittsfield at the Beginning of the 19th Century.—War of 1812.—Domestic and Social Life. Manners and Morals.—The Press.—Post Office.

IN 1798 the Duke de la Rochefoucault de Liancourt, a French exile, who had in 1795-7 traveled in the United States, spoke of Pittsfield as a small but neat town, containing several large and handsome houses of joiner's work. Of many of these houses it is proposed here to speak.

Captain John Strong, a Revolutionary patriot, erected a house on East street. He, and his son of the same name, kept it as a tavern many years. In 1800 it was purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy, who added to it a third story in place of its gambrel roof attic. Robert Pomeroy, his son, who succeeded him, afterward built a large wing on the southeast corner.

The John Chandler Williams homestead, on the corner of Park Square and East street, was built by Colonel James Easton. It was purchased, about the close of the Revolution, by John Chandler Williams, by whom it was finished. It was removed a little east, to the corner of Wendell avenue, to make room for the court house.

In 1792 Hon. Ashbel Strong built a square mansion on South street. It was owned by his heirs till 1862, when it was purchased by George and David Campbell.

The Dr. John M. Brewster homestead, East street, on the site now occupied by Russell Allen's magnificent residence, was built by Colonel Simon Larned prior to 1790.

Thomas Gold erected a large square house on East street. After the death of Mr. Gold it became the summer residence of his son-in-law, Hon. Nathan Appleton, whose daughter married the poet, Longfellow. The subject of Longfellow's poem, "The old clock on the stairs," stood on the broad landing of the staircase leading from the spacious entrance hall. It has since been the residence of Mrs. T. F. Plunkett, the authoress. A mansard roof and a more elaborate portico were added to it.

On the east side of South street, a mile below the park, Henry Van Schaack, in 1781, built his mansion, which was for many years the best

edifice in the town. It was purchased in 1807 by Elkanah Watson, and by Major Thomas Melville in 1816. He was succeeded in the ownership, in 1837, by his son, Robert Melville, and in 1851 it was purchased by J. R. Morewood. Previous to 1851 it was kept as a boarding house, and numbered among its guests Henry W. Longfellow, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Herman Melville, and President John Tyler.

About a quarter of a mile southeast from the Van Schaack mansion Captain David Bush, some years previous to 1800, erected his homestead. In 1852 it was purchased by Herman Melville and by him named "Arrow-Head," from the Indian relics found there. In this house Mr. Melville wrote many of his stories, and among them the "Piazza Tales," so named from a piazza which the author constantly occupied on the north end of the house. The old fashioned broad chimney of this house was made the subject of the author's quaint essay, "My Chimney and I."

In 1767 Woodbridge Little built a cottage near where the Boston & Albany Railroad crosses Beaver street. He occupied this till his death, in 1813.

In the west part, nearly a century since, Captain William Francis built a house, in which he passed his life, and which was occupied by his descendants. Another was built by Robert Francis, another was that of Rev. John Francis, in which the Baptist church was reorganized, and where many of its early services were held. Still another was erected by Mather Wright and was long occupied by Linus Parker.

In the same vicinity the tavern built by Jesse Goodrich and bearing his name, was long kept by him. It was very well built and time made little impression on it.

The greater number of the houses that were standing in 1800 have perished.

On the "Berkshire corner" of North and West streets was a gambrel-roofed building that was occupied as an inn by Captain John Dickinson, Darius Larned, and Captain Joseph Merrick, who was the landlord in 1810. He was a federalist, and the democrats became displeased with him and built, on the opposite side of the park, a handsome hotel of three stories. Not to be outdone, Captain Merrick added a third story in place of the gambrel roof on his, and fitted up a fine hall. Solomon Russell and his brother succeeded Captain Merrick in the proprietorship of the inn, which was burned in 1826, and the Berkshire House was built by the Messrs. Russell the next year.

On the opposite corner, formed by South and West streets, was the two story gambrel roofed building occupied in 1800 by James D. Colt, jr., as a dwelling. He was succeeded by Hon. John W. Hulbert.

On East street was a gambrel roof cottage, built by Rev. Thomas Allen as a store for his son Jonathan. It was the printing office of three newspapers previous to the *Sun*. It was removed to North street in 1800.

The "long house" on Williams street, built by Colonel Williams,

was afterward owned and occupied by Joseph Shearer, who married Colonel Williams' widow.

The Ingersoll tavern, famous as General Lincoln's headquarters, stood in the rear of the present corner of North and Depot streets. It was afterward popularly called "Fort Necessity," and the well is still sometimes called the "Fort Well."

In 1800 Dr. Timothy Childs lived in the square flat-roofed house on the hill opposite the present Boston and Albany Railroad depot. This was a part of the ministry lot, purchased by him of the town in 1774.

Of the style of roofs it may be said that gambrel roofs succeeded the log cabins of the first settlers, though some roofs were peaked, and that flat roofs began to come in fashion soon after the Revolution.

The Lombardy poplars, which were formerly abundant here, were introduced by Henry Van Schnaek.

In speaking of ornamental trees and shrubs it must be remembered that the primitive forest had not, at that time, wholly disappeared within the limits of the present village, and people had not come to cultivate shrubbery and shade trees as they did in after years, when the grand old forests had disappeared.

The mercantile establishments in Pittsfield at this time were few and unpretending.

On East street, at the corner of Second, was the two-story gambrel-roof store of Colonel Joshua Danforth; its gable end facing East street. A little below was a similar store, but of only one story, occupied by Graves & Root.

On the corner of North street and Park place, with the gable end and entrance facing on the latter, was the store built by Jonathan Allen, in 1798; a plain, neat building with an angular roof. Next north, on the site of the Allen block, was the small one-story steep-roofed "medicine shop," built in 1796, by Dr. Timothy Childs. On South street, facing the west end of Bank row, was built about this time by J. D. & S. D. Colt a handsome wooden store, large for its time, of two stories with an angular roof. Opposite the Colt store on the corner of Bank row and South street, was a similar store which was built by Hon. Ashbel Strong, and occupied by his brother-in-law, John Stoddard.

From the Stoddard store to the house of John Chandler Williams was a vacant space.

At that time the road from Lenox to Lanesboro, of which North and South streets were a part, extended through Pittsfield nearly in a straight line, passing through the present site of the high school house, and over the hill north of Maplewood Institute, and that east of Pontoosuc Lake. East and West streets, as now, extended from a point half a mile east of the park, in a straight line, to the Hancock borders. Owing to the swamp east of that point, the highway diverged thence southeast. These intersecting roads, practically only two, may be considered the trunk, or base of the whole system. From North street, about half a

mile north of Maplewood, a street turned a little to the northwest and passing near the present entrance of the cemetery joined and continued through Cascade street; forming the avenue by which the people of the North Woods and several of the forge neighborhoods reached the central village. Wahcouah street was not yet opened. Farther north a road, crossing the outlet of Pontoosuc Lake, wound along its west side. From South street, Williams street—one of the originally reserved roads—was actually opened eastward to the Dalton line. Westward there continued to be an unmade portion until the line reached a point near Osceola village, whence it was completed to the foot of the mountain. Beyond the river South Mountain street wound along the base of the hill from which it takes its name. From West street Oneida street ran north to Seymour's iron forge. On West street again, east of the river, Mill street led south to Luce's mill. From Williams street Shearer's lane ran south along the east side of the farm which had been owned by Colonel Williams; and from the same street a road ran south and southwest, to "Rock Mountain;" now known as the Sikes district, famous for its very hard and peculiarly-stratified granular quartz.

Northward from Elm street, extended Dickinson street, or the east road to Lauesboro. There were some other roads in various parts of the town; but the lack of recognizable landmarks would render an attempt to describe them unintelligible to most readers.

Between 1800 and 1812 the appearance of Park square had been greatly changed, although it was still an open ungraded space through which roads, dividing at the head of East street ran to West street and to the corner of North street. The old Elm had but a single companion, which stood in the southeast corner of the square. When the first soldiers for the war of 1812 entered Pittsfield they found a moderately compact central village with a brisk country business. The north side of the square, in addition to the church and the town house, had on the corner of North street the "elegant store" built by Simeon Griswold; a plain wooden structure, which long held its place; being occupied by Josiah Bissell & Son, and by John C. West & Brother. The Pittsfield Hotel had taken the place of the printing office on the east side. On the south, next to the grounds of John Chandler Williams, stood the Female Academy. Then came the Berkshire Bank building, the "book store" of J. & R. Warriner, and the "medicine store" of Henry James & Co., Captain Campbell's coffee house and the two-story (Stoddard) store occupied by Nathan Willis & Son. David Campbell and James Buel had succeeded J. D. & S. D. Colt in the store built by them on the west side of the square. North of this, on the south corner of West street, still stood the gambrel-roof cottage owned by John W. Hulbert, who had collected on the premises materials for a handsome stone mansion, when the failure of the Berkshire Bank dissipated this, with many another pleasant Pittsfield hope. North of West street, stood Captain Merrick's



THE PARK IN 1807.

inn, and the Bush building with its two tenements occupied respectively by a shoemaker and a goldsmith.

It will thus be seen that the four sides of Park square were pretty closely surrounded with buildings chiefly devoted to business purposes. But the business of the town was far from being confined to Park square. Colonel Danforth still continued his store on East street, and John B. Root and James McKnight occupied that built by Colonel Larned. Elder Robert Green, having recently purchased the stock of Abner Jinks, kept quite an extensive assortment on Elm street, as Horace Allen did on West street, near Lake Onondaga.

Early in 1800 Abner Stevens removed the drum making business which he had for some years carried on at Hancock, to Pittsfield, where he built a shop on North street, between Fenn street and the Boston and Albany Railroad.

In 1815 Edward A. Newton visited Pittsfield, and married a daughter of John C. Williams, to whom the town was indebted for its common, not then known as the Park. Mr. Newton took a deep interest in the welfare of the Old Elm, which then spread its foliage in full vigor and luxuriance; and to protect it from the teeth of horses he, with a friend, heaped around the trunk a pile of large stones, which rude device answered its purpose for a time.

Early in June, 1824, the first attempt was made by the citizens to improve the common. Three or four hundred days' work were volunteered by the people, with teams and implements. At its next meeting the town voted thanks to the people living outside of the central highway district, and to the Hancock Shakers, for their voluntary service in leveling the public square and grading East street.

In 1825 Mr. Newton made Pittsfield his permanent home, and soon commenced an effort to excite an interest in the improvement of the central square. Many citizens cordially joined in the movement, and in 1826 the town appointed a committee of five, to be joined by the same number appointed by the citizens of the village, to consider certain contemplated improvements. Nathan Willis, Abel West, Jonathan Yale Clark, Butler Goodrich, and Charles Churchill were the committee on the part of the town; S. D. Colt, S. M. McKay, E. R. Colt, on the part of the village.

It was determined to enclose a park in the center of the square, and to plant it with trees. Nathan Willis, Joseph Merrick, and Abel West were made a sub-committee to superintend the planting of the trees. This was done in the spring of 1827. Mr. West superintended the planting, and performed, with his own hands, a large portion of the labor.

In the same year many fine trees were set on South street where others had been previously planted by Captain John Dickinson, Thomas B. Strong, Dr. H. H. Childs, William Hollister, Henry C. Brown, and others.

Mr. E. A. Newton contributed \$80 toward the expense of this im-

provement of the park ; the citizens raising an equal amount. So much of the labor, however, was performed without payment that the expenditure of the whole sum was unnecessary ; and two years afterward the surplus was, upon Mr. Newton's suggestion, applied, with an additional subscription raised by Mr. S. L. Russell, to the building of sidewalks on Park square ; the first built in town by public effort.

War against Great Britain was declared by Congress in June, 1812. This declaration was received with joy by the democratic majority in Pittsfield, while the federalists, after a brief hesitation on the part of some of their number, arrayed themselves in opposition to the war, and the violence of party feeling became even more intense than before.

Among the prominent and active members of the federal party in Pittsfield were : Woodbridge Little, Captain Charles Goodrich, John W. Hulbert, John Chandler Williams, Thomas Gold, Deacon Charles Goodrich, Joseph Merrick, and Dr. Daniel James ; and of active younger men : Lemuel Pomeroy, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., James D. Colt, Butler Goodrich, David Campbell, the Warriners, Jason Clapp, Joseph Bissell, and James Buel.

Among the democratic leaders were : Ezekiel Bacon, Simba Larned, Jonathan Allen, 1st and 2d, Dr. Timothy and Dr. H. H. Childs, John B. Root, Captain John Dickinson, Phineas Allen, Elkanah Watson, and Joseph Shearer. There were others among the democrats, less active, but always vigilant and reliable. Among them were all the influential farmers of the west part, Oliver Root, Joel Stevens, a long list by the name of Francis, Jesse Goodrich, the Churchills, the Hubbards, the Parkers, and nearly all whose names were on the roll of the West Part militia ; in the east were the Bushes, Guuns, Fairfields, Nobles, and Herricks ; at the north the Merrills ; in the center the Ingersolls, the Hollisters, Oramel Fanning, William Clark, Simeon Griswold, and others.

The war gave great promise of prosperity to its opponents who were engaged in the manufacture of cloths, and to one among them, Mr. Pomeroy, who was a manufacturer of guns, it afforded the prospect, which was realized, of an excellent market for his muskets.

Another benefit which Pittsfield derived from the war was the establishment here, in 1812, of a cantonment of United States troops, followed the next year by a depot for prisoners of war. From these there resulted a large expenditure of money here, which was especially welcome after the then recent losses in the town.

On the passage of the act of January, 1812, for raising 25,000 additional United States troops, a general rendezvous for recruits was established at Pittsfield, Captain A. J. Bucklin, of Cheshire, being placed in command.

On the 22d of May Rev. William Allen deeded to the United States, for \$800, one acre of land on the east side of North street, next above the present location of the Boston & Albany Railroad. Upon this site stood the gambrel-roofed cottage which had been removed from East

street to give place for the Pittsfield Hotel. This was now fitted up as a residence for the commandant of the post, and continued to be occupied for that purpose until Pittsfield ceased to be a military station.

On the 30th of May General Dearborn visited Pittsfield and arranged for the purchase by the United States of thirteen acres of level ground about one hundred rods north from the park. This was afterward increased to twenty-six acres and ninety-three rods.

The northern part of the thirteen acres purchased by General Dearborn was covered by a beautiful grove. A few rods south of the edge of this wood, on the spots since occupied by the chapel and two boarding houses of Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute, were ranged the barracks; three plain wooden buildings, each three stories high and 130 feet long; with piazzas along the fronts of the different stories.

The west building was the officers' quarters; the east that of the non-commissioned officers and privates. The middle was used for various purposes. This was the arrangement for the first year. Subsequently some changes occurred, incident to the use of the Cantonment as a depot for prisoners of war. In the rear were two barns of the same length as the barracks, and two stories high; it being in contemplation to form here a regiment of cavalry.

Captain John Dickinson contracted to erect and complete these buildings within sixty days, and fulfilled his contract. A plain two story building was afterward erected in the southwest corner of the thirteen acres for a hospital, and, on North street, the thrifty politician and farmer, Joseph Shearer, built his sutler's shop.

Long before the buildings were completed the camp and garrison equipage and 2,000 stand of arms were received.

The first detachment of soldiers, seventy men of Captain Harris' company of light dragoons, arrived on the 24th of June, and they were greeted with that enthusiasm which always hails the first appearance of troops on the breaking out of a war. The troops remained several months at the cantonment, and maintained the good opinion of the citizens, with whom the soldiers mingled as freely as was consistent with good discipline.

South of the unfinished barracks the cantonment grounds covered a beautiful level area of eight or nine acres, which had been Rev. Mr. Allen's meadow; and upon this the dragoons encamped—as other detachments afterward did, from time to time, when the barracks were insufficient.

To all the soldiers who were afterward quartered here the hospitalities of the people in Pittsfield and neighboring towns were liberally extended. In return for these hospitalities the officers began early and kept up till the close of the war a round of balls, which, if gallantry and beauty could make them so, were, beyond doubt, brilliant; though gay calicoes were far in excess of muslins, and silks were seldom seen.

This cantonment soon became the rendezvous for many troops, and

a commissary station was established here in charge of Major Thomas Melville, jr. He established his official residence in the gambrel roofed cottage purchased of Rev. William Allen.

The establishment of a commissary station and a depot for prisoners of war in connection with the cantonment furnished a cash market for almost every kind of surplus product which the county or the neighboring region could supply, and contributed much toward making Pittsfield a local business center. Major Melville's advertisements, commencing June 17th, 1812, with "six or seven hundred yards of yard-wide tow-cloth," called, before they ended, for every variety of cloth, for leather, iron, beef, pork, grain of all kinds, vegetables, hay, wood, wagons, horses, and whatever else an army could consume or use. William Hollister and Oramel Fanning became contractors in 1813 for supplying the local commissariat.

It may here be stated that, although no medical college existed here then, there were students of anatomy, and on the night of the 20th of September, 1813, the body of Joseph Childs, a soldier that had been buried in the town burial ground, was disinterred and carried away for dissection. The commandant of the cantonment offered a reward of fifty dollars for the detection of the resurrectionist, but, although there was little doubt of his identity, no legal proof against him could be obtained. A similar case occurred afterward and a guard was placed over the graves. Subsequently interments were made in the cantonment grounds where a plat was set apart for that purpose.

On the 20th of April, 1813, Jonathan Allen was appointed deputy quartermaster general, with the rank of captain, and detailed for service at Pittsfield. The expenditures by Captain Allen in his department were of course in addition to those made by Major Melville. Indeed, they formed a large part of the money which the war brought to Pittsfield. His estimates for the year 1813, in which the requirements were much less than in the succeeding year, were \$24,400; the items being for horses, wood, straw, powder, transportation, provender, and contingent expenses. For the month of December, 1814, the estimate for the same items, with the exception of the purchase of horses, was \$766; and for the month of January, 1815, the estimate was \$815; for the month of February, 1815, \$1,692.

In the summer of 1813 it was determined to make Pittsfield a depot for prisoners. These were at first quartered in the barracks, but as the number increased it became necessary to provide other quarters for them. Major Melville determined to remodel for that purpose the two barns that stood on the grounds of the cantonment. He repaired to the house of Captain Hosea Merrill, who was an extensive lumber dealer and builder, and moreover an ardent democrat and supporter of the war, and urged him to undertake the task at once. But it happened to be Sunday, and Captain Merrill would not so much as talk upon the subject; his many years of service in the Revolutionary army having not in the least weak-

ened his New England scruples concerning labor on the Sabbath. On Monday, however, without questioning the probability of pay from the government, he began work in earnest.

The specifications required, for two of the rooms, windows protected by heavy iron gratings; and around the entire building a plank fence two inches thick, twelve feet high, and with stout hemlock posts sunk five feet in the earth. The plank was as yet all in the log, and some of the logs were standing in the forest. The iron was at Boston, and the workmen were nearly all yet to be engaged. But loggers were briskly set at work; the saw mill at Pontoosuc ran night and day; the prisoners already in barracks were pressed into service; the iron was received and the gratings were made by blacksmith Ezekiel Bates. The last stroke of the workman's hammer was heard just as the first squad of new prisoners marched into the barracks.

Dr. Timothy Childs, and his son, Dr. H. H. Childs, both of Pittsfield, were surgeons in charge of the prisoners at this depot.

When the army was reduced to a peace basis, in 1815, the following officers from Pittsfield were retained: Captain Reynolds M. Kirby, aid to General Ripley; Lieutenant Thomas Childs, Captain David Perry, First Lieutenant William Browning, First Lieutenant (captain by brevet) Benjamin F. Larned, Surgeon's Mate E. L. Allen. There were also two officers retained who had married Pittsfield ladies, and made Pittsfield for a time their home: General Eleazer W. Ripley and Captain (major by brevet) Benjamin F. Watson.

Captain Thomas Childs, son of Dr. Timothy Childs, was born in 1795. During the war he served in the heavy artillery. He continued in the army, serving with credit in the Seminole and Mexican wars, and at his death held the rank of brigadier general.

Captain Larned was the son of Darius Larned and Eunice Williams Larned, daughter of Deacon William Williams, the noted Dalton loyalist. He continued in the army through life; and at his death, in 1862, held the post of paymaster general. He was buried in the Pittsfield Cemetery.

Dr. Elisha Lee Allen, son of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1783, and died at Pas Christien, Louisiana, September 5th, 1817; falling a victim to his conscientious and zealous performance of duty in attending upon soldiers suffering from yellow fever, even when his professional associates assured him that he needed rest and medical assistance for himself.

A few weeks before the death of Dr. Allen, on the 23d of September, his brother, Solomon L. Allen, was killed by falling from the roof of a college building, which was unfinished, at Middlebury, Vt. Professor Allen graduated at Middlebury, in 1815, and was elected professor of the ancient languages, a short time before his death.

Still another son of Rev. Mr. Allen, Samuel L. Allen, died at Ogeechee, near Savannah, Georgia, August 10th, 1816. He was born in 1784.

entered the United States Army at the commencement of the war of 1812, and served with fidelity and reputation; being engaged in nearly all the hard fought battles on what was then the western frontier.

Lieutenant William Browning, before entering the army, was a hatter. He is described by those who knew him, as possessing unusual accomplishments, and a very laudable ambition.

Captain David Perry was a lawyer who removed to Pittsfield from the east—from Boston it is said; but information of him is scanty.

Captain, afterward Major Reynolds M. Kirby was also a lawyer in Pittsfield, and married Harriet, daughter of Colonel Simon Larned. In the nullification excitement of 1832 he was in command of the guard stationed at the State arsenal in Charleston, which was removed, at the request of the governor of South Carolina, to Fort Moultrie.

Eleazer Wheelock Ripley, born at Hanover, N. H., in 1782, was the son of Rev. Sylvanus Ripley, first professor of divinity at Dartmouth College, and grandson of Rev. Dr. Eleazer Wheelock, the founder and first president of that institution. He was also a lineal descendant of Miles Standish. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1800, and settled in the practice of the law at Fryeburg, in Maine. Being a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, when, in January, 1812, Joseph Story resigned the speakership on his appointment as judge of the United States Supreme Court, Mr. Ripley was chosen to fill the vacancy. In 1811 he married Miss Love, daughter of Rev. Thomas Allen, a lady to whom tradition attributes unusual charms of mind and person; with whose family that of her husband was already connected by the marriage of Rev. Dr. William Allen to the daughter of the second President Wheelock.

At the breaking out of the war, Mr. Ripley received a commission as lieutenant colonel in the Twenty-first regiment. Lieutenant Colonel Ripley came back to Pittsfield, where he had married the previous year, at the head of a fine detachment of men which he had raised in Maine. His conduct in the field was so creditable that, in March, 1814, he was promoted brigadier general in company with Scott, Gaines, and Macomb. In the campaign of the following summer he served gallantly; and at the sortie of Fort Erie, on the 17th of September, while at the head of the Twenty-first regiment, then engaged at close quarters with the enemy, he received a very dangerous wound in the neck, from which a tedious and painful illness resulted, during which he was faithfully attended by his young wife.

In November Congress voted to Generals Brown, Scott, Gaines, Miller, Porter, and Ripley, the thanks of the nation; and to each a gold medal. That of General Ripley bore on one side his bust, in profile, his name and military title; on the other a figure of Victory; hanging upon the branches of a palm tree a tablet inscribed with the names Chippewa, Niagara, Erie. New York, Massachusetts, South Carolina, and Georgia also voted thanks and "visible tokens of approbation" to General Ripley.

When he returned to Pittsfield, in February, 1815, the citizens honored him with a public dinner.

General Ripley was one of the four brigadiers retained in the reduction of the army to a peace basis; the others being Scott, Gaines, and Macomb. In 1816 he was assigned to the command of the military district the headquarters of which were at New Orleans. In 1820 he resigned, but remained in that city in the practice of the law; and in 1836 was chosen representative in Congress, which office he held until his death in 1839.

Major Watson was born at Newport, R. I., in 1780, and entered the army in 1812 as second lieutenant in the Twenty-fourth infantry, and in the following year was successively promoted first lieutenant, and adjutant, with the rank of captain. In 1814 he was breveted major for gallant conduct at the battle of Niagara Falls. In the reduction of the army he was retained as major in the Sixth infantry. In August, 1820, being then in command of the post at Pittsfield, he married Miss Elizabeth Marsh of that town, a granddaughter of Deacon William Williams, of Dalton. He died October 4th, 1827, in the house of his friend, General E. P. Gaines, at Newport, Ky., and was buried in the private burying ground of General Zachary Taylor.

Captain Jared Ingersoll was the son of a well known earnest democrat of the same name. His mother was, before her second marriage, the widow of Colonel John Brown, of Revolutionary fame. Captain Ingersoll, the younger, was born in 1787. Like his father a very ardent democrat, he entered the army at the commencement of the war, and served with conspicuous bravery. Even in the Bloody Ninth his gallantry was considered exceptional. His name and that of Major Kirby were frequently mentioned with the highest commendation in the dispatches of commanding officers. The citizens of Pittsfield recognized his merits by the presentation of a costly sword, with a scabbard of solid silver. After the war he was for many years deputy sheriff and coroner, holding the latter office at his death in 1871.

The establishment of a military post at Pittsfield could not fail to increase the number and ardor of the supporters of the war; and therefore the violence of their antagonism to the friends of peace. In many of the eastern towns in Massachusetts, where the Federalists were largely in the majority, resolutions denunciatory of the war had been adopted in town meetings. In Boston several had been held, and resolutions particularly intemperate in their language had been adopted. In Pittsfield, in a full town meeting held for that purpose on the 27th of August, the following resolutions were adopted, after a spirited discussion:

PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS.

"Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Boston have, at sundry meetings of said inhabitants lately held, passed sundry resolutions, and recommended a system of measures to be adopted and pursued by such other disaffected towns or voluntary as-

sociations in this commonwealth as shall show a disposition to concur with them therein, which, under pretense of *aiding the civil authorities of the State* 'in the suppression of tumults, riots and unlawful assemblies,' which have neither arisen or been threatened, have obviously in view the organization of an *armed force* within the bosom of our commonwealth, for some *unavowed and illegitimate purpose*—and have also appointed delegates to a convention of the State, unrecognized by the constitution and the laws—to be convened by no public or lawful authority—composed of persons deputed in no regular or authorized manner—and for the effecting of objects neither specified or known to the good people of the commonwealth at large. And certain other towns and associations of disaffected individuals, having also adopted various measures of a similar import, tendency and design. And whereas, the aforesaid proceedings, when taken in connection with the refusal of the governor of this commonwealth, and of the State of Connecticut, to order out such detachments of the militia of these States as are deemed necessary by the president of the United States, for the defense thereof against the invasions or depredations to which they are exposed on the part of a foreign nation with whom the United States are engaged in a just and necessary war. And whereas, the sentiments now openly propagated and avowed through the medium of the public newspapers printed in the town of Boston, and elsewhere, indicate an intention of withdrawing from the service of their country, at this most interesting crisis, the military force of the State, and arraying the people and civil authorities thereof against the authority of the United States, and against the just cause in which our country is now contending. And it is therefore deemed necessary that the most prompt and efficient measures should forthwith be adopted on the part of such of the inhabitants of this commonwealth as are resolved to *stand or fall* with their country, for the purpose of meeting all such events as may be brought upon them through the agency of such alarming and unjustifiable combinations, as well as for the upholding of the constituted authority of the Union in all lawful measures which they may adopt to vindicate the just rights of the nation abroad, and to maintain its authority at home. Therefore,

"Resolved as the sense of this town. That we have all that confidence in our national government, which flows from an attachment to its principles and an approbation of its measures. That we will obey its laws, execute to the utmost of our ability its constitutional requisitions, suppress and defeat all unlawful combinations against its authority; and in despite of all open or insidious attempts to withdraw our allegiance from our country—will stand or fall in its common cause.

"Resolved, That we have seen with much regret, but entirely without dismay, sundry resolutions and proceedings of the town of Boston; which, under the pretence of suppressing tumultuous and unlawful assemblies of the people, appear designed to arm one portion of them against the other, and to array the local and state authorities against that of the United States. Instead of turning them to their proper legitimate objects—the arrogance of its declared enemies.

"Resolved, That the plan of organizing a state-convention, not recognized by the constitution or the laws of the commonwealth—called by no legitimate authority, and for effecting of no specified or avowed object, is either an idle and wanton attempt to alarm and vex the public mind with vain and nugatory projects; or to usurp unconstitutional and lawless powers, by a body having no regular title or claim to the exercise thereof—a procedure which, on the first supposition, excites war amongst, and the second demands, and shall receive, our unqualified resistance.

"*Resolved*, That we will with equal promptitude, devote ourselves and substance to maintain the just rights of the nation against foreign aggression, and to put down *domestic usurpations* under whatever pretence they may be attempted, or under whatever local authorities they may be countenanced and supported.

"*Resolved*, That although we have as sincere a detestation of all riotous and tumultuous proceedings as the town of *Boston* has, or would appear to have; yet we will not affect terrors which we do not feel, nor will we exhaust that spirit and that indignation with which every American bosom ought at this moment, to beat against our foreign foes, in extravagant and passionate denunciations against our fellow citizens of other States, who, if guilty, are amenable to their own laws, and punishable by their own civil authorities.

"*Resolved*, That it will conduce much to the quiet of the State, if the inhabitants of the town of *Boston* would attend more to *their own concerns*, and cease to harass the good people of the commonwealth with their impracticable '*notions*' and their ambitious and illusory projects.

"*Resolved*, That the governor of the commonwealth having refused to call out those detachments of its militia, which were deemed necessary by the president of the United States to aid in the defense of its vulnerable points, is justly responsible for the safety of the State, and its protection against all foreign annoyances, depredations or invasions.

"*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to every citizen capable of performing military duty, to furnish and keep on hand suitable arms and equipments, and stand ready to aid the government of the United States, either in the repulsion of foreign enemies or in the suppression of unlawful combinations and usurpations against its authority and the constitutional powers of the State, *whether* under the form of conventions, or any other organized associations whatever."⁴

The town, also, by vote, instructed the selectmen to purchase, in addition to the usual stock of ammunition six casks of powder, and two hundred pounds of ball; and offered a bounty of ten dollars to each of its citizens who should voluntarily enlist: to be paid within one year after the recruit was called into service.

In the crisis which arose in the autumn of 1814 the action of both parties was most honorable, and fully sustained the patriotic fame of the town. The following is taken from the *Pittsfield Sun* of September 22d, 1814:

"PITTSFIELD TOWN-MEETING. PATRIOTISM. UNANIMITY."

"With proud satisfaction, we present to the public the proceedings of the town meeting of Pittsfield, on Monday last, at which Joshua Danforth presided, as moderator. All parties came forward unanimously, and sacrificed at the shrine of their common country, all their animosities and dissensions, in support of true American principles. We trust that every town in the county and State will do likewise. We shall thus present an impenetrable phalanx of patriots to the enemy, which will command her respect, obtain for us an honorable peace, and, with it, the admiration of the world.

"REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE."

"Whereas, a town meeting has been convened at the request of a number of

⁴ The italics in these resolutions are those of the *Pittsfield Sun*.

inhabitants, for the purpose of taking into consideration, *'what they in their corporate capacity ought to do to aid the constituted authorities of our country in repelling the invasion of our territory, and also to enable them in future to protect the other parts of our country from invasion.'*

"And whereas, at the meeting so convened, the following persons have been chosen a committee to propose resolutions expressive of the sense of this meeting on the subject for which it is called, viz: Oliver Root, Thomas Gold, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., James D. Colt, Elkanah Watson and Thomas Melville, jr; and the committee having met, have adopted and present to their fellow-citizens the following preamble and resolutions:

"Preamble. That as we have arrived at a crisis which requires the individual and joint exertions of every citizen; and that as the sacred charter of our Independence, and the safety of our country is at stake.

"It has become the duty of every American to risk his life and property, to preserve the sacred inheritance for which our fathers fought and bled. If incentives are necessary to rouse us to a true sense of our danger, and our duty; let us consider that not only our state is invaded, but our enemy has declared it to be her intention, to take possession of, and to re-annex to the crown of Great Britain, all the territory east of Penobscot River; that she has, besides, officially declared, that she will lay waste and destroy such towns and districts on our coasts as may be assailable. And if this is not sufficient, let us cast our eyes on the depredations committed in the south, as well as those more recently committed in the District of Maine.

"Those acts, whilst they demonstrate to us most unequivocally the intentions of our enemy, admonish us to shun dissensions; and to keep constantly in view, that *united we stand, and divided we fall*. If the enemy counts on our internal divisions, we trust that the patriotism of Americans will prove to her, and to the world, that no difference of opinion exists among us, on the great questions of self-defence, or our existence as a nation. Let each and every one of us, therefore, in this solemn hour of danger, bring forward and deposit on the altar of our country, every passion, every feeling, every prejudice that may tend to awaken resistance, or impair exertion.

"Let us, as a united people, come forward in defence of our common country. Let us take efficient measures to learn the duties of the soldier. Let us be prepared, and in constant readiness to take the field and meet the enemy.

"Let us, like the sages of 1776, pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor, for the maintenance of our National Independence; and our enemy will soon learn that the cause of America is the cause of each of its citizens.

"To these sentiments your committee flatter themselves there cannot be a dissenting voice; and therefore, propose with confidence, the following resolutions:

"Resolved, 1st. That as an extraordinary occasion exists for putting the whole military force of the town into a condition for active and efficient service, the selectmen are instructed forthwith to provide such arms, munitions of war and camp-equipage, as the law has required of towns; and to have the whole ready for immediate use.

"Resolved, 2d. That the selectmen be empowered to give liberal aid to the families of such militia as are, or hereafter may be, called into service, who may need assistance; and that the selectmen be charged with that duty.

"Resolved, 3d. That we will use our utmost endeavors to increase the number

of the militia, to discourage and prevent all evasions, or neglect of duty, that we may insure to the country an active and efficient force.

"Resolved, 4th. That it be recommended to all exempts, to enroll and form themselves into a company, to equip and prepare themselves for active service.

"Resolved, 5th. That we will honestly and sincerely exert ourselves to promote *union, energy and public spirit* among all our fellow citizens; and we appeal with confidence to our fellow-citizens of the county of Berkshire, and elsewhere, on this trying occasion, and we trust they will rise in their native strength and majesty to defend their country and to repel all invasions.

"Signed, Oliver Root, Thomas Melville, jr., Thomas Gold, James D. Colt Elkanah Watson, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., Committee.

"The preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted; and one thousand dollars appropriated to carry them into complete effect."

The committee that drafted the resolutions were equally divided politically: Messrs. Root, Watson, and Melville, were democrats; Messrs. Gold, Colt, and Hinsdale, federalists.

Of course the people in Pittsfield rejoiced at the return of peace, though the cessation of hostilities was far from favorable to their immediate material interests.

Domestic life in Pittsfield was, in early times, like that in all interior New England towns, simple and economical. When the circumstances by which the early settlers were surrounded are considered it will be readily understood that this simplicity of life was imposed on them by their surroundings. They were not exempt from the common frailties of humanity, and, within the limits of their ability, they were just as liable as the people of the present day to permit good taste to degenerate into vanity; but in the exercise of taste or the indulgence of vanity they were limited and directed by surrounding circumstances, as well as by the dictates of omnipotent fashion.

They raised their flax, and spun and wove their linen because cheaper substitutes for it were not then known. They manufactured their own woolen cloths, because woolen mills were not then in existence here, and only the wealthiest among them could afford the luxury of a "broad-cloth" coat. Their garments were made by tailors, tailoresses, and seamstresses in their houses; for circumstances had not then called into existence the merchant tailor, and the now ubiquitous Israelite, with his "sheep coats," had not made his appearance, nor had sewing machines been invented. The old dye tub, the evening seat of the younger children, had its place in every chimney corner, and the wool that had been colored in it was carded and spun in the house, and the yarn was knit into stockings for the family by the female members thereof, for the immense mills of the present day, with their thousands of knitting machines, that produce a cheap but comparatively inferior article, were not then regarded as possibilities.

They manufactured their own leather, or had it tanned "on shares," and hired their own and their children's shoes made either in their

houses, or at the shops of the shoemakers that came here with the first settlers; for the immense manufactories and the shoe stores of the present day had not been thought of.

The "blazing hearth" was then a reality, for their houses were warmed by the cheerful wood fires that are now seldom seen. The huge brick oven for baking the corn pones, pork and beans, pumpkin pies, etc., of that time, was to be found at the side of every fire place, for it was not then known, or even believed, that baking could be done by any other means, except in some cases by the bake kettle. The fuel afforded by the primitive forest was then abundant, and that in the bowels of the earth had not been discovered. Necessity had not then called for the exercise of inventive genius in devising the convenient and economical furnaces, ranges, and stoves of the present day, and the conservatism of the people led them to regard as useless innovations the improvements that changing circumstances afterward compelled them to adopt. Their houses were lighted by tallow dips (or sometimes by what were termed "sluts"), for oil lamps were scarcely known. The use of gas had not then been introduced even in larger cities, and petroleum was awaiting discovery by the present generation. The wooden trenchers, pewter plates, clumsy earthenware, and expensive foreign china ware of early times had not begun to give place to the elegant and cheap products of American potteries, and the ceramic art was not developed in Europe. The vulgarity of carrying food to the mouth on one's knife had not then been discovered, and many of the refinements or conventionalities of modern society had no existence. The old fashioned clock occupied its position on the shelf, or in its tall case, and ticked the seconds, struck the hours, and measured the time with all the accuracy and regularity of the modern smaller and more convenient time keepers.

In the houses that succeeded the primitive log cabins of the early settlers advances in ornamentation were made. The paneled wainscoting, the heavy quaint cornices, and the excessive ornamental work about the fire places were characteristic of the architecture of those times.

The earliest carpets were made of rags, a household product that was introduced by Mrs. Van Schaack. The first woven carpet was brought into town by Mrs. Dr. Timothy Childs, and it covered a space of about nine feet square in the parlor of the house. The first carpet covering a whole floor was laid in the parlor of John Chandler Williams. Floors were usually sprinkled with sand. Painted floors were a later innovation, and were denounced by conservative old ladies as dangerous because of liability to slip on them. For the same reason stone instead of wooden doorsteps were at first received with disfavor.

The style of dress in the latter part of the eighteenth century was, like that of other periods, peculiar. When the small clothes, knee breeches, cocked hats, and queues of the preceding few years were giving way for the more modern styles, many clung to the fashions to which

they had been accustomed, and an assembly at that time exhibited a variety of styles.

The tables of the people were as plentifully spread as their circumstances would permit, and they were not niggardly in their hospitality. The social life of Pittsfield, from this era when the community began to recover from the pecuniary difficulties which followed the Revolution till after the war of 1812, was more genial, merry, and unconstrained than at any period before or since. Social gatherings, private dancing parties, tea parties, hunting frolics, corn huskings, minister's "bees," etc., were frequent, as were evening suppers, when the choicest New England luxuries—from turkey and goose to pumpkin pie, nut cake, apples, chestnuts, and cider—were served in turn at the houses of friends. Every event, from an ecclesiastical council to a military training, was made the occasion for generous and convivial hospitality.

In this keen and general enjoyment of social life there was much that was very pleasant; and there are some who, now in their extreme old age, look back on it with delighted memories. It is true, however, that this departure from ancient puritan austerity of life, a reaction against which had commenced a century earlier, was deeply regretted by old people who saw in it an evidence of the decadence of morals; but as in other similar cases, it was only a decadence of their standard of morality.

The establishment of newspapers in Pittsfield exercised a potent influence on its prosperity. The first paper established was the *American Centinel*. This was published by E. Russell, and the first number appeared December 1st, 1787. At that time there were but two other newspapers in Massachusetts west of Worcester. The *Centinel* was ten by eighteen inches in size, and was probably not liberally patronized, for it had only a brief existence.

It was succeeded by the *Berkshire Chronicle*, the first number of which appeared May 8th, 1788. It was published "by Roger Storrs, near the meeting house," the first meeting house, which stood on East street, there being then no park. This paper was at first only twelve by eight inches in size, but the thirty-first number had the dimensions of eighteen by ten inches. It was skillfully conducted, and it appears to have enjoyed a liberal advertising patronage.

At that time the circulation of journals was attended with difficulties that it is not now easy to appreciate. There was but one post office in Western Massachusetts—that at Springfield—and from that mail matter was carried by post riders, or private mail carriers, who left letters and papers at the doors of their patrons. This post rider also took papers from the printing office and distributed them to subscribers. A scarcity of paper was another difficulty to be contended with. Because of this scarcity Mr. Storrs was compelled to announce, in March, 1789, that he would for the present publish only half a sheet, but as soon as these obstacles were removed "would print a half sheet extraordinary."

This paper was federal in politics, advocated temperance and good morals, and opposed gambling and other fashionable vices. How long it was published after June 17th, 1790, is not known.

After the *Chronicle*, a paper was published, tradition says, by a Mr. Spooner, who afterward removed to Windsor, Vermont.

Succeeding these papers came the *Berkshire Gazette*, which was first published by Nathaniel Holly, Orsemus C. Merrill, and Chester Smith. It was a respectable newspaper, of nineteen by twelve inches in size. The few numbers of it that are left give evidence of the increasing violence of party spirit at that time. Mr. Merrill withdrew from the firm in 1798, and Mr. Holly in March, 1799, in which year its publication ceased. These were the only journals published in Pittsfield prior to 1800. A post office was established in the town in 1794, and probably the existence of a paper hastened its establishment.

The *Sun*, established in October, 1800, continued to be published by Phineas Allen, alone, until 1820, when he admitted his son of the same name as partner in the publication and editorship. The senior partner died May 8th, 1868, but his son continued the paper until May, 1872, when he sold it to his kinsman, Theodore L. Allen. The new proprietor, after conducting it creditably from May to August of that year, sold it to William H. Phillips, of North Adams, who removed to Pittsfield, and made many improvements in the office. Mr. Phillips was succeeded by Horace J. Canfield, as owner, who continued to conduct the paper till March, 1882, when the present Sun Printing Company was formed, with John F. Allen, president and treasurer.

In May, 1827, the *Argus*, a handsome sheet twenty-one inches by sixteen in size, was commenced by Henry K. Strong, who had been for some years principal of the grammar school, or Pittsfield Academy. Mr. Strong was succeeded, May 1st, 1828, by Samuel W. Bush, who conducted the paper until September 1st, 1831, when he removed it to Lenox and united it with the *Berkshire Journal*, then published by John Z. Goodrich.

In removing to Lenox the *Argus* dropped from its heading a neat view of the Pittsfield park, which had adorned it; and the paper took the name of the *Journal and Argus*. Mr. Bush continued to edit it until September, 1838, when Mr. Goodrich became editor as well as proprietor. In the issue of August 27th, the name was changed, without any announcement or explanation, to that of the *Massachusetts Eagle*. In March, 1838, Messrs. Eastman & Montague became publishers, with Henry W. Taft as editor. Charles Montague became sole proprietor in July, 1838; and on the retirement of Mr. Taft, in 1840, he assumed the editorial chair. In 1842, Mr. Montague removed the paper to its old home at Pittsfield, where he continued its publication until November 20th, 1852. It was then purchased by Samuel Bowles & Co., of Springfield, who replenished the material of the office, and leased it to Otis F. R. Wait. Mr. Wait much improved the editorial management, and changed the name to the

Berkshire County Eagle. But, at the end of one year, the establishment was sold to Henry Chickering, of North Adams, and Henry A. Marsh, of Pittsfield, who conducted it until July 29th, 1855, under the firm name of Chickering & Marsh. At that date Mr. Marsh was succeeded by James B. Davis, and the firm continued to be Chickering & Davis until January 1st, 1859, when Mr. Davis withdrew, Mr. Chickering conducting the paper in his own name until July 1st, 1865, when William D. Axtell, previously a successful printer in Pittsfield and Northampton, became associated with him in its ownership and management. Mr. Chickering died in March, 1881. In July of the same year William M. Pomeroy was taken in as a partner, and the firm name continued to be Axtell & Pomeroy until March, 1883, when Mr. Pomeroy was succeeded by John B. Haskins.

The *Berkshire County Whig* was established in 1840. It was edited by Hon. Henry Hubbard, and his son, Douglas S. Hubbard; the latter also being publisher. Independent in its political course, it supported the whig party, but not uniformly or without reserve. When the first native American party nominated Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, for governor, it gave him its support, and in 1848 it entered earnestly into the free-soil movement. In 1849, its publisher joining in the new migration to California, the paper was discontinued.

In 1844 T. D. Bonner, a violent temperance reformer, established the *Cataract*, as an organ of his peculiar views regarding that interest. Its office was at one time mobbed—the only instance of that kind in the history of Berkshire. After two years it passed into the hands of Quigly, Kingsley & Axtell, who continued it eighteen months, and then sold the subscription list to an Albany publisher.

In 1847 William D. Axtell, afterward of the *Eagle*, published, for six months, an extremely sprightly and pleasant paper, entitled the *Star*.

In 1840 Thaddeus Clapp, 3d, published a small campaign sheet entitled "*Old Tip*."

During the existence of the Berkshire Gymnasium the students of that institution published a small sheet of the same name, which numbered among its editors Thomas Allen, Charles E. West, and other men afterward of note. It was entitled to a fair rank among papers of its class.

The *Institute Omnibus* was a small but sparkling sheet, published by the pupils of the Young Ladies' Institute for several years.

The *Berkshire Agriculturist* was commenced in 1847 by Charles Montague, the publisher of the *Eagle*, and E. P. Little, a bookseller. Rev. Dr. Todd was editor for the first eleven numbers, although his connection with it was not made public. Mr. Little left town at the end of that time, and the paper was continued by Mr. Montague until 1848, when he sold it to Dr. Stephen Reed, who changed its name to the *Cultivator and Gazette*. Dr. Reed continued to edit it until 1858, when its publication was

suspended. During the existence of the *Culturist and Gazette* under Dr. Reed's editorship the publishers were Reed, Hull & Pierson, and Reed & Pierson, Mr. Varnum Hull, a printer, and H. M. Pierson, Dr. Reed's partner in an agricultural warehouse, being associated with him.

In 1861 Professors William H. Thayer and R. Cresson Stiles published the *Berkshire Medical Journal*, a monthly magazine which contained many able original articles and much valuable medical information.

The *Evening Journal*, the only daily paper published in Berkshire county, made its first appearance September 27th, 1880. It was conducted by the founder, Nathaniel C. Fowler, until August 1st, 1881, when it was sold to the Journal Company and I. C. Smart, the present pastor of the South Church, became the editor. March 12th, 1883, the paper was purchased by Whitman & Mills. This firm conducted the paper until August 30th, 1883, when they sold out to B. C. Magie, jr. The present proprietor, Joseph E. See, purchased the business of Mr. Magie, December 22d, 1883.

When the *Berkshire Chronicle* was established in 1788, not only was there no post office in the county, but the post riders were very irregular in their circuits, their visits being sometimes at very long intervals. But in January, 1799, Mr. Storrs announced that "the printer of the *Chronicle*, ever endeavoring to furnish his customers with the earliest intelligence, had engaged a post to ride *weekly* from his office in Pittsfield to Springfield on Mondays and return on Wednesdays, with the papers published in the different States of the Union; when matters of importance [brought] by them will be published by the *Chronicle* on Thursday, and immediately circulated to the several towns by the different post-riders."

In 1792 a post office was established at Stockbridge, the first in the county. The Pittsfield office, the second in the county, was established in 1794. Col. Joshua Danforth was appointed postmaster by President Washington. He was removed in 1798 and John Stoddard was appointed. In 1801 Colonel Danforth was restored and he held the position till his death in 1836. Hon. Jonathan Allen was postmaster from 1836 till his death in 1845. Phineas Allen was appointed in 1845 and, with the exception of two years, in which Henry G. Davis was postmaster, held the office till 1861. In that year he was succeeded by Hon. Henry Chickering, who died in 1881, and was succeeded by William F. Osborne. Thomas H. Learned, appointed in January, 1883, is the present postmaster.

CHAPTER XX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Agriculture and Manufacturing.—Felling Mills.—Iron Works.—Tanneries.—First Woolen Manufacturing.—Arthur Schellfeld.—The Housatonic Mill.—The Pittsfield Factory.—The Pomeroy Mills.—The Pontoon Mills.—Barksville and Sugarville.—The Russell Woolen Mill.—Peck's Factories.—Taconic Mill.—Pittsfield and Red Air Woolen Companies.—The Osceola Mill.—Pittsfield Cotton Factory.—Cogan's Tannery.—Coltsville Paper Mill.—Waconah Mills.—Shaker Mill.—Oreola River Flouring Mill.—Kelllogg Steam Power Company.—William Clark & Co.—May & Chapin.—Holden & Kellogg.—Pittsfield Tack Company.—Terry Clock Company.—Sprague Bismut Company.—Willey Robinson Company.—Berkshire Overrid Company.—Berkshire Knitting Mills.—W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company.—Henry, Blain & Co.—Carriage Factories.—The Lumber Business.—Paper Boxes.—Gimble & White.—William H. Tooling & Co.—Hotels and Stores.—Fire Department and Water Works.—Banks and Insurance Companies.

ALTHOUGH commerce and manufactures were business elements of some importance in Pittsfield prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century, agriculture was the chief employment of the people. Those engaged in other pursuits were usually also practical farmers. The clergyman, lawyer, physician, merchants, clothiers, tanners, iron masters, etc., nearly all owned and cultivated farms.

Of course the methods of farming then were rude compared with those of the present day, and the exhaustive practice of constant cropping without the use of fertilizers prevailed as late as 1800, or even later; but as time went on the more intelligent of the farmers here began to recognize the importance of a more prudent system of cultivation, and to adopt better methods, even before the existence of any agricultural society here. On the other hand it is true that here, as elsewhere, many clung with obstinate stupidity to the old insane methods, and regarded every improvement as a useless innovation.

The agricultural products of that period were somewhat different from those of the present time here, wheat and flax having given place to other products. Of course the values of other agricultural products have changed since then, as will be seen by a comparison of the present prices with those of 1795, a list of which, taken from the assessors' book for that year, is here given:

Middling (average ?) horse, \$30.00	Rye per bu. \$.50
Three-year-old horse 15.00	Corn per bu.40
Yearling horse 10.00	Peas and beans per bu.67
Middling oxen 40.00	Oats per bu.25
Middling cows 12.00	Hay per ton 5.00
Three-year-old cattle 12.00	Pork per lb.08
Two year-old cattle 7.50	Beef per lb.04
Yearling cattle 4.00	Cheese per lb.08
Swine per lb. 0.03	Butter per lb.12
Wheat per bu. 1.00	Flax per lb.08

Within less than seven years after the close of the French wars the first fulling mill and the first iron forge were established in Pittsfield. A fulling mill was built by Aaron Barker, at the present Barkersville, in 1748. It was purchased by Valentine Rathbun, in 1770, and by Dan Munro, in 1800, and sold to Daniel Stearns in 1801. Jacob Easign had a clothiery built in 1767 at White's mills, on Water street, Titus Parker one on the Cameron Brook, in the southeast corner of the town, and Deanna Matthew Barber one which he built in 1776, in connection with a saw mill, on the site of the present Wahconah flouring mills.

It is known that the iron works of Captain Charles Goodrich were built, previous to 1767, where Taconic village now is, on the same site where Lemuel Pomeroy afterward had his musket factory. Goodrich's forge passed through several hands, and was operated till about 1800. In its later years it was worked by Captain George Whitney, and his four sons, Joshua, Asa, Noah, and Porter, who did the greater part of the labor with their own hands. They manufactured iron, forged it into anchors, ploughshares, and other articles which found a market, not only at home, but in Hudson and elsewhere. They forged for their own wagon, the first iron axletree made in Pittsfield. This was in use on a farm wagon as late as 1872, seventy years after it was made.

In 1806, James Mills, from Springfield, purchased the old Whitney forge, and established on the site a small gun shop, for the manufacture principally of fowling pieces and other custom work for the neighboring country. In 1808, Lemuel Pomeroy purchased the place of the representatives of Mills, and extended the works to the manufacture of muskets, for which he had contracts with Massachusetts and other States. The extent of the production was about two thousand stand annually.

In 1816 Mr. Pomeroy obtained a contract for supplying the United States Government with two thousand stand annually for a term of five years. This contract was renewed for terms of five years, until 1846, although the amount of production was reduced in 1830 to fifteen hundred stand, but of a more expensive quality. In addition to the muskets made for the government, Mr. Pomeroy supplied two hundred stand annually to the trade.

While the business was in the full tide of success, in 1824, Mr. Pomeroy erected, for its better prosecution, a brick building fifty feet by

forty in size: and in 1828 he added a brick trip hammer shop: these were called the water shops, the machinery being driven by the water power since used by the Taconic factory. The muskets were finished at a wooden shop two stories in height, on the corner of East street and Pomeroy avenue. In 1846 the brick water-shop was burned, and Mr. Pomeroy abandoned the manufacture of muskets: but for about ten years longer the trip hammer shop was used for the manufacture of iron axles.

The armory, which employed about thirty gunsmiths, was very profitable from the first, both to its proprietor and the town. From it Mr. Pomeroy obtained a portion of those resources which under adverse circumstances, enabled him to lay the foundations of his wooden manufactures. The trade of the gunsmith was hereditary in the Pomeroy family, the muskets manufactured by Mr. Pomeroy's grandfather, General Seth Pomeroy, having been famous throughout New England and the Canadas in the French and Indian wars.

The second forge was built in 1775, by Captain Rufus Allen, on the west branch of the Housatonic, just above the West street bridge. The unhealthfulness caused by the flooding of a large surface of the dam necessitated its demolition, and the forge was abandoned.

About 1788-9 Captain Allen, Caleb Morell, Simon Larned, and Elisha Camp erected a forge on Onota Brook, just above its junction with the Housatonic. A little farther up the same stream was the forge of John N. Seymour, and still nearer the lake was that of Aaron Hicock. At Coltsville John Snow built a forge where he manufactured large quantities of iron. These forges, with one exception, continued in operation till after 1800.

The ore used in these forges was first obtained from boulders, which were found on the surface, or in the drift. After this supply failed ore was brought from mines in other towns. Malleable iron was made in these forges, but by processes different from those in use at present. The manufacturers of this iron sent it directly to market in bars, anchors, or other manufactured articles, bartered it with the merchants here, or sold it to the blacksmiths in the vicinity.

The manufacture of leather was early an important branch of industry here. Previous to 1795 Captain Daniel Weller (probably) built the first tannery in Pittsfield, on the north bank of the Wampenun Brook, on the west side of South street. In 1796 he sold this to his son, Major Daniel Weller, and the next spring purchased ten acres on the north bank of the Housatonic, and on the west side of South street. His son, Enoch, had a bark mill on a small water power on Wampenun Brook, below South Mountain street, and from this he supplied ground bark to his father and brother.

Small tanneries or single vats were scattered in different parts of the town where saddlers and shoemakers manufactured their own leather. Tanning was then profitable, and the tanneries in Pittsfield, although

not more numerous than in other towns, were quite a source of local wealth.

The burning of charcoal for the forges and the collecting of bark for the tanneries facilitated and reduced the cost of clearing away the forests, and the utilization of ashes in the manufacture of potash still further counterbalanced the expense of preparing the land for cultivation. This manufacture was sometimes carried on by the farmers in their woods, but more generally the ashes were taken to potasheries, where the manufacture was carried on more systematically and economically. Of these potasheries that of Graves & Root was opposite the tannery on Elm street; that of Colonel Danforth in the rear of his store; that of Simon Larned a little east of the meeting house; and that of D. & S. D. Colt on West street, a short distance east from Center street; and each did a thriving business.

It thus appears that the staple manufactures of Pittsfield at the commencement of the present century were: cloth from household looms, finished by the clothiers; malleable iron and its sub products; leather, clocks, and potash.

The packing of beef and pork by the merchants, although not, strictly speaking, a branch of manufacture, was something of an industry.

There were several minor branches of manufacture carried on in the town. The seed of the flax that was raised to supply the material for the linen cloth that was manufactured in almost every house was utilized for the manufacture of oil in a mill in the town.

After Captain Rufus Allen's forge dam came to grief, John and Jabez Colt built, at the same place, one of less height, and utilized the water to propel machinery for manufacturing cut nails. This was in operation as late as 1800, if not later. Wrought nails were made by many farmers' sons on small anvils, and a supply was thus provided, not only for home use, but for barter at the village stores.

Grist mills and saw mills of course sprang up where there was water to propel them.

The first to introduce the manufacture of woollen in Pittsfield was Arthur Scholfield. He was an Englishman, born in 1737, and reared a clothier in Saddleworth, a manufacturing town of Yorkshire. He came to America in 1793, and to Pittsfield in 1800. Here he found the clothier's business in a flourishing condition, but confined to the fulling and finishing of cloths, including, sometimes but not always, the dyeing. Carding, spinning, and weaving were done in private families and with primitive machinery that, although improved from that placed in Eber Valentine Rathbun's fulling mill in 1770, was still exceedingly imperfect. Rathbun's mill, after lying idle for awhile, had been purchased in 1800 by Dan Monroe, who supplied it with improved machinery. Deacon Eli Maynard, who had succeeded James Ensign in the Water street mill, had made a similar change. Deacon Barber, in the mill at Walconah, built in 1776, used the best machinery of that period.

With the growth of the neighboring country business increased, and the clothiers found abundant employment. But while the manufacture of homespun woolen cloth, the falling and finishing, were done with tolerable economy and fair excellence, the product on the whole was inferior, and the processes by which it was obtained were slow, laborious, and imperfect. This Arthur Scholfield undertook to remedy. The processes to whose improvement he addressed himself were carding, spinning, and weaving. Heretofore the wool had been prepared in rolls by the primitive little hand cards, a tedious proceeding, and the product was apt to be uneven and sometimes flimsy. The spinning upon the old fashioned hand wheel was subject to the same defects. The weaving was done upon a narrow hand loom, which made a coarse cloth, generally twenty-three inches wide. And for all these machines, Mr. Scholfield undertook to introduce the labor-saving and more efficient inventions which were in use in England.

He completed his first carding machine November 1st, 1801, and its advent was thus modestly announced in the *Pittsfield Sun*:

"Arthur Scholfield respectfully informs the inhabitants of Pittsfield and the neighboring towns, that he has a carding machine half a mile west of the meeting house, where they may have their wool carded into rolls for 12½ cents per pound; mixed 15½ cents per pound. If they find the grease, and pick and grease it, it will be 10 cents per pound, and 12½ cents mixed. They are requested to send their wool in sheets, as they will serve to bind up the rolls when done. Also a small assortment of Woolens for sale.

"Pittsfield, November 2d, 1801."

This machine was set up in the building erected on the dam a little north of the West street bridge over the Housatonic, and dignified by the title of "The Pittsfield Factory," a building which may well be called the cradle of Pittsfield manufactures; for here as Mr. Scholfield announced in an advertisement of May, 1802, "were carried on under different firms, dyeing of wool of various colors, making of chairs of various kinds, cut and wrought nails, marble monuments, Rumford fireplaces, common stone for building, hulling and perling of barley, etc., etc." After such a list one would like to know what the double *et cetera* indicated.

But to return to Scholfield's carding machine, the good housewives were at first rather shy of the innovation, and Mrs. Jared Ingersoll, who sent the first fleece, confessed that she did so with great doubt as to the result. But the experiment proved successful. The rolls were more firm and even than those made by hand, the cost was not great, and the saving of time was considerable. Others gave the carding machines a trial, with the like result, and soon one of the most frequent sights in the streets was a wagon wending its way to the Pittsfield factory with a load of wool, or returning with the rolls nicely wrapped in linen sheets pinned with thorns.

. Captain Hosea Merrill was an early friend of Scholfield, and fur-

nished lumber to him for his machines; but his good wife thought it prudent to risk but little in her first trial of his carding. When the rolls came home there was a little domestic scene, in which the characteristics of the different ladies of the family were exhibited. Mrs. Merrill and her two daughters brought out their spinning wheels to try the rolls prepared for them. After working silently for a while, one of the young ladies remarked, with a satisfied air, "This is good." "Yes," said her mother, after waiting a little longer, and with a little more emphasis, "It *is* good." The other daughter spun steadily on, and when she had finished, said quietly: "Mother, I can do twice as much spinning with these rolls as with the old hand carded things." And it actually proved that, one and a half runs of yarn having been an average day's spinning with the hand-carded rolls, three could easily be spun after Scholfield's carding.*

The carding machines were not made personally by Scholfield, but by carpenters and machinists, working under his direction from models and drawings prepared by him. He soon, in the same manner, began the manufacture of machines for sale; and in 1806—to the great satisfaction of other carders—he abandoned the carding of wool altogether, in order to devote himself exclusively to this business and to perfecting models for looms and for spinning jennies, the making of which he shortly after added to it. His immediate successors in the carding business were Alexander and Elisha Fry; but the carding of wool with machines manufactured by him was entered into as a business by several persons in the county. For some years the greatest obstacle which he encountered was the necessity of himself, or by his workmen, preparing the comb-plates by hand; punching and filing the teeth one by one, and with very rude appliances. But in 1814 his friend, James Strandring, succeeded in smuggling out from England a teeth-cutting machine, with which he established, at Pontoosuc, a small manufactory of comb plates, to which he afterward added the making of spindles.

Strandring's machine was placed in the attic of a little shop near the river at Pontoosuc, and the only access to it was by a ladder through a trap door. None were permitted to enter this attic except Strandring, Scholfield, and a man named Wrigley.

In addition to preparing comb-plates, Mr. Strandring made various kinds of saws, and re-cut old ones, which were brought from a wide range of country. He carried on his little shop till his death, some years later, and during the later years added to it the manufacture of spindles.

Scholfield's carding machines had a wide reputation, and were sold all over the country. The price of those made the first year is said to have been over \$1,300 each. In 1806 he advertised double machines for \$253 each, without the cards, or \$400 including them; and picking machines at \$30 each. The prices were afterward still further reduced.

* A run was twenty knots, and a knot forty threads of a prescribed length.

His annual manufacture amounted probably to from twenty to thirty double machines, at fair prices.

By reason of the dishonesty of some of his customers, and of the financial embarrassments of the period, as well as competition that sprang up, Mr. Scholfield's financial success was not such as he deserved.

Though he probably commenced weaving soon after he came to Pittsfield there is no distinct mention of broadcloths until 1804, when he offered a few pieces of gray mixed to several merchants of the village, who were all afraid to purchase. The goods were, however, sold in a larger market, and a few weeks afterward Josiah Bissell, a leading store-keeper, brought home from New York two pieces of cloth which he had purchased for the foreign article. Scholfield was sent for to give an opinion concerning them, and had the pleasant triumph of exhibiting to Mr. Bissell the private mark, which proved them to be the same goods which he had so lately rejected.

The improvement in American wool by the importation of merino sheep began about this time.

In 1809 the Legislature incorporated Simon Larned, Elkanah Watson, Joshua Danforth, James D. Colt, jr., Jared Ingersoll, and Oren Goodrich as "The Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Factory," but no manufactory was established by this company.

In 1808 Mr. Scholfield repurchased from Mr. Ely the carding business which he had sold to him, and made changes and improvements in the "Pittsfield Factory," which made it more worthy of its name.

The spinning jennies and looms, which were both run by hand, were placed in a building newly erected for the purpose, on the east bank of the river just below the bridge. It was afterward known as "the oblong mill." The carding machines were retained in the original mill, which stood on the same side of the river just above the bridge.

The fulling and finishing of the cloth, manufactured by Scholfield in this cluster of little factories, were done at the clothier's works on Elm street, carried on successively by Eli Maynard, Maynard & Allen, and Jonathan Allen, 2d,—the distance between which and the factories was a little over a mile.

While Scholfield was, as a matter of business, pushing his improvements in machinery, Elkanah Watson was, as a matter of pride and of patriotism, urging by example, instruction, and argument the improvement of Berkshire wools, and they were joined by other citizens of more or less prominence. In the papers Mr. Watson, Thomas Melville, Rev. Thomas Allen, his son Jonathan, Ezekiel Bacon, and David Campbell gave very valuable practical aid to the movement.

It was stated, in the *Pittsfield Sun*, that in 1808 15,270 yards of woollen goods were dressed in the clothieries of the town, but that probably some portion of this aggregate was manufactured in adjoining towns. It was believed that Mr. Scholfield's carding machines and spinning jennies had contributed largely to this result, though the im-

provement in the quality of wool, by the introduction of merino sheep, had its influence.

In 1809 a correspondent stated in the *Sun* :

"We have not time to notice as they ought to be noticed, several other valuable branches of manufacture which have grown up among us, within two years past, particularly the *valuable and extensive one of soft duck and cotton bagging*, now in operation in this town, at which it is understood more than twenty thousand yards of the former, and a large but unascertained quantity of the latter have been made the year past; affording a vast profit to the enterprising undertakers, consuming a great quantity of the raw material of flax, and thus encouraging its growth and increase, and employing a great number of the poorer classes of people in its operations.

"Many of the same remarks might be applied to the manufactory of muskets and small arms, which has been pretty extensively carried on here for the year past, and at which more than a thousand have been made, and sold by contract to the State of New York."

Of Arthur Scholfield it may here be said that the depression of manufactures that followed the war of 1812 so embarrassed him that he was compelled to relinquish his interest in the Pittsfield factory, and the year 1821 found him doing business on a small scale, at Goodrich's mill. He died in 1827, at the age of seventy, and was buried in the old first burial ground in the rear of the Baptist church. When that ground was secularized his remains were removed to the new Pittsfield Cemetery.

The improvement in the quality of wool, which was effected by the introduction of better sheep by Elkanah Watson, B. Root, S. D. Colt, and others, and the improved machinery introduced by Scholfield, did much to improve manufactures in Pittsfield; but still most of the cloth was made on household looms, and in the so called factories all the weaving was carried on by hand.

The breaking out of the war of 1812 brought a greatly increased demand for cloths, and of course stimulated the manufacture of them here as elsewhere. In the latter part of 1812 Major Melville advertised: "Cash, Cash, and a generous price, for blue, brown, and mixed woolen cloths, and short stockings." The next year Mr. Watson was able to boast that the president of the United States, and the frigate *President* were clothed from the Pittsfield woolen and duck looms. President Madison wore, at his inauguration in 1813, a suit made from cloth produced here, and the frigate had a suit of linen duck sails from the duck factory of Root & Maynard, and her cordage was, in part at least, from the rope walk of Seth Moore.

This rope walk was built, about 1808, in the rear of Maynard & Root's duck factory, which stood on the east side of Elm street, midway between East street and the river. Mr. Moore carried on the manufacture of cordage and twine successfully during some years, but, by reason of domestic troubles, he became intemperate, and, in 1814, committed suicide.

John B. Root was a merchant, but in the autumn of 1808 he com-

menced the manufacture of sail duck from flax. In 1810 he was joined in the business by Deacon Eli Maynard, who had just sold his interest in the fulling mill at White's dam, on Water street, to his junior partner, Jonathan Allen, 2d; and the sails of the frigate *President* were woven by Root & Maynard. Early in 1812 Oliver Robbins became a partner in the concern, which took the name of Root, Maynard & Co. In the fall of 1813, Mr. Root withdrew from the firm, and in 1815 Mr. Robbins also retired, leaving Deacon Maynard, who had from the first been the practical manufacturer, alone. He continued in the business a few years longer, adding to it a grocery store, but finally the grocery absorbed his entire attention, and the manufacture of sail duck in Pittsfield ended.

In 1812 Messrs. John B. Root and Richard S. Chappell, who had been actively engaged in introducing improved grades of sheep, were incorporated as the Housatonic Manufacturing Company. Their charter gave them power to hold real estate to the amount of \$30,000, and personal property to the value of \$50,000, for the purpose of making cloth of wool, cotton, flax, or tow. They had previously, in 1810, built "The Housatonic Woolen Mill," at a bend in the east branch of the Housatonic River, about a quarter of a mile south of the crossing of the railroad by Beaver street. The establishment which grew up here was described in an advertisement of 1816 as "a large and commodious building improved as a woolen and cotton factory, four dwelling houses, a store, a large and convenient building used for spinning, weaving, and finishing cloth, a fulling mill, dye house, and four acres of land."

The machinery was spoken of in the same advertisement as follows:

"In the woolen department, three double carding machines; three spinning-jennies, containing one hundred and forty spindles; one roping jack; one picker; four broad looms, three narrow looms, and complete sets of loom-tackle. In the cotton department, four throstle frames, containing two hundred and forty spindles, with the necessary preparing machinery for five hundred spindles.

"Also all the factory furniture, and implements necessary for manufacturing and finishing woolen cloth, and spinning cotton-yarn, and warp."

The cotton warp spun at this factory was sold at the shops, to be woven on hand looms, or sent to other mills for weaving into satinets. No cotton cloth was made here.

During the early years of its existence the Housatonic Mill was prosperous, the war affording a constant and profitable market for its cloth. On the return of peace the excess of foreign goods thrown on the market embarrassed it, in common with other manufactories. The proprietors struggled bravely against adverse circumstances, but the discouragements were such that in March, 1816, the whole establishment was advertised for sale at public vendue. It was not sold, however, and the proprietors resorted to various expedients to keep it in operation. Nathan Willis purchased the stock of Richard S. Chappell, and Messrs. Root & Willis became sole owners. Jonathan N. Chappell and Joseph Wad-

worth connected themselves with the business, and it appears to have become mainly a custom wool carding and cloth dressing establishment.

It shared the vicissitudes of woollen manufactures in this country after 1824 and 1828, but its bad fortunes seemed to predominate. In 1828 and 1829 it became, by a series of transactions, the property of William Weller and John Dickinson, for whom it was managed by General Root.

Curtis T. Penn and Hamilton Faulkner occupied a portion of the mill for the manufacture of lasts, and on the east end of the dam stood a saw mill, in which John B. Root and James Barton placed a patent (Mulley) saw. In this mill was placed the first circular saw in the county, and the first sawed shingles here were made by it. The beaming mill of Simeon Brown's tannery was also on the east end of the Housatonic dam.

From the first this water power was insufficient, and to increase the head would necessitate the flowing of valuable meadow. This led to a controversy, pending which the dam was carried away and was not rebuilt. The water power was subsequently consolidated with that of the Pittsfield cotton factory, below.

By the various operations here quite a village had, prior to 1831, grown up around this dam. Most of the dwellings in this village, and the factory itself, were afterward removed to Beaver street.

The strong partisan feeling which existed at the commencement of the present century has been spoken of. Not only were there democratic and federal churches, hotels, ball rooms, etc., but each party had its factory. The Housatonic mill was democratic, but in 1814 the following federalists were incorporated as "The Pittsfield Woollen and Cotton Factory:" Lemuel Pomeroy, Joseph Merrick, Ebenezer Center, Samuel D. Colt, David Campbell, jr., Thomas B. Strong, James Buel, and Arthur Scholfield. The capital was limited to \$130,000, of which \$30,000 might be real estate. The company fixed the par value of the shares at \$1,000 each, and the whole was at once taken as follows: Lemuel Pomeroy, thirty shares; Arthur Scholfield, twenty; Ebenezer Center, thirteen; David Campbell, thirteen; Thomas Gold, five; Samuel D. Colt, thirteen; James Buel, four; James Wrigley, seven; Joseph Merrick, thirteen; William C. Jarvis, one; Thomas A. Gold, two; Isaac Scholfield, seven; Jason Clapp, one.

Messrs. Center, Colt, Pomeroy, Campbell, and Arthur Scholfield were chosen directors, and James Buel, clerk.

Five acres of land on the west side of the west branch of the Housatonic River and a strip six rods in width on the east side were purchased from Samuel D. Colt for \$2,120. This purchase included a fine water power and a dam that had recently been erected for a contemplated powder mill.

Under the superintendence of James D. Colt, a brick factory, 80 by 45 feet in size, and three stories in height, was at once erected. This was lengthened, in 1871, to 125 feet.

In the spring of 1815 the mill went into operation under what was

thought to be competent management. The weaving was done on hand looms, and most of the machinery was of the Scholfield manufacture. An Englishman named Lave was engaged as a dyer, fuller, and finisher, but he proved to be a rascal. Under the pretense of concealing the mysteries of his art he kept the finishing room locked, and when the key was demanded he insolently refused to deliver it. The room was broken open, and large quantities of cloth were found to be ruined, wantonly and maliciously, as it appeared. It was thought this had been done at the instigation of British manufacturers.

A competent manager, Mr. Thaddens Clapp, was placed in charge of all departments of the mill, but the glut in the American market, caused by heavy consignments of English goods to be sold at auction and on liberal credit, seriously embarrassed this company, as well as others. In July, 1817, an assessment of five per cent, on the capital stock was found necessary, and in September the works were leased for two years to Lemuel Pomeroy at thirty-seven dollars per month. In 1819 another lease for five years was made to Mr. Pomeroy, and in 1824 this was extended for three years. Mr. Pomeroy associated with himself in the business his distant relative, Josiah Pomeroy. Some improvements were made on the property, and from the remainder of the rents a dividend was declared of sixteen dollars and fifty-eight cents per share.

In 1827 Messrs. Pomeroy had, by gradual purchases, absorbed all the shares in the corporation, and they abandoned the corporate form, and conducted the business as partners till 1839. They shared largely in the prosperity which followed the tariffs of 1824 and 1828, and continued under that of 1832.

Through purchases of adjacent lands, either by one partner or the other, they extended their real estate for nearly a mile in length, along both banks of the river, south of West street. Among these purchases were the Luce mill and water power, with one acre of land, purchased in 1830, by Josiah Pomeroy, for five thousand dollars, and the old Pittsfield factory with an acre of land, north of West street, purchased in 1830, by Lemuel Pomeroy, for eight hundred dollars.

In 1839 Lemuel Pomeroy purchased the interest of his partner in the concern, including the Luce mill and other real estate, and took into partnership his sons, Theodore, Robert, and Edward, under the firm name of Lemuel Pomeroy & Sons.

Prior to this Josiah Pomeroy had purchased the mill privilege on Shaker Brook, since occupied by the Osceola woolen mill, and established a grist mill, which he continued till his death, in 1851, with success, the withdrawal of the Luce mill from that site having prepared the way for it.

Shortly after the purchase of the Luce mill it was converted into a satinet mill, for which it was well adapted, being a large brick building.

In 1852 a large woolen satinet mill was erected, 110 by 70 feet, and

three stories in height, and the old lace mill was changed to a dwelling house.

After the death of the founder of the firm, in 1840, his sons, under the firm name of L. Pomeroy & Sons, continued to conduct the business on the principles and in conformity with the practice of their father, the eldest son, Theodore, being the managing partner. In 1878, Edward having retired from the firm many years previously, Theodore purchased the interest of Robert and admitted his son, S. Harris, as a partner. Theodore Pomeroy died September 26th, 1881, leaving the property in trust to S. H. Pomeroy, William Turnbull, and Charles Atwater, until the younger son, Theodore L., should become of age, when the two sons were to share it equally.

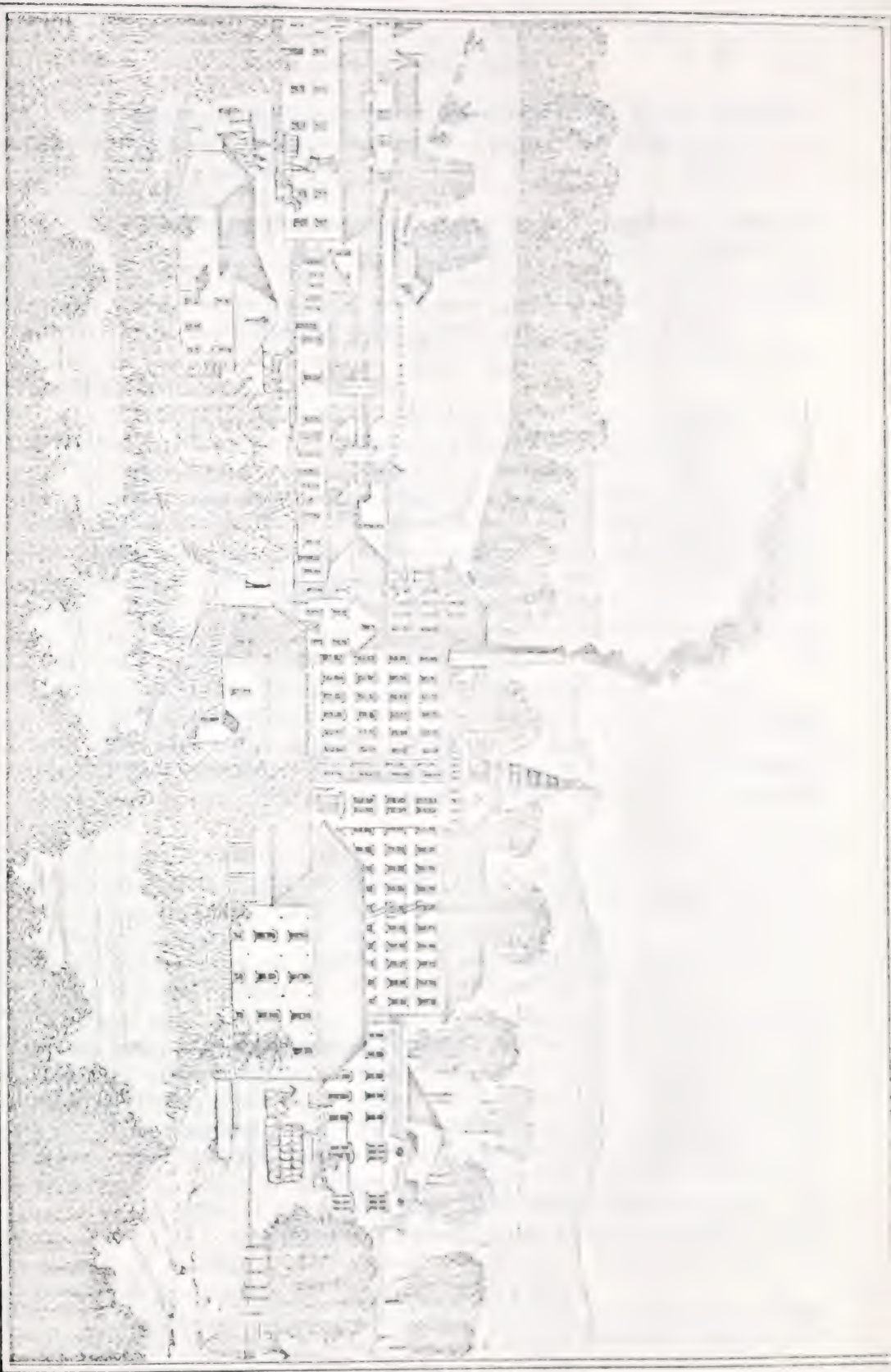
When in full operation, the mills run fourteen sets of machinery, employ about 275 hands, and produce about 6,000 yards of double width goods weekly. Both mills are furnished with steam power, are heated with steam and lighted with gas.

The Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company was formed in 1825, incorporated in 1826, and formally organized in 1827. It consisted of Henry Shaw, president; David Campbell, jr., general agent; Thaddeus Clapp, superintendent; and George W. Campbell, clerk and treasurer. All these were competent business men and excellent managers. They selected as a site for their factory a beautiful spot at the outlet of Shoon-keekmoonkeek Lake, or Lanesboro Pond, which thenceforward took the name of Pontoosuc Lake. This site was a mile south of the Pittsfield line.

In 1762 Joseph Keeler bought of Colonel William Williams 200 acres of land at the south end of the lake, and in 1773 built a dam across the outlet at the foot of the lake, and erected a saw and grist mill on the site of the present reservoir dam. A grist mill occupied the site as late as 1834. In 1825 this property was owned by Captain Hosea Merrill, and was sold by him to the Pontoosuc Company.

Below the Keeler water privilege was another, upon which, about 60 rods south of the reservoir dam, had stood the comb, plate, and spindle factory of James Strandring. This was owned by Arthur Schofield, by whom it was sold, in 1816, to John Crane, who converted Strandring's little works into a scythe factory, which he carried on until the property was purchased, in 1825, by the Pontoosuc Company.

The two privileges combined furnish a greater water power than the company has ever used, and which has been made unfailling by the reservoir of 1866. The factory was placed midway between the two, on a site which is said to have been occupied by a saw mill in the early days of the town. It is 145 feet in ground dimensions, and four stories high, and is built of brick. Work on it was commenced in 1825; but such was the scarcity of skilled mechanics, and so great the difficulty of procuring the desired machinery, particularly, that it was not ready for operation until 1827.



PONTOOSUC WOOLEN MANUFACTURING CO.,
PITTSFIELD.

The building of the factory was superintended by David Campbell, but the machinery was selected by Mr. Clapp. The factory went into operation in the spring of 1827, and at once it produced a class of goods which was highly commended.

The Pontoosuc factory has encountered its full proportion of the obstacles against which American manufactures have been compelled to contend in the past; but its proprietors were shrewd business men, prompt to detect and reform erroneous practices, and they struggled through to ultimate triumph with as little embarrassment as any.

In 1835 George W. Campbell became general agent in place of his brother, David, who died that year.

In 1841 George W. Campbell sold his interest in the concern to his partners; and his nephew, George, became clerk and treasurer.

In 1841 Henry Shaw sold a portion of his stock to Socrates Squier, of Lanesboro, who then became president of the company. In 1846 he sold the remainder, which was divided among his associates. In 1861 Mr. Squier sold his interest to his associates, and Hon. E. H. Kellogg, who had married David Campbell's daughter, succeeded him as president. In May, 1862, Colonel Thaddeus Clapp transferred a portion of his stock to his son, Thaddeus, jr., who was made assistant superintendent, and in 1865 became general agent and superintendent. On the death of Mr. Kellogg in 1882, Mr. Clapp was appointed president of the company.

In 1865 Colonel Clapp died, leaving his share in the Pontoosuc property to his widow and children. In 1864 J. Dwight Francis, son of Mr. Almiron D. Francis, having purchased a portion of David Campbell's stock, was chosen clerk and treasurer; and in 1865 assistant superintendent.

During the existence of the Pontoosuc mill the goods manufactured in it have varied to suit the changeful moods of the markets. Like other early manufactories, it at first undertook to supply all grades and colors of the goods which it produced, but as time has gone on, the policy has been adopted here, as elsewhere, of manufacturing special classes of goods, changing these to meet the demands of changing fashion.

From 1827 to 1834 plain broadcloths and cassimeres were produced. In the latter year it commenced manufacturing carriage cloth, the demand for which occupied it exclusively, except at occasional brief intervals, until 1869, when the manufacture of ladies' balmain skirts was begun. The company devoted all its machinery to this product, and filled several neighboring buildings with hand looms for the same purpose. In 1865 the production of carriage lap-blankets was begun, and in 1872 as many as 162 different patterns of these blankets had been produced. This also led to the introduction of the sleeping car blanket, now the leading product of the mills. They operate twelve sets of machinery, and when in full operation about 275 hands are employed.

Daniel Stearns descended from early families in Watertown, Mass. He was born in Killingly, Conn., in 1734. In his boyhood he learned the

art of cloth dressing and dyeing. After the close of his apprenticeship he engaged in the manufacture of woollens, in different localities, till the beginning of the present century, when he purchased the Valentine Rathbun fulling mill, and removed to Pittsfield.

In 1811 Mr. Stearns built, in the same vicinity, what was long known as the "New Woollen Factory;" a wooden building thirty-one by forty feet on the ground, one story high, besides a basement. In this mill he placed a spinning jenny of twenty five spindles, and a double carding machine, both of Scholfield's manufacture.

In the year 1825 he retired from business, leaving the control of the property to his sons, Jirah, Daniel, Henry, and Charles T., but retaining the title until his death, in March, 1841.

In 1826, the brothers formed a firm under the name of J. Stearns & Brothers, "for the manufacture of broadcloths, cassimeres, satinets, and flannels." In 1826 they built upon a water privilege with a fall of twenty-two feet, some half a mile below the old mill, a brick factory, seventy feet by forty in area, four stories high, and an attic. In this they placed two sets of machinery, which were run upon broadcloth until 1849, when two more were added; and the products changed to satinets and union cassimeres.

On the next fall below, the firm, in 1828, built a saw mill and finishing shop.

Charles T. and Jirah disposed of their respective interests, and in 1843 the firm became D. & H. Stearns.

In 1853 they purchased the water privilege below their brick mill, a fall of twenty-eight feet, and built on it a stone finishing mill, one hundred and twenty-five by forty feet, and a number of operatives' cottages. On the water privilege below they also built what is known as the railroad mill, a stone structure one hundred feet long by forty-two wide, and three stories high. In this they placed eight sets of machinery, which they used for making union cassimeres. In 1861 the brick mill was burned, and the Messrs. Stearns turned their whole attention to the stone mills until, in December, 1865, they sold them to J. Barker & Brothers.

The Stearnsville Woollen Company, in which the Stearns Brothers were the largest stockholders, was incorporated in 1866. This company purchased all the water power of D. & H. Stearns that had not been sold to the Barkers; comprising a water privilege with a fall of thirty-three feet, to which were attached forty-five acres of land, with a store, an office, and thirty cottages. The ruins of the brick mill stood on the upper part of the water privilege. The new company lengthened the old canal, and in 1866-7 built a wooden mill, one hundred and fifty-six by forty feet, two stories high, and nearly furnished it with machinery, when it was burned.

Gardner T. Barker, the father of the brothers Barker, was born at Cheshire, in 1779. He was a prominent citizen of his town. Of his sons,

John V. was born at Cheshire, in 1807. Charles T. in the same town, in 1809, and Otis R. in Essex county, N. Y., in 1811. The eldest, John V., learned the business of wool carding and cloth dressing. He came to Pittsfield in 1830, and was employed by Messrs. Stearns till 1832, when his brother, Charles T., joined him and they formed the firm of J. & C. Barker. Otis R. became a partner in 1834 and the firm was afterward J. Barker & Brothers.

In 1832 J. & C. Barker purchased of Daniel Stearns the mill built in 1811, which had been unused for some years. They fitted this up, and, as their means increased, added to its height and length till it was three stories high and 180 feet long. They also added a wing of the same height, thirty feet long by twenty wide, and built a boiler house one hundred by thirty feet. In 1869-70 they removed the wing and one end of the old mill, built around the remainder—in which the machinery continued in full operation meanwhile—the walls of a new brick factory, after which they razed the old one and completed the interior. The new mill was 165 by 53 feet, three stories in height.

In December, 1865, the Messrs. Barker bought of D. & H. Stearns their entire lower establishment, consisting of seventy acres of land, two stone factories with eight sets of machinery, a wooden weave shop and wool house, one hundred feet long and twenty wide; two stores, and a large number of dwelling houses.

Charles T. Barker died in April, 1884, since which time the business has been conducted by the surviving partners. The mills when in full operation furnish employment to about 275 persons.

About 1820 a small building was erected on or near the site of the Rufus Allen forge, on Onota Brook, and till 1843 it was occupied by Moses Sweet, as a manufactory of carpenters' tools. In the latter year it was purchased by Solomon N. Russell, a son of Solomon L. Russell, with whom his brother, Charles, became a partner the following year.

In 1845 they converted the little shop into a manufactory of cotton batting, which product was afterward changed to wadding. The mill was burned and rebuilt, and the manufacture of wadding was continued till 1860.

In 1856 the firm hired the Waheonah woollen mill for ten years. A portion of that time they used the mill in the manufacture of army cloths, and the remainder, of balmoral skirts.

In 1863 they built, on Onota Brook, nearly opposite their old batting mill, one of the best and most substantial brick mills in the town. It was one hundred and eighty feet by fifty on the ground, and three stories high. Connected with it was a dye house of seventy five by thirty feet, and also a house, fifty feet square, for the boiler, picker room, and dry room. It had a capacity for ten sets of machinery, and in seasons of ordinary prosperity employed about 125 hands. It made various classes of fine woollen goods.

Charles Russell died in 1870. His share in the business was inherited

by his father, who divided it among his heirs, Solomon N., Joseph, Zeno, Hezekiah S., and Frank W. Russell, and Mrs. G. L. Weed. Hezekiah and Joseph sold their share to their copartners in 1871. Zeno Russell died in November, 1881. The business is still carried on under the firm name of S. N. & C. Russell. The mills contain eleven sets of machinery, and furnish employment, in prosperous times, to about 225 persons. Fancy union cassimeres are made. The New York city office of the company is at 54 and 56 Worth street.

The firm of J. & E. Peck, in 1816, hired one end of John B. Root's store, on East street, and there commenced the manufacture of tin wire.

In the spring of 1828 they purchased the entire establishment of Mr. Root, and continued both the store and tin manufactory till 1864.

In 1844 Elijah Peck and William Barnard purchased the water privilege previously occupied by Seymour's forge, a short distance west of that owned by the Messrs. Russell, and built thereon what was intended as a batting mill. Before machinery was placed in the mill Mr. Jabez Peck purchased Mr. Barnard's interest, and the firm of J. & E. Peck commenced the manufacture of cotton warps. In 1853, Mr. Jabez L. Peck purchased the interest of his father, Jabez, and in 1864 that of his uncle Elijah, thus becoming sole owner. This mill was burned in 1866, but in the same year was rebuilt, the new building being of wood, 204 by 50 feet, and two stories in height.

Mr. Peck and J. K. Kilbourn, under the firm name of Peck & Kilbourn, engaged, during the war of 1861-5, in the manufacture of balmain skirts. Their success led to the erection, in 1864, of a woolen factory farther up the Onota Brook, on the site of the old Hicox forge. This mill is of brick, two stories in height. In 1868 Mr. Peck purchased the interest of his partner, and afterward run the mill on various classes of flannels.

The flannel mill runs seven sets of machinery and furnishes employment to about 90 hands, in the manufacture of white and colored flannels. The warp mill runs 6,000 spindles and employs 125 hands in the manufacture of cotton yarns.

The Taconic mill was built in 1856, on the water privilege formerly occupied by the Pomeroy armory, two miles north of the village. It is a wooden structure, 150 by 60 feet, four stories in height, with the usual adjuncts of a woolen factory. It was complete in all its appointments. It was run on union cassimeres, of which it made four thousand yards weekly, and its annual consumption of wool was four hundred thousand pounds. The original stockholders were William C. Allen, William Pollock, Theodore Pomeroy, Robert Pomeroy, Edward Pomeroy, Charles Atkinson, Edward Learned, Frank Cone, and James L. Baldwin. Edward Learned was the first president of the company, George Y. Learned the first general agent and treasurer, and Charles Atkinson the first superintendent. From 1873 till 1889 the business was suspended. In 1880 the mills were leased to Wilson, Glennon & Co., the present occupants. The

company operates eight sets of machinery and employs about 125 hands. The product of the mills consists of the various grades of fine union cassimeres.

From Pontoosuc Lake to the Waheconah mills the west branch of the Housatonic presents a close succession of water falls. One of the best of these is midway between Taconic and Waheconah. It is formed by the union of two distinct water privileges, on the lower of which, having a fall of only six feet, E. M. Bissell, in 1832, built a four story brick factory, 80 by 30 feet in size. A controversy concerning the right in the water privilege arose, and the mill never went into operation, but the building stood idle and uncared for till it was purchased, in 1852, by the newly organized Pittsfield Woolen Company, and repaired and remodeled.

The company purchased the privilege next above, and by the erection of a massive stone dam obtained a fall of twenty six instead of six feet. Four sets of machinery were placed in the mill.

The first officers of the company were Henry Colt, president; Robert Pomeroy, treasurer; W. Frank Bacon, secretary and general agent. Among the principal stockholders were Theodore Pomeroy, Edward Learned, and Edwin Clapp.

The upper story of the mill was burned in June, 1861, and the three remaining stories were converted into spinning and dressing rooms. In 1864 another story was burned off, and the mill was repaired as a building of two stories.

In 1862 a fine new brick mill of four stories, 100 feet by 50 in area, was erected a short distance up the stream and supplied with the best and most modern machinery. In 1870 it ran eight sets of machinery and employed one hundred and fifty hands, one fifth of them girls, making, monthly, twelve thousand yards of cassimeres, trawers, and doeskins, worth from three to five dollars per yard. Its monthly pay roll was forty-five hundred dollars.

In July, 1873, the property of the Pittsfield Woolen Company was purchased for one hundred thousand dollars by the Bel Air Manufacturing Company: president, Hon. Edward Learned; secretary, E. McA. Learned; treasurer, Frank E. Kernochan. This new company improved the property, put up new buildings, and added new machinery, at a cost of between twenty-five and thirty thousand dollars. Hon. Edward Learned was succeeded as president by E. McA. Learned. The mill was run on the finer grades of fancy cassimeres, and when in full operation furnished employment for about 160 hands.

In 1796 King Strong built a saw and grist mill on the fine water power at a point on the southwest branch of the Housatonic, about one mile from its junction with the Housatonic. In 1833 it was purchased by Josiah Pomeroy & Co., who built there a small plaster mill. This, in 1839, became the property of Josiah Pomeroy, who converted it into a grist mill. On Mr. Pomeroy's death, in 1851, Nath W. Goodrich bought

the mill and run it mostly on custom work till 1862, when the dam was carried away.

In 1864 Otis L. Tillotson and B. F. Barker purchased the property and converted the mill into a woolen factory. Mr. Barker soon sold his interest to Mr. Tillotson, who, in 1865, admitted Dwight M. Collins as a partner. An addition, fifty feet square, was made to the mill, and its capacity was increased from one to two sets of machinery. In 1866 it was increased to four sets. Mr. E. Farnham became connected with the Osceola in 1867. In 1873 another building was erected, fifty by sixty feet in size, and three stories in height, and the capacity of the entire establishment was increased to six sets of machinery. New boilers, dye, and wool houses were built and general improvements were made. Additions were made to the real estate till it amounted to one hundred and fifty acres, with a large number of tenement houses. Mr. Tillotson died in 1873, leaving the property to his brothers. The firm of Tillotson & Collins was succeeded, in 1881, by that of Tillotson & Power, consisting of William E. Tillotson and John T. Power. The mills furnish employment to about 150 persons.

The first mill dam in Pittsfield, a few rods south of the Elm street bridge, built by Deacon Crofoot, was, in 1778, leased from the town, by Ebenezer White, for the term of 999 years.

In 1832 the privilege, with the considerable amount of land attached to it, was contributed by Mr. White, as stock in trade, to a firm to which Colonel Samuel M. McKay and Captain Curtis T. Fenn, the other partners, furnished the cash capital for building and running a cotton factory. This factory, which was built of brick, in 1832, was eighty feet by forty in area, three stories high, besides an attic and basement.

Messrs. McKay and Fenn soon bought the interest of their partner, and continued to run the mill until the death of Colonel McKay, in 1839, when the property was sold at auction, and purchased by Thomas F. Plunkett, who, in 1845, removed the dam down the stream, to a point near the factory.

He also added forty feet to the rear of the building, making it 120 feet long; and gave it a capacity of twenty-nine cards, over 100 looms, and nearly 4,000 spindles, producing 1,560,000 yards of sheeting annually, and employing 100 operatives.

In 1849 Martin Van Sickler, who became an overseer in the mill in 1840, and Lyman Clapp each purchased a quarter interest in the property, and the firm became Plunkett, Clapp & Co. Work was suspended during the war of the Rebellion. In 1864 Mr. Albert Learned purchased Mr. Plunkett's interest in the factory, and, with Mr. Van Sickler, that of the heirs of Clapp (who died in 1853), and the firm became Learned & Van Sickler. In 1867 Mr. Learned sold his interest to Mr. Van Sickler, who thus became sole proprietor.

In 1798 James Brown, who had learned the art and mystery of tanning from Captain Nathan Pierson, a wealthy tanner of Richmond, built

a tannery next to the Elm street bridge, on Water street. He had previously established similar works on the north side of Silver Lake. It is not known whether or not he abandoned them on the completion of the new tannery. Evidences have been found which show that the site of Mr. Brown's works on Water street had previously been occupied by a tannery, but when and by whom is unknown. In 1800 Mr. Brown admitted his brother, Simeon, as a partner in the Water street tannery, and for a long time under their proprietorship, as well as in other hands, it has had a prosperous history. Olcott Osborn purchased the works in 1843 and conducted them until the latter part of 1848, when he sold out the business to Benjamin Dean. After conducting the business a little more than one year, Mr. Dean sold to Owen Coogan, who continued sole proprietor of the works until 1881, when he took his sons, William J. and Clement F., into partnership, forming the present firm of O. Coogan & Sons. The business employs on an average about twenty hands. The buildings were destroyed by fire on the morning of February 13th, 1885, and were immediately rebuilt.

The iron forge of John Snow, at what is now Coltsville, of which an account has been given elsewhere, was succeeded, in 1823, by a tannery established by Alexander Dorn. The tannery was sold a few years afterward to John Chase & Brother, who, in their turn, sold it, in 1835, to Royal Weller. In 1837 it was purchased by H. N. & A. P. Dean. Stowell Dean succeeded H. N. in 1840; and, in 1843, Benjamin Dean succeeded A. P., the firm becoming S. & B. Dean, who carried on the tannery until 1847, when Olcott Osborn was admitted as a partner.

In 1848, the tannery was converted into a paper mill, and the Deans sold their interest to James Wilson and F. W. Gibbs, the firm taking the name of Wilson, Osborn & Gibbs. In 1850 Mr. Wilson sold to his partners. In 1851 Hon. Thomas Colt purchased Mr. Osborn's interest, and in 1855 that of Mr. Gibbs.

In 1862 the mill was demolished, and in 1863 Mr. Colt built on its site a brick mill 150 feet by 50 in area, and two stories in height, besides a basement and attic, and a "lean to" of 100 feet by 28.

In 1879 the mill was purchased by Crane & Co., and its subsequent history will be found in the history of Dalton.

A few rods below the Bel Air factory is a water power of 17 feet head, on which, at an early day, stood a saw mill. In 1776 Deacon Nathan Barber built there his fulling mill, and in 1816 this was succeeded by a factory, 30 by 40 feet in size, erected by Caleb Goodrich and Spencer Churchill. Mr. Goodrich became sole owner of this in 1817, used it for a turning mill, and leased power and room for various minor manufactures, among which were lead pipe, wheel hubs, buttons, carding, and carpenters' planes. In 1849 the building was burned. The same year Mr. Goodrich replaced it by a wooden mill, 80 by 30 feet, and three stories high, in which he conducted the turning business till 1859, when he sold the property to George H. Clark, Charles T. Bulkley, and Otis Cole, jr.

The new proprietors remodeled and enlarged the building, and converted it into a flouring and meal mill, giving it the name of Wahunah. In 1861 Asahel A. Powell purchased Mr. Bulkeley's interest, and in 1864 Doctor Clark sold to his partners, Cole & Powell.

In 1848-9 Caleb Goodrich built—on the side of Wahunah street opposite the mill just described, and next south of the entrance to the Pittsfield Cemetery—a stone mill, 60 feet by 40 in area, and three stories high. It is on the same privilege with the Wahunah flouring mill; but, standing lower, has 19 feet head of water. It was first occupied, for a couple of years, by George A. Burnell and Ebongast Goodrich. The Russell Brothers then hired it, as has been stated, for ten years. Jonathan M. Jones & Sons then run it for one year on bal-moral skirts. In 1866, T. G. Atwood and Lyman Abbee bought it of Cole & Powell, who had purchased it with their upper mill in 1859, and for several years manufactured flannels, tweeds, and bal-moral skirts. In 1871, Messrs. Cole & Powell repurchased the mill, and removed to it the meal portion of their business, and it became the Wahunah meal mill. In 1873, Otis Cole became the sole owner of both mills, and they have since been successfully conducted by him. The mills are conveniently fitted up and furnished with modern improvements. The annual product of the mills is about 6,000 barrels choice flour, 1,500 barrels rye flour, and about 100,000 bushels of other grains.

On the water privilege next below the factory built by Daniel Stearns in 1810, there was, in 1823, an old oil mill: but in that year the privilege was bought by the Pittsfield and Hancock Shakers, who erected a dam, and in the following year a wooden grist mill, forty feet by thirty, two stories high, and containing two run of stones. The Shakers intended it for their own special convenience, but the excellence of their work soon gained it favor, which continued to increase until, in 1867, it was necessary to almost entirely rebuild it.

The mill then erected is sixty-three by forty-two feet in area, with three stories of wood, and a stone basement fifteen feet high.

In 1865 Charles Morgan built, on the southwest branch of the Housatonic, a quarter of a mile below the Barkers' Railroad mill, a wooden factory fifty feet by thirty in size, in which he made saddles for about a year. It was then sold to George W. Adams, who converted it into a grist mill, with four run of stones. In 1869, it was bought by George W. Sprague. The present owners are M. V. Sprague & Co.

In May, 1874, all the water power of the town being occupied, and there being a strong public desire to extend manufacturing, after a series of public meetings a company was organized, with a capital of \$42,000, for the purpose of erecting a building with steam power, to be leased, in such portions as might be needed, to other parties. The first officers were: President, Nathan G. Brown; secretary and treasurer, A. J. Waterman; directors, William R. Plunkett, D. J. Dodge, J. H. Butler, E. D. G. Jones, Daniel Sprague, and George N. Dutton.

A site for the building was presented by Hon. E. H. Kellogg, and it was erected at an expense, including engines and other machinery, of \$52,000. It is two hundred feet long by fifty wide, besides some out-buildings. The third story was leased from October, 1874, to Edward Saunders, who established in it the Saunders factory for the manufacture of silk thread. This company failed in 1876.

The lower story was leased to the Pittsfield Tack Company, which was organized August 7th, 1875. The second story was leased in 1880 to the Terry Clock Company. The Tack and Clock companies continued to occupy the building until the close of 1883, when they removed to their present quarters.

The upper floor was occupied by the Bel Air Company from June, 1883, till July, 1884. Since the latter date the building has been unoccupied. The present officers are: O. W. Robbins, president; F. F. Road, treasurer and superintendent.

The machine works on McKay street, now operated by William Clark & Co., were established by Gordon McKay about the year 1844. A few years afterward the firm of McKay & Harbach was formed, and a few months later, that of McKay & Hoadley, Mr. Harbach being succeeded by John C. Hoadley. McKay & Hoadley continued to carry on the business till 1852, when they removed to Lawrence, Mass., and were succeeded by John E. Dodge and Almon D. Francis. In the spring of 1855 David A. Clary bought out Mr. Dodge and the firm became Francis & Clary. This firm continued for ten years and in 1865 Mr. Francis sold his interest in the business, and the firm of Clary, Sedgwick & Russell was formed. Two years later Mr. Sedgwick withdrew from the business, which was continued by Clark & Russell until 1872 when Mr. H. S. Russell became sole proprietor of the business and owner of the property. In 1874 Mr. Russell sold the property (with the exception of the boiler shop, which he retained and has since conducted) to E. D. G. Jones. The manufacture of boilers was begun by Mr. McKay soon after he started in business, and has been continued to the present time. Mr. Russell employs about twelve men and does a business varying from twenty to forty thousand dollars per year. The firm of William Clark & Co. was formed in 1872, and consisted of William Clark, his two sons, H. C. and J. W., and E. D. G. Jones. They occupied the building opposite their present works until 1874, when the business was removed to its present location. The class of work done includes general machine and foundry work and the manufacture of rotary pumps and paper mill machinery. The business furnishes employment to about forty-five persons.

The machine works of May & Chapel were established in August, 1864, by W. H. May and N. Chapel. The firm occupies a two story framed building 75 by 37 feet, at No. 72 Fern street, and does a general machine and foundry business. When in full operation thirteen persons are employed.

The shoe factory of Robbins & Kellogg was established in 1870 by

the present firm. The main building, a three-story brick structure, 40 by 160 feet, was erected in 1870 and enlarged in 1880. The stone house was built in 1884. The business furnishes employment to about 450 hands, who manufacture weekly about 12,000 pairs of ladies' and gentlemen's fine shoes.

The Pittsfield Tack Company was organized August 7th, 1875, with a capital of \$30,000. The first officers were: Jabez L. Peck, president; George N. Dutton, clerk and treasurer; J. L. Peck, George N. Dutton, J. R. Warriner, Edwin Clapp, E. S. Francis, directors. Mr. D. M. Collins was elected director in 1884 in place of Edwin Clapp, deceased. The company occupied the lower story of the Kellogg Steam Power Company's building until January 1st, 1884, when the business was removed to the lower story of the Terry Clock Company building, erected in 1883 by E. D. G. Jones and S. N. Russell. All kinds of tacks and small nails are manufactured, and about twenty-five hands are employed. About thirty tons of iron are used monthly.

The Terry Clock Company was organized in Pittsfield in 1880. Eli Terry, grandfather of the present superintendent, was one of the first clockmakers in the country, having commenced business in Waterbury, Conn., more than ninety years ago. The present company has an authorized capital of \$75,000, of which \$35,500 has been paid in. The first officers of the company were: E. D. G. Jones, president; H. S. Russell, clerk and treasurer; C. E. Terry, superintendent; E. D. G. Jones, S. N. Russell, George H. Bliss, directors. The company occupied the second floor of the Kellogg Steam Power Company's building until December, 1883, at which time the business was removed to its present location in the new Terry Clock Company building. The company manufactures nearly one hundred and fifty different styles of clocks. About 110 persons are employed and more than 2,000 clocks are produced weekly. The present officers are: E. D. G. Jones, president; C. E. Parker, clerk and treasurer; C. E. Terry, superintendent and manager; E. D. G. Jones, S. N. Russell, C. E. Parker, directors.

The Sprague Brimmer Manufacturing Company, consisting of M. V. and Arthur Sprague, and Edrie C. Brimmer, was organized in 1880. The company at first occupied a two-story frame building, 30 by 60 feet, on Railroad street. This was enlarged in 1883 by the addition of a three-story frame structure, 44 by 80 feet. The business furnishes employment to about 100 persons, who turn out about 300 dozen shirts per week.

The Willey Robinson Manufacturing Company, of 48 North street, employ about 25 hands. They make custom and sale shirts and operate the Franklin Steam Laundry. The business was established in 1881 by B. F. Willey.

The Berkshire Overall Company, West street, was incorporated in 1881. John S. Wolf is president and George W. Pease is treasurer and secretary. The company employs about 20 hands and manufactures 4,000 pairs of overalls per year.

The Berkshire Knitting Mills were established, in Central Block, in April, 1882, by Dwight M. Collins, William E. Tillotson, and John T. Power. The business furnishes employment to about 100 hands, and about 70 dozen of fine underwear are manufactured daily.

In February, 1878, S. K. Smith, formerly superintendent of the Saunders Silk Company, established a silk mill in Pittsfield. He entered into a partnership with W. B. Rice, forming the firm of Smith & Rice, who continued to operate the mills until January 1st, 1884. The business is now conducted by A. H. Rice & Co. Mr. Smith erected a three-storyed frame building 45 by 132 feet, on Robbins avenue, in which he established a second silk mill in January, 1882. This mill he operated independently until April, 1884, when the present firm of S. K. Smith & Co. was formed, consisting of S. K. and M. B. Smith, and George D. Foote. About 50 hands are employed. The goods manufactured include silk and mohair braids, button hole and machine silk, sewing silk, saddlers' silk, silk floss, etc.

In 1880 W. C. Stevenson began the manufacture of weaving shuttles and reeds, and in May, 1884, the W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company was formed. The factory is located on Clapp avenue.

In 1850 Winslow & Henry began the business of manufacturing tinware and dealing in peddlers' supplies. In 1858 Mr. Winslow sold his interest in the business to Harvey Henry, and the firm became L. & H. Henry. In 1865 Homer J. Grant became part owner with Harvey Henry. After Mr. Grant's death the business was conducted by Mr. Henry alone until 1873, when Louis Blain became a partner. In 1882 Cyrus C. Henry was admitted as a partner, and the firm became Henry, Blain & Co. All kinds of tin, sheet iron, and copper ware are manufactured. The firm also deals in wooden and glass wares, and Yankee notions. Fourteen persons are employed in the shop, and sixteen peddlers on the road.

The carriage factory now owned by Lyman C. Learned, on Clapp avenue, was established in 1808 by Jason Clapp, who was succeeded by his son, Edwin Clapp. In 1874 Ebenezer and George Dunham commenced business in this shop, and in 1884 it came into the possession of the present proprietor. In 1867 George Van Valkenburg established a carriage manufactory on McKay street. In 1879 the business came into the possession of S. M. Cooley. The business is now carried on by Arthur N. Cooley, and furnishes employment for about twenty men. Mr. Van Valkenburg has been located on Liberty street since 1880, and employs ten men. The wagon shop of A. T. Clair, on Liberty street, furnishes employment to six men.

Messrs. C. H. & W. A. Booth established themselves in the lumber business on Fenn street in 1859, and in 1865 removed to First street. W. A. Booth retired from the business in the spring of 1883, since which time C. H. Booth has conducted the business alone. He manufactures sash, blinds, doors, and other kinds of wood work, and employs about fifteen hands.

Elias Werden, of First street, commenced the sash and blind business in 1868, and two years later began to make picture frames, step ladders, hat racks, and various other articles of wood, a business which he still continues. He employs about twelve men. The furniture factory of Z. A. Ward, on Depot street, was established in 1874. Mr. Ward employs about twenty men, and manufactures a great variety of fine articles of furniture.

The paper box factory of M. A. Pennock was established in Central Block, Pittsfield, in 1882, and in 1884 the business was removed to the old Methodist church building on Fenn street. Mr. Pennock employs about fifteen hands.

The brewery of Messrs. Ginlich & White, on Railroad and Quota streets, was first established in 1877. The business has amply increased from the beginning, and the establishment is now the largest of its kind in Western Massachusetts. In 1880, the business demanding increased facilities, the present brewery was erected. It is a five story brick structure, forty by eighty feet, with a capacity for brewing 10,000 barrels per year. About sixteen men are employed.

William H. Teeling & Co. are extensively engaged in the cracker business on Northrup street, near North. Mr. Teeling commenced business in Pittsfield in 1852. The present factory was built in 1883. It is a four story frame structure 45 by 57 feet, and has a capacity for baking 100 barrels of crackers daily. The firm consists of W. H. Teeling and E. B. Wilson.

Hotels and Stores.—It does not appear that there was ever a lack of hotels in Pittsfield, and in early times the section about the park was well supplied with them. Mention has been made of some of these taverns.

In 1808 political feeling ran high, and it was alleged by the democrats that Captain Merriek, the popular landlord on the corner of North and West streets, had refused to furnish them the usual Fourth of July dinner, and a collation was spread for them by Captain Jared Ingersoll in his orchard. They resolved to have a place of their own for their patriotic festivities, and in October 1808, they purchased from Rev. Thomas Allen, for \$1,600, a lot on the corner of North and East streets. This lot was conveyed in 445 undivided parts, and the following were the purchasers, who held from one to five parts each: Simon Larned, Joshua Danforth, Ezekiel Bacon, John B. Root, Jared Ingersoll, Phineas Allen, Simeon Brown, Oramel Fanning, Septemius Bingham, James Brown, Timothy Childs, John Dickinson, Henry H. Childs, Charles Bishop, Robert Merriam, John Chamberlain, Seth Montague, Daniel Sackett, Orrin Goodrich, James Root, Joel Stevens, William Stevens, Timothy Hurlbut, Simeon Butler, John Eells, David Pierson, jr., William Francis, jr., Oliver Root, Jesse Goodrich, Seth Moore, Elijah Bagg, Harace Allen, Eldad Francis, Joshua Baker, Oswald Williams, Samuel Williams, James Hubbard, Richard Robbins, William D. Robbins, Elijah Robbins, Jonathan Yale Clark, John Churchill, 2d, Sylvester Robbins, James Hubbard,

jr., Robert Francis, Ichabod Chapman, Stephen Hurlbut, Josiah Francis, jr., Thomas Stockin, Amasa Jeffords, Daniel Stearns, Simon Langworthy, William James, Erhan James, Silvester Langworthy, Avery Welch, Alphons Weller, Enoch Weller, Constant Luce, William Griswold, Elijah Lathrop, Linus Parker, Tertullus Hubby, David Bush, Royal Millard, Gideon Gunn, William Brattle, Apple on Tracy, Joseph Shearer, James Moseley, Zebulon Herriek, Ludowick Stanton, Oliver P. Dickinson, Simon Griswold, Elias Keeler, Hosea Merrill, and Robert Stanton.

The hotel was completed in the summer of 1810, and opened by Simon Griswold. It was a superior house for that period, and although Mr. Griswold stated that he relied for support on general rather than partisan patronage it was chiefly resorted to by democrats.

In the war of 1812 the officers and soldiers of the cannonment made it their place of resort, and the British soldiers on parole took their ease and their wine at Captain Campbell's coffee house, a handsome and commodious tavern on Bank row. When partisan divisions became less virulent the Pittsfield Hotel felt the effect of excessive hotel facilities—as did the Union Church of religious. It was sold to the trustees of the Berkshire Medical College in 1822.

The merchants here were the middle men in both the outward and inward course of traffic. They were the media for the exchange of the products of the farm, loom, anvil, forge, and tannery for the necessities with which the people were supplied, and the luxuries in which they indulged.

Of the earliest merchants of Pittsfield but little is known. Probably the keepers of taverns also kept goods for sale. Colonel James Easton did so, as did also Captain John Strong. Colonel Easton and Captain David Noble had stores separate from their taverns. Their business was broken up by the Revolutionary war, and Captain Noble contributed most of his goods to the army then besieging Generals Gage and Howe in Boston. Deacon Josiah Wright appears to have continued a store on the site of that of Captain Noble, on the north side of West street, beyond Onota. At the close of the Revolution migration from the seaboard brought hither active and intelligent business men, who came in search of new fields of enterprise. Colonel Joshua Danforth and Colonel Simon Larned came in 1784, and commenced business as partners; but soon afterward the former occupied the store built by him on the corner of East and Second streets, and the latter a similar store farther east.

As before stated, traffic was carried on mostly by barter. In the absence or scarcity of coin and the worthlessness of the Continental currency this was necessary.

From the meagre files that remain of the *Berkshire Gazette* it is learned that, in 1798 D. Perez Graves had succeeded Colonel Larned in his store on East street, and John Bougoyne Root afterward became his partner. Jonathan Allen & Co., Rev. Robert Green, and Horace Allen were merchants at that time, and Dr. Timothy Childs had both a medicine shop on North street.

3223

